

113a

A
S U M M A R Y
OF THE
B I B L E:

OR, THE
Principal Heads of NATURAL, and
REVEALED RELIGION;

Alphabetically disposed in the Words of
SCRIPTURE only.

WITH THE
MARGINAL READINGS and PARALLEL TEXTS.
*Adapted to the Uses of a Scripture-Dictionary,
Common-place Book, Concordance and Comment.*

By *FERDINANDO SHAW*, M. A.

*The Holy Scriptures are able to make thee wise unto Salvation.
All Scripture is given by Inspiration of God, and is profitable for
Doctrine, for Reproof, for Correction, for Instruction in Righteousness.
That the Man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good
Works. 2 Tim. iii. 15, 16, 17.*

*Hæc studia adolescentiam alunt, senectutem oblectant, secundas res
ornant, solatium & perfugium præbent; delectant domi, non im-
pediunt foris, pernoctant nobiscum, peregrinantur, rusticantur. Tull.*

L O N D O N: 12 Ca
Printed for THOMAS COX, at the *Lamb* under the *Royal
Exchange*; RICHARD FORD, at the *Angel* in the
Poultry; RICHARD HETT, at the *Bible and Crown*
in the *Poultry* near *Cheapside*: and sold by JER. ROE,
of *Derby*. MDCCXXX.



THE INTRODUCTION.

AS every Man is doubtless under various Obligations to do all the good in his power, to all about him; so I can't but esteem it my Duty to endeavour the most extensive Serviceableness, according to the Talent wherewith it has pleased God to entrust me. And since the same all-wise, and infinitely good God, has seen good by the Afflictions he has laid me under, to deprive me of a great measure of Usefulness in Active Life: I set myself to consider which way this desirable End might best be answered. My Education and Profession plainly pointed out to me the Way of Divinity, wherein I might hope to attempt something with success, for the Public Good. But what Subject to fix upon, or in what manner to manage the Undertaking, was not so easy to determine.

I hope I have quit myself of *Controversies*, for the remainder of my Life; tho' as to that small Share which I have had in them, it was on the side of *Moderation and Charity*, which yields me a pleasure in the Reflection. And if I have been mistaken, it was in company with some of the brightest Ornaments of the Church. However, such kind of Writings, even with so good a View, may be attended with some Inconveniencies; at least

A 2

practical

practical Discourses must be allowed to be more *really useful*, and to these I would chuse now to apply myself.

Sermons are exceedingly multiplied, and there are so many *Volumes*, and so many Occasional Discourses upon every Subject, so excellent in their kind, that I was quite discouraged from making any *further Attempts this way*.

And indeed an *Author* may almost despair of pleasing the Taste of this nice Age, be his Subject what it will, unless he has something *new* to offer. The following *Essay* I think may deserve *this Character*, which however, I am no otherways concerned for, than as it may be more generally acceptable, and consequently useful.

I never saw, nor heard of any Performance of this kind, in any Language or Country. True indeed I have lately seen a little Book, entitled, *Solomon's Proverbs, alphabetically collected, fitted for the use of Schools*, 1692. This, were it ever so perfect in its kind, yet takes in but a very small part of my Design. *Marlorat's Thesaurus Scripturæ*, and *Ravanellus's Bibliotheca sacra*, are certainly the Product of unwearied Pains; the former is a very useful *Latin Common-Place Book* to the *Scriptures*, and the latter an excellent *Dictionary*. The *Common-Place Book to the Holy Bible*, in 4to. and *Bishop Gastrell's Christian Institutes*, in 12°. are Performances of the former kind in our own Language. So also is *Bishop Hall's Solomon's Divine Arts*, for what it includes, which is only *Proverbs*, and *Ecclesiastes*. But what I propose is quite different from all these: nor could I make any use of them to answer my Design. I had recourse to my *Bible only*, which I thought proper to read all over, for the Accomplishment of it.

I had always a peculiar Veneration for *Scripture Language*, and can't but think that a Representation of the Religion which is from God, must be most just and edifying in the Words of God. With that View it was that I published a short *Catechism* some Years ago, explaining the *Creed*, the *Ten Commandments*, and the *Lord's Prayer*,

N T R O D U C T I O N.

v

in the express *Words of Scripture only*. And if I can now, in the *same sacred Words* present you with the *Ethicks, Oeconomicks, Politicks, and Divinity* contained in those *Divine Writings*, in a plain *alphabetical Method*, I am apt to hope it may be a Service not altogether uselefs.

It must be owned, that I have this great Advantage in this *Collection*, that such *Beauties, Excellencies, and sublime Truths* are not to be found in any humane Compositures whatsoever. The Writings of *Pythagoras, Socrates, Plato, Aristotle, Plutarch, Cicero, Seneca*, and other antient *Philosophers*, tho' greatly magnified for their *fine Thoughts, bright Sentences, and moral Maxims*; yet in each of these fall very much short of the *sacred Scriptures*. Nay, I can't forbear thinking, that many of their most *exalted Notions, most curious Hints, and most excellent Instructions*, had their *original Rise* from the Writings of the *Old Testament*.

There is no Man of Letters can be ignorant that numerous *Treatises of Morality* have been published in our Language of late years: These have been much extolled and very favourably received. This was one Reason that encouraged me in this Design, in hopes that the *Morality of our Bibles*, which so far excels that of *Heathen Writings*, may at least meet with an equal Acceptance, and may equally delight.

I have likewise conformed to the present Mode of publishing Books, as to my *Title and Method*. Every one knows that *Natural and Revealed Religion* have been the Subjects of many of our modern Writings: And since the Precepts of the *former* are explained, confirmed, and enforced in the *latter*, with greater Clearness and stronger Motives; it is to be hoped that a Collection of the *principal Heads of both together, in the Words of Scripture*, may be serviceable to the Interests of *true Religion and Good Manners*. For sure the Kingdom is not so lamentably sunk into *Infidelity*, but that a *Summary of the Bible* may be looked into: nor so divided in

vi INTRODUCTION.

Opinions, but that Protestants of all Denominations agree in the Words of God.

To render this Work, as I think, the more useful, I have disposed it in an *alphabetical Order*, which is a Method that at this time much obtains, for Instructions in *Poetry, History, Law, Physick, Husbandry*, and in almost all *Arts and Sciences*; and it has been thought the best, and easiest way of attaining all kinds of Knowledge by such *Dictionaries*. And may not the main Principles of *Natural, and Revealed Religion* be as successfully taught from our *Bible*, being put into the like *Method*?

The Reader must not expect to meet with *every Text* in *this Collection*, which is contained in the Writings of the *Old and New Testament*. This would have quite spoil'd the Design of making it a *Summary of the Bible*. But he may be assured of meeting with nothing *here*, but what may be found *there*. And as many things peculiar to the *Jewish State*, are enlarged upon in the Scriptures: and *several Eastern Customs* are referred to; neither of which *Christians* are now much concerned in, so these are *wholly omitted*. Nor do I apprehend that the mention which is made of sundry *Rites and Ceremonies, of Genealogical or Geographical Descriptions, of Historical Narrations, of the Accounts of Wars, Prodigies and Predictions*, do belong to my Design, therefore are not *here* to be look'd for. Nor have I inserted the *Imprecations* upon our own, or God's Enemies, whether proceeding from the Spirit of Prophecy, or otherwise; as judging them not so suitable to *Gospel Times*.

The *Parables, Allegorical Allusions, Similies, &c.* which frequently occur in the *Bible*, tho' they may be very instructive when taken together in their Connection, yet are of too great length for *this Abstract*: Nor are they of that immediate Concern, or of that eminent Use to Christians now-a-days (who don't understand many of the Customs to which they refer) as other plain practical Parts of Scripture are; except some few interspersed

I N T R O D U C T I O N. vii

terſperſed Sentences, which are here taken notice of.

There are many other excellent *Paſſages* in ſeveral *Parts* of the ſacred Writings, which indeed are of great Importance to us, yet ſince they are repeated in different Chapters, are *here*, only *once* it may be expreſſly mention'd, that *ſo the whole Work might be kept within due compaſſs*.

With the like View it is, that the *ſame Texts* (unleſs ſome remarkable ones) will not very often occur, though under *different Heads*. Nor is every *particular Text* produced under every *general Head*, to which it might properly be referred; ſuch only are ſelected as appeared to be moſt generally *inſtructive and uſeful* to *all Chriſtians*, in theſe days. And though the Truth of the Chriſtian Religion (as I am fully perſuaded) is demonſtratively proved from the *Prophecies of the Meſſiah*, and from the *Miracles of our Bleſſed Saviour*, in conjunction with its *internal Evidences*, yet I thought it would ſwell *this ſhort Collection*, beyond its intended Bounds, to inſert theſe at large; which, with ſo much Connection as would have been neceſſary to have ſhewn them in their full Light, would unavoidably have taken up too great a Compasſs. Beſides, I hope there are but a very few who paſs under the Name of Chriſtians, but are eſta- bliſhed in the firm Belief hereof. However, under the *Heads of Prophecy, and Miracles*, the particular Places are put down, where the moſt remarkable ones of both kinds are to be met with, which any one may turn to in his *Bible* for the Confirmation of his *Faith*. And as the abovementioned are to be firmly *believed* indeed by *all Chriſtians*; but cannot be imitated, nor do belong to the Practice of *any* in theſe latter Ages: And becauſe there are great Diſputes about the *Points of Faith*, whereas there is an univerſal Agreement in what is neceſſary to be *avoided*, and to be *practiſed*, in order to our Happineſs; therefore *theſe* are more largely referred to than the *former*, throughout this whole Performance.

A Summary only of Scripture Knowledge and Practice, as to GOD, our Neighbour, and Ourselves, with respect to this World, and the next, is what may here be expected. Besides great Variety of necessary Precepts, comfortable Promises, needful Cautions, moral Maxims, plain Directions, and infallible Rules for Instruction in every Relation, Condition, and Circumstance of Life; and in a due Preparation for a safe and comfortable Death; and for the sure Attainment of eternal Happiness in the World to come: from whence it is easy to infer, that the Writings of the New Testament, and the Books of Job, Psalms, Proverbs, and Ecclesiastes, furnish out the most Materials, for my Purpose.

The Christian Institutes, from which I expected some Assistance, afforded me none at all; for the same Reason which his Lordship assigns why he had no help from former Writers, viz. because of the great difference of their Methods.

That the following Essay is essentially different in this respect, from that Performance, as much as a Theological Dictionary, from a System of Divinity, is obvious to every one at first Sight. And there are in other Respects, so many material Differences, that scarce any two things can be conceived to be more unlike in the Method, Manner and Management, which aim at the like general Design. Whether any considerable Improvement has been made upon that learned Prelate's Scheme, must be left to the Reader, which he will be the better able to judge of, when a Plan of both is laid before him. The Christian Institutes is a Body of Divinity, drawn up in Scripture Words; but the Method is Scholastical, consisting of several Divisions and Subdivisions, and the Heads are arbitrary; to many of which, several Texts may with equal Propriety be referr'd: and other Texts are thought by some, not so directly to belong to the Heads under which they are there placed. Whence it must unavoidably be difficult to find out any particular Text. The whole Work is cast into

I N T R O D U C T I O N. ix

into Paragraphs, made up of *Scripture Words*, either whole, or parts of *Verses* put together in such a natural Order indeed, that the Sense is well connected; and the Places of each Text, are set down at the foot of every Page. But then there is *no Order at all observ'd* in placing the *Texts*, which are promiscuously mixed together. Nor is there any *distinction* of *Verses*, so that it often happens, that the same Paragraph is made up of many *Scripture Expressions*, very remote from one another in our Bible; not in the *same Chapter*, nor in the *same Book*, nay very often not in the *same Testament*: and these are so *transposed*, and so *separated from their Scripture Connection*, that several of the *first Sentences* in the Paragraph may perhaps be towards the *End of the Bible*, and several of the *last*, at the *Beginning*. And then the Words being connected in each Paragraph, many times in very *short Sentences*, which are not a Proposition, nor a distinct Sentence in themselves, without any intimation where *any Verse begins or ends*; or whether any Expressions are the *whole*, or but *parts of a Verse*, it must necessarily give a great deal of trouble to know the particular Place where any Sentence is to be found. Nay it may so happen, that *all the Texts* set down at the foot of the Page (which are sometimes as many as there are *Lines in the Paragraph*) may be turned to in our Bibles, before *that one Expression* can be found. And tho' it is not indeed necessary to the profitable *Reading* of the several *Heads*, to consult every particular Place in the *Bible*, which is *there* referred to: yet it is absolutely necessary for all, whether *Ministers*, or *others*, who would *occasionally consult it*, in order to know the *Scripture Connection*; or to be satisfied whether such and such Sentences are the *whole*, or *only parts of Verses*: or to be certain of the *particular Chapter and Verse* where to find them, which is a most troublesome and tedious Task.

These Inconveniences cannot be complained of in *this Summary*, which is a *Collection of the principal Points*
of

x I N T R O D U C T I O N.

of *Natural and Revealed Religion*, under their proper *alphabetical Heads*, in the *Words of Scripture only*. The *Texts* under each *Head* are in the *same Order*, in which they are in the *Bible*, which I conceive will save a great deal of trouble, in turning backwards and forwards, and make it easy at first Sight to know whether any *Text* sought for be in this *Collection*, and the particular *Place* where to find it in our *Bible*. Every *Verse* is *distinct*, and *whole also*, unless there be a blank *Line* — or an *&c.* to denote there is some *Part* of the *Verse* omitted, either at the *Beginning*, *Middle*, or *End*, where these *Marks* are placed. The *Place* of every *Text*, *Book*, *Chap.* and *Ver.* is figured in the *Margin*, over-against the *Words*. And for the ease of such who desire to compare one *Scripture* with another, I have inserted the *parallel Texts*, more than are to be found in most of our common *Bibles*. But by *parallel Texts*, I desire the *Reader* to observe, I do not only mean such as are strictly so; but such as may help to illustrate, some *Expression* or *Word*, at least in some part of the *Verse*. These are placed at the foot of the *Page*, referred to by small *Roman Letters*, one only to every *Text*, to prevent crowding the *Margin*. These, and the *Marginal Readings*, which are inserted in the *Body* of each *Text*, put in a *Parentthesis*, and in *Italick Letters*, to distinguish them, I have taken from the *Bible*, commonly called the *Bishop of Worcester's Bible*; I suppose because the learned *Bishop Lloyd* had the *Care* of that *Edition*, which is the *only Book* from whence I had any *Assistance* in this *Composure*.

For the more perfect *Understanding* of my *Design* herein, I shall lay down a few things by way of *Premotion* to the *Reader*.

First, That every *general Head* is some *Word* in the *Scriptures*, which I apprehend will make it not only more easy, but much more certain to find any *Text* sought for. It is very plain that many of the *same Texts*, may be ranged under *different Heads*, according to the diffe-

I N T R O D U C T I O N. xi

different Tastes of Men; now in *so great a Variety*, there must unavoidably be a great uncertainty, under which Head the Text enquired after may be found. But when all the *Capital Words*, are only *Scripture Words*, whatsoever Text is look'd for, which has those Words in them, will be certainly found, under *some or other of them*, if they are in *this Collection*. Besides the use of unscriptural Words, and Phrases in Religion, have been found to be of great Disservice to true Christianity.

Secondly, Every particular Text has not the *same Word* in it, with the *Capital Word*, (though the far greatest Number have;) the Reason of which is, because the *Capital Word* sometimes contains an Argument in the *same Chap. of several Verses*, one or two of which only have *that Word in them*, and yet the other Texts are placed under *that Head* to preserve the Connection, and to keep the Sense entire, that so all that properly belongs to that *Word*, in *that place* may be seen together. But then when it so happens, that there are some other *principal Texts* interwoven with that Argument, which have some remarkable Word in them, they are then placed under *that other Word* to which they do properly belong; which is the Reason, that sometimes one and the *same Text* occurs in *different Places*. This will happen more frequently with respect to some Texts in *Proverbs* than in any other Part of the Scripture; for being often made up of two *different Sentences*, that are put in opposition to one another, both which deserve to be placed under proper Heads, and yet they ought to be read together, because the Reason and Beauty of them consists oftentimes in that opposition. A *Proverb* should be preserved entire; to mangle it, is *to weaken its Force, and spoil its Meaning*. As to those Texts which are not to be met with under any *emphatical Word* in them, I hope they will, however, without much difficulty, under some or other of the *capital Words*, or amongst the *parallel Texts*, both which will be referred to, from one to another all along, for the *greater Commodiousness* of the Work.

Thirdly,

xii INTRODUCTION.

Thirdly, Whatever the *capital Word* is, all other Words of the *same Theme*, tho' *differently varied*, are to be looked for as comprised under it. As if it be a *Noun*, both *Singular and Plural Numbers* are included. If a *Verb*, the *several Tenses*; so the *Participles*, and *Adjectives* derived from the *same Word*: which is contrived to prevent the *multiplication of Heads*. And for the like Reason,

Lastly, when there are but *few Texts* under *one capital Head*, *several capital Words* are now and then placed *together*; particularly when the Words are *synonymous*; or when they are *opposite*; or when they *explain, and illustrate* one another. But when it thus happens, it can be no Inconvenience, because the Order of the Texts is the *same* as under the other Heads. And if the Peruser turns to any Head in its *alphabetical Order*, he'll either find it there, or where to meet with it.

And thus this *Summary* may *at once*, in some measure answer the End of a small *Common-place Book*, and of a *short Concordance*, to the Bible, for finding out the most instructive *Heads and Texts of Scripture*. *A System of Scripture Knowledge, in Scripture Words only, alphabetically disposed, in Scripture Order*, must I think be *much easier, and more certain*, for the finding out any thing sought for, and *less exceptionable* than in the most artificial *Method*. And though all the Words in a *common Concordance* are not *here* to be met with; yet as the *principal Words only* in each Text are fixed upon; and as the Texts are *recited at length*; and every Text *connected* with others of the *same Subject*, and all are *reduced* to their *respective Arguments*, in this *Collection* it may be preferable to the *largest Concordance*. In such respects therefore it can't fail of being a great Ease, and Advantage to those who are not furnished with such Helps. And how very few Families are so provided? May it not be hoped then that this may encourage the consulting of the Scriptures more frequently? and render the reading of them more *plain, pleasant, and profitable*?
Here

I N T R O D U C T I O N. xiii

Here is an easy Method to find the most useful, most remarkable Texts of Scripture: such as may at any time occur to the Thoughts, may mostly be found without any trouble.

Here Scripture may be compared with Scripture, with the greatest Ease; and the Harmony between the two Testaments be observ'd; and how much do these contribute to the understanding those sacred Writings? The most useful Passages of Scripture upon the various Subjects dispersed throughout the Bible, are here ranged under their proper alphabetical Heads, and will appear in one View, which may with ease be adapted to every Condition that Mankind can possibly be in.

The most useful and most instructive Parts of Scripture, are here selected from those of less Importance, and may be separately read at the Reader's pleasure.

And if *Ministers* themselves should vouchsafe to make this a Companion in their Travels, it might, in absence from their Studies, be a Help to their Remembrance; and afford no small assistance in their Compositions to have a *Summary of the Bible*, with a *Scripture Comment* upon it, (in the *various Readings, and similar Texts*) a *Concordance*, with a *Common-Place Book*, to the *Morality and Divinity* of the Scriptures, and a *Dictionary* for explaining the *Knowledge, Faith, and Practice* therein contained, always at hand to consult, and all comprised in one *small Book*; which, in a great measure, may supply the Place of *many large Volumes*.

This may be safely, and very advantageously consulted upon all occasions whatsoever; nor will it be ever out of fashion or useless: and therefore, 'tis to be hoped, will not be laid aside, as too many other Books are when once read, without any further regard, but ought to be esteemed, as far as it extends, as the *certain invariable Rule*, to which *Christians of all Denominations*, should have *constant recourse in all Ages*.

And let me add, that there are two great Benefits, almost peculiar to a *Scripture Performance* of this nature,

xiv INTRODUCTION.

nature, *viz.* That the *Reader* is in no danger of being misled when he has an *infallible Guide*. And that he can't dip in any where, but he may, by *every Sentence* which he reads, *be wiser, or better, for this World, or the next.*

I am not so sanguine as to imagine that *every one's* Expectation will be answered in *every respect*. I am very well aware of several *Objections* that will be made against it.

Some, perhaps, may think it takes in too large a *Compass*, and *others* too little.

Both the *Objections* sure are not just, since they are contrary to one another.

As to the *former*, I can see no other Inconvenience in it, than adding something to the Bulk, which I hope will be abundantly compensated by its more extensive Use in the Way of a *Concordance*. And as to the *latter*, it is as large to the full as is consistent with what was propos'd, *viz.* *A Pocket Volume*.

Some may object, that many very *material Texts* are omitted, and others of *less importance* are inserted.

As to the Heads *proposed* to be here insisted on; I hope most of the *principal Texts* will be met with in one part or other: and if others of *less moment* are introduced, it was for the sake of those who might have a Desire to know where to find them.

To *some*, perhaps, it may be an *Objection*, that several Texts are repeated under different Words. And *others* may think it a Fault that any are inserted, which are not distinct *Propositions*: or *without* their full *Connection*.

But where is the Inconvenience of either? The *former* is designed for the greater ease of the Reader, to prevent the Trouble of turning from one Word to another, for the finding out those Texts which have *several emphatical Words under them*: and also that he might see most of the Texts which fall under any general Head, *at one View*. The *latter* was intended to *shorten* the Work. To shew the Place of a Text that might be enquired

INTRODUCTION. xv

quired after ; and yet to excite the Reader to turn to his *Bible* to see the *Context*.

Lastly, It may be thought by *some* not so *easy* to find many *Texts*, as they could wish for.

I conceive, that to such who know how to make use of a *Dictionary*, or an *Alphabetical Index* to a Book, *this* will be as *easy*. And if it be considered *partly* as a *Concordance*, and *partly* as a *Scripture Common-Place Book*, there will be no difficulty, I hope, to find what is sought for ; under some *principal Word in the Verse*, or under some *general Head*, to which it may properly be reduced, or however among the *parallel Places* ; if it be such a *Text* as may reasonably be expected to be met with in *this Collection*.

After all, I never thought it possible to please all ; and I know *it is easier to find Faults than to mend them*. I have endeavour'd to make the Whole *compendious*, and *comprehensive* ; and in a manner the most *easy* and *natural*, to render it the most extensively useful ; for the *Family or the Closet*, proper to be read *statedly*, or to be consulted *occasionally*, by every *Christian*.

And *that this is the first Essay*, and indeed the *only one of the kind*, that ever appeared ; will most certainly be an Excuse for its Imperfections, with all impartial, candid Persons. And if *this* be but favourably received, till a more perfect one of this nature shall be published, it is all that is expected. And that in the mean time, *this Attempt* may be useful to many, is the sincere Prayer of the Collector,

Derby, Aug. 4.

1730.

F. S H A W.

ADVERTISEMENT.

Every Text in the *Summary* was transcribed from our present Translation of the Bible; so that wherever the Reader meets with any Variations, they are Errors of the Press.

If any part of a Verse is any where omitted, there a Line — or &c. should denote it.

And where the *Capital Word* occurs under any Head, it should be *Italic*. When any of these Marks are wanting, they are Omissions of the Press.

The most material Errata, may be corrected as follows.

Pa. 34. l. 21. for or, r. and. p. 48. marg. l. 6. r. Gal. 3. p. 72. l. 3. from the bottom for at, r. of. p. 79. l. 6. from the bot. for Flocks, r. Herds. p. 91. marg. l. 5. r. Mar. 15. 9. p. 117. marg. l. 1. r. Pro. 27. p. 126. l. 2. after any, r. God. p. 144. marg. l. 5. r. Pro. 27. 20. p. 158. marg. l. 10. r. 24. 50. p. 170. l. 5. r. (or justice justice.) p. 184. l. 10. after Life, r. and Peace. p. 190. l. 11. r. The Second is like unto it. p. 196. l. 1. r. (or settled State.) p. 203. marg. to l. 10. r. 15. p. 220. l. 23. r. Cord. p. 221. l. 13. r. ought. p. 227. l. 7. after Peace, r. shall. l. 19. for can, r. shall. l. last, for G. r. r. If. p. 233. marg. l. 1. r. 37. 25. l. 19. r. (or belie thee.) p. 240. marg. l. 3. r. La. 3. 44. p. 244. l. 15. for Christ, r. sake. p. 247. marg. l. 8. r. 1 Tim. 6. 12. p. 257. l. 2. d. also. p. 266. l. 9. r. Meat. p. 272. marg. l. 1. r. Job 19. 25. p. 278. l. 24. r. trust in Riches. p. 280. marg. l. 1. r. 1 Tim. 6. 19. p. 284. marg. l. 1. r. Ex. 33. p. 285. bot. marg. l. 1. for Gal. r. Ja. p. 289. bot. marg. l. 1. r. If. 52. p. 290. l. 8. r. Lord God. p. 293. l. 1. for elegant, r. eloquent. p. 298. l. 26. for keepeth, r. redeemeth. p. 303. marg. l. 7. r. Ja. 1. 15. p. 305. l. 20. for uprightness, r. integrity. p. 311. marg. l. 1. r. Gen. 44. 29. p. 319. l. 14. r. (or shew ye.) p. 320. marg. 4. r. 27. and begin the v. If thou. p. 322. marg. l. 9. r. Pro. 23. 23. p. 333. marg. l. 5. r. Lev. 19. l. 19. for Womb, r. People. p. 339. r. O my God, &c. marg. Ps. 25. 2. l. 3. r. Let none, marg. 3. p. 340. l. 2. r. (or so and such.) p. 347. marg. l. 13. r. 5. 5. p. 348. marg. l. 8. r. 36. 23. p. 351. l. 16. r. pass not. p. 357. marg. l. 1. r. Ps. 104. 1. Bless the Lord, &c. 3. who walketh, &c. p. 359. marg. l. 2. r. 32. 9. l. 17. for Heart, r. Ear. p. 366. marg. l. 4. r. 21. 28. p. 377. marg. l. 1. r. 12. 25. marg. l. 6. d. Ecl. p. 378. marg. l. 1. d. Ecl. r. Pro. marg. l. 3. d. Pro. p. 379. l. 9. for goods, r. goads.

The candid Reader's Excuse is depended on, since in such numerous Marks, References, and Figures in every Page, Mistakes will unavoidably happen; which the Author had no opportunity of correcting.

THE Principal Heads

Of NATURAL and REVEAL'D RELIGION,

In the Words of Scripture only,
Alphabetically Dispos'd, &c.

Abominable, Abomination.

THese six things doth the Lord hate ; Prov. 6. 16,
yea, seven are an *Abomination* unto
him, (*or of his Soul.*)

A proud Look (*or haughty Eyes*) a
lying Tongue, and Hands that shed innocent
blood.

An Heart that deviseth wicked Imaginations,
Feet that be swift in running to Mischief.

A false Witness that speaketh Lyes, and him
that soweth Discord among Brethren.

He that justifieth the Wicked, and he that
condemneth the Just, even they both are *Abomi-*
nation to the Lord. See C. 29. 27.

^a Pf. 18. 27. & 101. 5. ^b Rom. 3. 15. ^c Pf. 27.
12. Prov. 19. 5. ^d Ex. 23. 7. Prov. 24. 24. Is. 5. 23.

Jer. 7. 9. Will ye steal, murder, and commit Adultery, and swear falsely, and burn Incense unto Baal, and walk after other Gods?

a 10. And stand before me in this House which is called by my Name (or *whereupon my Name is called*) and say we are delivered to do all these *Abominations*?

b Lu. 16. 15. —Ye are they which justify yourselves before Men, but God knoweth your Hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst Men, is *Abomination* in the sight of God.

c Rev. 21. 27. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh *Abomination*, or maketh a Lye.

Accuse, Accuser, &c.

Pro. 30. 10. *Accuse* not (or *hurt not with thy tongue*) a Servant unto his Master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

Lu. 3. 14. —Neither *accuse* any falsely.

19. 8. —If I have taken any thing from any Man by false *Accusation*, I restore him fourfold.

Act. 25. 16. —It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any Man to die, before that he which is *Accused* have the *Accusers*. Face to Face, and have Licence to answer for himself, concerning the Crime laid against him.

d 1 Tim. 5. 19. Against an Elder receive not an *Accusation* but before (or *under*) two or three Witnesses.

e 2 Tim. 3. 23. Men shall be—false *Accusers* (or *make-bates*), &c.

1 Pet. 3. 16. —That they may be ashamed that falsely *accuse* your good Conversation in Christ.

Rev. 12. 10. The *Accuser* of our Brethren is cast down, which *accused* them before our God day and night. See *Railing*.

a Prov. 15. 8, 9. & 21. 27. b 1 Sam. 16. 7.

c Rev. 22. 14, 15. d Deu. 19. 15. e Tit. 2. 3.

Admonish,

Admonish, Admonition, &c.

I am persuaded of you my Brethren, that ye also are full of Goodness, filled with all Knowledge, able also to *admonish* one another. Rom. 15. 14.

Let the Word of Christ dwell in you richly in all Wisdom, teaching and *admonishing* one another, &c. Col. 3. 16.

We beseech you, Brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and *admonish* you. 1 Thess. 5. 12.

—Count him not as an Enemy, but *admonish* him as a Brother. 2 Thess. 3. 15.

Adorn, &c. See *Doctrine. Wives. Women.*

Adversary, &c.

If thou shalt indeed obey his Voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be an Enemy to thine Enemies, and an *Adversary* unto thine *Adversaries*, (or I will afflict them that afflict thee.) Exod. 23. 22.

They that render Evil for Good, are mine *Adversaries*: because I follow the thing that good is. Psal. 38. 20.

Agree with thine *Adversary* quickly, whilst thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the *Adversary* deliver thee to the Judge, and the Judge deliver thee to the Officer, and thou be cast into Prison. S. v. 26. Matth. 5. 25.

—Give none Occasion to the *Adversary* to speak reproachfully, (or for their railing.) 1 Tim. 5. 14.

Adversity, &c.

The Lord hath redeemed my Soul out of all *Adversity*. 2 Sam. 4. 9.

^a 1 Thess. 5. 14. Tit. 3. 10. ^b Gen. 12. 3. Deu. 30. 7. Jer. 30. 20. ^c 1 Joh. 3. 12, &c. ^d Amos 3. 3. Lu. 12. 58, 59.

Pl. 31. 7. I will be glad and rejoice in thy Mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my Soul in *Adversities*.

Pro. 17. 17. A Friend loveth at all times, and a Brother is born for *Adversity*.

24. 10. If thou faint in the Day of *Adversity*, thy Strength is small. (*or narrow.*)

Eccl. 7. 14. —In the Day of *Adversity* consider.

Heb. 13. 3. Remember them that are in Bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer *Adversity*, as being yourselves also in the Body. See *Prosperity*.

Adultery, Adulterers, &c.

See the Seventh Commandment.

^a Exod. 20. Thou shalt not commit *Adultery*.

^b Lev. 20. 10. The Man that committeth *Adultery* with another Man's Wife, even he that committeth *Adultery* with his Neighbour's Wife, the *Adulterer*, and the *Adulteress* shall surely be put to Death.

^c Job 24. 15. The Eye of the *Adulterer* waiteth for the Twilight, saying no Eye shall see me: and disguiseth his Face, (*or setteth his Face in secret.*)

16. In the Dark they dig thro' Houses, which they have marked for themselves in the day-time; they know not the Light.

17. For the Morning is to them even as a Shadow of Death. If one know them, they are in the Terrors of Death. See v. 18, &c.

Pl. 50. 18. —Thou hast been Partaker, (*or thy Portion was*) with *Adulterers*.

Prov. 6. 26. By means of a whorish Woman, a Man is brought to a Piece of Bread: and the *Adulteress* (*or the Woman of a Man; or a Man's Wife*) will hunt for the precious Life. See v. 27, 28.

^a Lev. 18. 20. Deu. 5. 18. Mar. 10. 19. Lu. 18. 20. ^b Deut. 22. 22. Joh. 8. 3, 4, 5. ^c Prov. 7. 9.

He

—He that goeth in to his Neighbour's Wife: *Prov. 6. 29.*
 whosoever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

Whofo committeth *Adultery* with a Woman
 lacketh Understanding, (*or Heart* :) he that doth
 it destroyeth his own Soul. *a 32.*

A Wound and Dishonour shall he get, and his
 Reproach shall not be wiped away. *v. 34, 35.* *33.*

Such is the way of an *adulterous* Woman; she
 eateth and wipeth her Mouth, and saith I have
 done no Wickedness. *30-20.*

—When I had fed them to the full, then they *Jer. 5. 7.*
 committed *Adultery*, and assembled themselves
 by Troops in the Harlot's Houses. They were
 as fed Horses in the Morning: every one neigh- *8. 10.*
 ed after his Neighbour's Wife.

Shall I not visit for these things, saith the Lord?
 and shall not my Soul be *Jer. 5. 7.*
 avenged on such a Na-
 tion as this?

—I will be a swift Witness against the *Adul-* *Mal. 2. 3.*
terers.

Ye have heard that it was said by them of old *Mar. 5. 27.*
 Time, thou shalt not commit *Adultery*.

But I say unto you, that whosoever looketh
 on a Woman to lust after her, hath committed
Adultery with her already in his Heart. *28.*

—Whosoever shall put away his Wife, saving
 for the Cause of Fornication, causeth her to
 commit *Adultery*: and whosoever shall marry
 her that is divorced committeth *Adultery*. *32.*

Thou that sayst a Man should not commit *Adultery* *Rom. 2.*
Adultery, dost thou commit *Adultery*? *22.*

—If while her Husband liveth she be married
 to another Man she shall be called an *Adulter-*
ess: but if her Husband be dead, she is free *17.*

^a *Prov. 7. 7. 22. 23. 26. 27.* ^b *Jer. 5. 29. & 9. 9. &*
^c *Mat. 19. 9. Mar. 10. 11, 12.*
^d *Lu. 16. 18. Jer. 7. 9.*

from that Law; so that she is no *Adulteress*, tho' she be married to another Man.

1 Cor. 6. 9. —Be not deceived, neither Fornicators, nor Idolaters, nor *Adulterers*, &c.

a 10. —Shall inherit the Kingdom of God.

b Gal. 5. 19. The Works of the Flesh—*Adultery*, Fornication, Uncleanness, Lasciviousness, &c.

Heb. 13. 4. —Whoremongers and *Adulterers* God will judge.

Jam. 4. 4. Ye *Adulterers* and *Adulteresses*, know ye not that the Friendship of the World is Enmity with God?—

2 Pet. 2. 14. Having Eyes full of *Adultery*, (or an *Adulteress*.) See *Defile. Fornication. Whoredom. Women strange.*

Advocate. See *Jesus Christ.*

Affection, Affectionately, &c.

1 Chron. 29. 3. I have set my *Affection* to the House of my God.

c Rom. 1. 26. —God gave them up unto vile *Affections*, &c.
31. Without Natural *Affection* (or *unsociable*) implacable, unmerciful.

Gal. 5. 24. They that are Christ's, have crucified the Flesh, with the *Affections*, (or *Passions*) and Lusts.

Col. 3. 2. Set your *Affection* (or *Mind*) on things above, not on things on the Earth.

5. Mortify your Members, which are upon the Earth, Fornication, Uncleanness, inordinate *Affection*, &c.

a Theff. 2. 3. Being *Affectionately* desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the Gospel of God only, but also our own Souls, because ye were dear unto us. See *Love. Zealous.*

a Eph. 5. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 9. 10. b Eph. 5. 3. 4.
Col. 3. 5. c Lev. 18. 22. 23.

Affliction,

Affliction, Afflictions, &c.

And when he was in *Affliction*, he besought ^{2 Chron. 33.} the Lord his God, and humbled himself greatly ^{12.} before the God of his Fathers.

And prayed unto him, and he was entreated ^{13.} of him; and heard his Supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem to his Kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the Lord he was God.

Altho' *Affliction*, (or *Iniquity*) cometh not ^{Job 5. 6.} forth of the Dust, neither doth Trouble spring out of the Ground.

Yet Man is born unto Trouble (or *Labour*) ^{7.} as the Sparks fly upward, (or *the Suns of the burning Coal lift up to fly.*)

If I be wicked woe unto me, and if I be ^{10. 15.} righteous yet will I not lift up my Head. I am full of Confusion, therefore see thou mine *Affliction*.

—The days of *Affliction* have taken hold upon ^{30. 16.} me.

Look upon mine *Affliction*, and my Pain, and ^{Pf. 25. 18.} forgive all my Sins.

Many are the *Afflictions* of the righteous: but ^{a 34. 19.} the Lord delivereth him out of them all.

Before I was *afflicted*, I went astray: but now ^{119. 67.} have I kept thy Word.

It is good for me that I have been *afflicted*: ^{71.} that I might learn thy Statutes.

I know, O Lord, that thy Judgments are right, ^{b 75.} (or *Righteousness*) and that thou in Faithfulness hast *afflicted* me.

Unless thy Law had been my Delights, I ^{c 92.} should then have perished in mine *Affliction*.

Consider mine *Affliction* and deliver me: for ^{153.} I do not forget thy Law.

^a 2 Tim. 3. 11, 12. ^b Heb. 12. 10. ^c Pf. 119. 24.

Pf. 140. 12. I know that the Lord will maintain the Cause of the *Afflicted*, and the Right of the Poor.

II. 48. 10. Behold I have refined thee, but not with Silver (*or for Silver*) I have chosen thee in the Furnace of *Affliction*.

a 63. 9. In all their *Affliction*, he was *afflicted*, &c.

Jer. 16. 19. O Lord, my Strength, and my Fortrefs, and my Refuge in the day of *Affliction*.

La. 3. 1. I am the Man that hath seen *Affliction* by the Rod of his Wrath.

b 33. He doth not *afflict* willingly (*or from his Heart*) nor grieve the Children of Men.

c Hof. 5. 15. —In their *Affliction* they will seek me early.

d Jon. 2. 2. —I cried by reason of mine *Affliction*, (*or out of mine Affliction*) unto the Lord, and he heard me: out of the Belly of Hell (*or the Grave*) cried I, and thou heardst my Voice.

Act. 7. 34. I have seen; I have seen the *Affliction* of my People, &c.

e 1 Cor. 4. 27. Our Light *Affliction*, which is but for a Moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding, and eternal Weight of Glory.

f 1 Tim. 4. 9. Watch in all things, endure *Afflictions*, &c.

g 2 Tim. 3. 10. Call to remembrance the former days, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great Fight of *Afflictions*.

h 33. Partly whilst ye were made a Gazing-stock, both by Reproaches, and *Afflictions*; and partly whilst ye became Companions of them, that were so used.

i Heb. 11. 24. By Faith *Moses*, when he came to Years, refused to be called the Son of *Pharaoh's* Daughter.

a Jer. 8. 21. Zec. 2. 8. Acts 9. 4. b Ez. 33. 11.
c Pf. 78. 34. If. 26. 16. d Pf. 120. 1. e Rom. 8. 18.
f 1 Pet. 1. 5, 6. & 5. 10. g 2 Tim. 1. 8. & 2. 3.
h Phil. 1. 29.

Choosing

AF of the BIBLE AL

Choosing rather to suffer *Affliction* with the Heb. 12. People of God, than to enjoy the Pleasures of Sin for a Season.

Take my Brethren the Prophets, who have Ja. 5. spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an Example of suffering *Affliction*, and of Patience.

Behold we count them happy which endure, &c.

Is any among you *afflicted*? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalms.

See *Chastisement. Correction. Distress. Trouble. Affraid. See Fear.*

Aged Men and Women. See Old Age.

Almighty, Alpha, Omega.

Canst thou by searching find out God? canst a Job 11. thou find out the *Almighty* to Perfection?

It is as high as Heaven, (*or the Heights of Heaven*) what canst thou do? deeper than Hell, what canst thou know?

Touching the *Almighty* we cannot find him out, he is excellent in Power, and in Judgment, and in Plenty of Justice.

I am *Alpha* and *Omega*, the beginning and the ending saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the *Almighty*. Rev. 1.

—Great and marvellous are thy Works, Lord God *Almighty*; just and true are thy ways, thou King of Saints, (*or Nations or Ages.*)

—I am *Alpha* and *Omega*, the beginning and the end, I will give unto him that is athirst, of the Fountain of the Water of Life freely.

See *Power of God.*

^a Rom. 11. 33. ^b Rev. 4. 8. & 11. 17. ^c II. 41. & 44. 6. Rev. 22. 13.

Alms.

Mat. 6. 1. Take heed that ye do not your *Alms* (or *Righteousness*) before Men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no Reward of (or *with*) your Father which is in Heaven.

2. Therefore when thou dost thine *Alms*, do not sound a Trumpet, (or *cause not a Trumpet to be sounded*) before thee, as the Hypocrites do in the Synagogues, and in the Streets, that they may have Glory of Men. Verily I say unto you, they have their Reward.

3. But when thou dost *Alms*, let not thy right Hand know what thy left Hand doth.

4. That thine *Alms* may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

a Lu. 11. 41. —Give *Alms* of such things as ye have, (or *are able*.)

b 12. 33. Sell that ye have, and give *Alms*: provide yourselves Bags which wax not old, a Treasure in the Heavens that faileth not, where no Thief approacheth, neither Moth corrupteth.

Acts 10. 1, 2. Cornelius—a devout Man, and one that feared God with all his House, which gave much *Alms* to the People, and prayed to God alway.

4. —Thy Prayers and thine *Alms* are come up for a Memorial before God.

31. —Cornelius, thy Prayer is heard, and thine *Alms* are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

See *Charity, Communicate, Giving, Hospitality, Liberality.*

Amend. Amendment. See Repent, &c.

a Is. 58. 7. Dan. 4. 27. b Mat. 19. 21. Act. 2. 45. & 4. 34.

Angels and Spirits, good and bad.

When we cried unto the Lord, he heard our Voice, and sent an *Angel*, and brought us forth out of *Egypt*. Num. 20. 16.

God sent an *Angel* unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the Lord beheld, and he repented him of the Evil, and said to the *Angel* that destroyed, it is enough: stay now thy Hand. See v. 16, 18. 1 Chron. 21. 15.

And the Lord commanded the *Angel*, and he put up his Sword again into the Sheath thereof. b 27.

The *Angel* of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them. a- Ps. 34. 7.

The Chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands (or even many thousands) of *Angels*. 68. 17.

He shall give his *Angels* charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. c 91. 11.

Who maketh his *Angels Spirits*: his Ministers a flaming Fire. d 104. 4.

—The *Angel* of his Presence saved them, &c. e 11. 63. 9.

—Blessed be God—who hath sent his *Angel*, and delivered his Servants that trusted in him, &c. Dan. 3. 28.

Then said Daniel unto the King, &c. My God hath sent his *Angel*, and hath shut the Lions Mouths, that they have not hurt me, &c. 6. 21, 22.

—*Angels* came and ministered unto him, (*Jesus*.) f Mat. 4. 11.

—The Harvest is the End of the World: and the Reapers are the *Angels*. 13. 39.

The Son of Man shall send forth his *Angels*, and they shall gather out of his Kingdom all things that offend (or *Scandals*) and them which do Iniquity. 41.

^a 2 Sam. 24. 16. ^b 1 Chron. 21. 30. ^c Mat. 4. 6. Lu. 4. 10. ^d Heb. 1. 7. ^e Ex. 23. 20, 21. & 33. 14. 15. Mal. 3. 1. ^f Mar. 1. 13. Heb. 1. 14.

And

^a Mat. 13.
42.

And shall cast them into a Furnace of Fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of Teeth. See v. 49, 50.

^b 16. 27. The Son of Man shall come in the Glory of his Father; with his *Angels*, and then he shall reward every Man according to his Works.

^c 24. 31. He shall send his *Angels*, with a great Sound of a Trumpet, (*or with a Trumpet and a great Voice*) and they shall gather together his Elect from the four Winds, from one end of Heaven to the other.

^d 25. 41. Then shall he say to them on the left Hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting Fire, prepared for the Devil and his *Angels*.

^e 26. 53. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me, more than twelve Legions of *Angels*.

Lu. 2. 10. The *Angel* said unto them (*the Shepherds*) fear not; for behold I bring unto you good Tidings of great Joy, which shall be to all People.

^f 3. And suddenly there was with the *Angel* a multitude of the heavenly Host praising God, and saying,

^g 14. Glory to God in the highest, and on Earth Peace, Good-Will towards Men.

^h 20. 36. Neither can they die any more, for they are equal unto the *Angels*, &c. See v. 35.

ⁱ Acts 23. 8. The Sadduces say that there is no Resurrection, neither *Angel*, nor *Spirit*; but the Pharisees confess both.

^j 9. And there arose a great Cry, and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying we find no fault in this Man, but if a *Spi-*

^a Mat. 8. 12. ^b Mar. 8. 38. Lu. 9. 26. ^c 2 Thess. 1.

^d 7. ^e Mar. 13. 27. ^f Dan. 7. 10. Heb. 12. 22.

^g Lu. 19. 38. ^h Mar. 12. 23. ⁱ Mat. 22. 23. Mar. 12.

^j 18. Lu. 20. 27.

rit, or an *Angel* hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

—The Lord Jesus shall be revealed from Heaven, with his mighty *Angels*, (or the *Angels* of his Power.) a 2 Theff. 1.

Are they not all ministring *Spirits*, sent forth to minister for them who shall be Heirs of Salvation? b Heb. 1. 14.

—Unto the *Angels* hath he not put in subjection the World to come. 2. 5.

—Verily he (*Jesus*) took not on him the Nature of *Angels*; but he took on him the Seed of Abraham, (or he taketh not hold of *Angels*, but of the Seed of Abraham he taketh hold.) 16.

Ye are come unto Mount Sion, and unto the City of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable Company of *Angels*. c 12. 22.

If God spared not the *Angels* that sinned, but cast them down to Hell, and delivered them into Chains of Darknes, to be reserved unto Judgment, &c. d 2 Pet. 2.

The *Angels* which kept not their first Estate, (or *Principality*) but left their own Habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting Chains under Darknes, unto the Judgment of the great day. Jude 6.

There was War in Heaven, Michael and his *Angels* fought against the Dragon, and the Dragon fought, and his *Angels*. See v. 8. Rev. 12. 7.

—He was cast out into the Earth and his *Angels* were cast out with him. See *Devil*. e 5.

* Mat. 16. 27. Mar. 8. 38. Lu. 9. 26. 1 Theff. 4. 16. b Pf. 34. 7. & 91. 11. & 103. 20, 21. Mat. 18. 10. c Dan. 7. 10. Mar. 26. 53. d Job 4. 18. e Lu. 10. 18. Joh. 12. 31.

Anger,

Anger, &c. of God and Men.

- a Gen. 49. 6. — In their *Anger* they slew a Man. —
7. Cursed be their *Anger* for it was fierce, and their Wrath for it was cruel. —
- Pf. 7. 11. God judgeth the Righteous (*or God is a righteous Judge*) and God is *angry* with the wicked every day.
- b 30. 5. His (*the Lord's*) *Anger* endureth but a Moment (*or there is but a Moment in his Anger*) in his Favour is Life : weeping may endure for a Night (*or in the Evening*) but Joy (*or singing*) cometh in the Morning.
37. 8. Cease from *Anger*, and forsake Wrath : fret not thy self in any wise to do Evil.
90. 11. Who knoweth the Power of thine *Anger*? See Pf. 76. 7.
- c 103. 8. The Lord is merciful and gracious, slow to *Anger*, and plenteous in Mercy, (*or great of Mercy.*)
- d 90. He will not always chide : neither will he keep his *Anger* for ever.
- Prov. 14. 17. He that is soon *Angry* dealeth foolishly : and a Man of wicked Devices is hated.
- e 15. 1. A soft Answer turneth away Wrath : but grievous Words stir up *Anger*.
- f 16. 32. He that is slow to *Anger*, is better than the Mighty : and he that ruleth his Spirit, than he that taketh a City.
- f 19. 11. The Discretion of a Man (*or Prudence*) deferreth his *Anger* : and it is his Glory to pass over a transgression.
21. 14. A Gift in secret pacifieth *Anger* : and a reward in the Bosom strong Wrath.

^a Gen. 34. 25. 26. ^b Pf. 103. 9. If. 26. 20. & 54. 7, 8. ^c Neh. 9. 17. Joel 2. 13. ^d If. 57. 16. Jer. 3. 5. Mic. 7. 18. ^e Prov. 15. 18. ^f Prov. 14. 29.

Make no friendship with an *Angry* Man, &c. Prov. 22. 24.

Be not hasty in thy Spirit to be *angry*: for Eccl. 7. 9.
Anger resteth in the Bosom of Fools.

The Lord is slow to *Anger*, and great in Pow- Nah. 1. 3.
er, and will not at all acquit the wicked.

—Who can abide (or *stand up*) in the Fierce- 6.
ness of his *Anger*?

—Whosoever is *angry* with his Brother with- Mat. 5. 22.
out a Cause, shall be in danger of the Judg-
ment.

Be ye *angry* and sin not: let not the Sun go Eph. 4. 26.
down upon your Wrath.

Neither give place to the Devil. 27.

Let all Bitterness and Wrath, and *Anger*—be 31.
put away from you.

—Put off all these: *Anger*, Wrath, &c. Col. 3. 8.

A Bishop must not be soon *Angry*. Tit. 1. 7.

See *Envy*, &c. *Kindness*. *Meekness*.

Antichrist.

—As ye have heard that *Antichrist* shall come: 1 Joh. 2.
even now are there many *Antichrists*, whereby 18.
we know that it is the last time. See 2 Thes. 2.
3, &c.

Who is a Lyar, but he that denieth that Jesus 22.
is the Christ: he is *Antichrist* that denyeth the
Father and the Son.

Every Spirit that confesseth not that Jesu 4. 3.
Christ is come in the Flesh, is not of God: and
this is that Spirit of *Antichrist*, whereof ye have
heard, that it shall come, and even now already
is it in the World.

Many Deceivers are entered into the World, 2 Joh. 7.
who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the
Flesh, this is a Deceiver and an *Antichrist*.

See The wicked One.

Apostles.

Apostles. Their Appointment, Character, Preaching, &c.

^a Lu. 6. 13. —He (*Jesus*) called unto him his Disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named *Apostles*.

^b Acts 2. 43. —Many Wonders and Signs were done by the *Apostles*.

8. 18. —Through laying on of the *Apostles* Hands, the Holy Ghost was given, &c.

^c 1 Cor. 4. 9. I think that God hath set forth us the *Apostles* last, (*or us the last Apostles*) as it were appointed to death: for we are made a Spectacle (*or Theatre*) unto the World, and to Angels, and to Men. See v. 10, 11, 12, 13.

^d 9. 2. If I be not an *Apostle* unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the Seal of mine *Apostleship* are ye in the Lord.

12. 28. God hath set some in the Church, first *Apostles*, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that Miracles, then Gifts of Healings, Helps, Governments, Diversities (*or kinds*) of Tongues. See v. 29.

^e 2 Cor. 11. 13. —False *Apostles*, deceitful Workers, transforming themselves into the *Apostles* of Christ.

^f Eph. 2. 20. —Are built upon the Foundation of the *Apostles* and Prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the Chief Corner-Stone.

^g Eph. 4. 11. He gave some *Apostles* and some Prophets, and some Evangelists, and some Pastors and Teachers.

^a Mat. 10. 1, 2. ^b Mar. 16. 17. Acts 5. 12.

^c Heb. 10. 33. ^d 2 Cor. 3. 2. & 12. 12. ^e 1 Cor. 3. 9, 10, 11. ^f 1 Pet. 2. 4, 5. ^g Acts 20. 28. & 21. 8. Rom. 12. 7. 2 Tim. 4. 5.

For

For the perfecting of the Saints, for the Work ^{Eph. 4. 12} of the Ministry, for the edifying of the Body of Christ. See v. 13.

See *Bishops*, &c.

Apparel. See *Modest*. *Women*.

Appear, Appearance, &c. applied to Christ.

When Christ who is our Life shall *appear*, ^{a Col. 3. 4} then shall ye also *appear* with him in Glory.

—The Lord Jesus Christ shall judge the Quick ^{b 2 Tim. 4.} and the Dead, at his *appearing* and his Kingdom. ^{1.}

Looking for that blessed Hope, and the glo- ^{c Tit. 2. 13} rious *appearing* of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ.

Christ is not entered into the holy Places made ^{d Heb. 9. 24} with Hands, which are the Figures of the true, but into Heaven itself, now to *appear* in the Presence of God for us. See v. 25.

—Now once in the end of the World hath he *appeared* to take away Sin by the Sacrifice of himself. See v. 27.

—Christ was once offered to bear the Sins of many, and unto them that look for him shall he ^{e 28} *appear* the second time, without Sin unto Salvation.

That the Trial of your Faith—might be found ^{f 1 Pet. 1. 7} unto Praise, and Honour, and Glory, at the *appearing of Jesus Christ*.

—Abide in him (*Christ*) that when he shall ^{g 1 Joh. 2} *appear*, we may have confidence, and not be ²⁸ shamed before him at his coming.

^a 1 Cor. 15. 43. ^b Acts 10. 42. ^c 1 Cor. 1. 7. ^d Rom. 8. 34. ^e Heb. 6. 20. ^f Phil. 3. 20. ^g 2 Tim. 4. 8. ^h Rom. 8. 34. ⁱ Heb. 6. 20. & 7. 25. ^j 1 Joh. 2. 1. ^k Mat. 26. 28. ^l Rom. 5. 15. & 6. 10. ^m 1 Pet. 3. 18. ⁿ 1 Joh. 3. 5. ^o Rom. 2. 7, 10. ^p 2 Thess. 1. 7, 12. ^q 1 Joh. 4. 17.

Be-

- ^a 1 John 3. Beloved, now are we the Sons of God, and
 2. it doth not yet *appear* what we shall be: but
 we know that when he shall *appear*, we shall be
 like him; for we shall see him as he is.

See *Christ, the Judge, and Judgment-day, and
 Resurrection of Christ.*

Armour of God, of Light, of Righteousness.

E Rom. 13.
 12.

Let us put on the *Armour of Light.*

2 Cor. 6. 7.

—By the *Armour of Righteousness*, on the right
 Hand and on the left.

E Eph. 6. 11.

Put on the whole *Armour of God*, that ye may
 be able to stand against the Wiles of the Devil.

d 12.

For we wrestle not against Flesh and Blood
 (or *Blood and Flesh*) but against Principalities, a-
 gainst Powers, against the Rulers of the Dark-
 ness of this World; against spiritual Wickedness
 (or *wicked Spirits*) in high (or *heavenly*) Places.

e 13.

Wherefore take unto you the whole *Armour
 of God*, that ye may be able to withstand in the
 evil day, and having done all (or *having over-
 come all*) to stand.

f 14.

Stand therefore, having your Loins girt about
 with Truth, and having on the Breast-Plate of
Righteousness;

g 15.

And your Feet shod with the Preparation of
 the Gospel of Peace.

h 16.

Above all, taking the Shield of Faith, where-
 with ye shall be able to quench all the fiery Darts
 of the wicked:

^a Ps. 16. 11. & 17. 15. Rom. 8. 29. 1 Cor. 13. 12.
 & 15. 49. Phil. 3. 21. Col. 3. 4. ^b 1 Thess. 5. 8.
^c Rom. 13. 12. 2 Cor. 6. 7. 1 Thess. 5. 8. ^d Joh. 12.
 31. & 14. 30. Col. 1. 13. ^e 2 Cor. 10. 4. Eph. 5.
 16. ^f Is. 11. 5. & 59. 17. Lu. 12. 35. 1 Pet. 1. 13.
^g Is. 52. 7. Rom. 10. 15. ^h 1 Joh. 5. 4.

And

And take the Helmet of Salvation, and the ^a Eph. 6. 17. Sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God.

Ascent of Christ to Heaven :

Exalted to God's Right Hand, and sitting there.

Jesus said—ye shall see the Son of Man *fit-* ^b Mar. 14. *ting on the Right Hand of Power,* and coming in ^{62.} the Clouds of Heaven.

—After the Lord had spoken unto them, he ^c 16. 19. was received up into Heaven, and *sat on the Right Hand of God.*

And it came to pass while he blessed them, he ^{Luke 24.} was parted from them, *and carried up into Hea-* ^{51.} *ven.*

No Man hath *ascended up to Heaven*, but he ^{John 3. 13.} that came down from Heaven, even the Son of Man, which is in Heaven.

What and if ye shall see the Son of Man *asc-* ^{6. 26.} *end up* where he was before?

Jesus saith unto her, touch me not, for I am ^d 20. 17. not yet *ascended* to my Father : but go to my Brethren, and say unto them ; I *ascend* unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

And when he had spoken these things, while ^e Acts 1. 9. they beheld, he was *taken up*, and a Cloud received him out of their sight.

And while they looked stedfastly toward *Hea-* ^{10.} *ven, as he went up*, behold two Men stood by them in white Apparel ;

Which also said, ye Men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing into *Heaven* ? This same Jesus which ^{27.}

^a Heb. 4. 12. Rev. 1. 16. ^b Mat. 24. 30. & 26. 64. Lu. 22. 69. ^c Lu. 9. 51. Acts 1. 2, 9. 1 Tim. 3. 16. ^d John 16. 28. ^e Acts 1. 2. ^f Luke 21. 27. 1 Thess. 1. 10. Rev. 1. 7.

is *taken up* from you *into Heaven*, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go *into Heaven*.

Act: 2. 32. This Jesus hath God raised up—

33. Therefore being by the right Hand of God *exalted*, and having received of the Father the Promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this which ye now see and hear.

5. 30. The God of our Fathers raised up Jesus—

31. Him hath God *exalted with his Right Hand*, to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of Sins.

7. 55. Stephen—being full of the Holy Ghost looked up stedfastly *into Heaven*, and saw the Glory of God, and Jesus *standing on the Right Hand of God*.

56. And said, behold, I see the *Heavens* opened, and the Son of Man *standing on the Right Hand of God*.

Rom. 8. 34. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the *Right Hand of God*.

Eph. 1. 19. —According to the working of his mighty Power, (*or of the Might of his Power*.)

20. Which he wrought in Christ, when he *raised him from the dead*, and *set him at his own Right Hand in the heavenly Places*.

21. Far above all Principality, and Power, and Might, and Dominion, and every Name that is named, not only in this World, but also in that which is to come.

22. And hath put all things under his Feet, and gave him to be the Head over all things to the Church.

^a Rom. 8. 38. Col. 1. 16. & 2. 10, 15.

^b 1. Cor. 15. 27. Heb. 2. 8.

Which

Which is his Body, the Fulness of him that *Eph. 1. 23.*
 filleth all in all.

When he *ascended* up on high, he led Capti- *4. 8.*
 vity captive (or a multitude of Captives) and
 gave Gifts unto Men.

(Now that he *ascended* what is it but that he also *9.*
 descended first into the lower Parts of the Earth?

He that descended is the same also that *10.*
ascended up far above all Heavens, that he might
 fill all things.) (or fulfil.)

Wherefore God also hath highly *exalted* him, *a Phil. 2. 9.*
 and given him a Name which is above every
 Name.

That at the Name of Jesus every Knee should *b 10.*
 bow, of things in Heaven, and things in Earth,
 and things under the Earth. See *v. 11.*

If then ye be risen with Christ, seek those *Col. 3. 1.*
 things which are above, where Christ *sitteth* on
 the Right Hand of God.

—When he (*Jesus*) had by himself purged our *Heb. 1. 3.*
 Sins, *sat down on the Right Hand of the Majesty*
on high.

—We have such an High Priest, who is *set c 8. 1.*
on the Right Hand of the Throne of the *Maje-*
sty in the Heavens.

This Man (*Jesus Christ*) after he had offered *10. 12.*
 one Sacrifice for Sins, for ever *sat down on the*
Right Hand of God.

—Jesus Christ. *1 Pet. 3. 21.*

Who is gone into *Heaven*, and is at the *Right 22.*
Hand of God; Angels and Authorities and Pow-
 ers being made subject to him.

See *Intercession of Christ. Christ the Judge.*

The Resurrection of Christ.

Ask. See Pray. Seek.

^a Heb. 1. 4. ^b Rom. 14. 11. Rev. 5. 13.

^c Heb. 12. 2.

B *Abling.* See *Words, &c.*

Backbiters, Tale-bearers, Whisperers.

^a Lev. 19.
26.

Thou shalt not go up and down as a *Tale-bearer* among thy People, neither shalt thou stand against the Blood of thy Neighbour, I am the Lord.

^{Pf.} 15. 1.

Lord, who shall abide (*or sojourn*) in thy Tabernacle, &c.

^b 3.

He that *back-biteth* not with his Tongue, nor doth evil to his Neighbour, nor taketh up (*or receiveth, or endureth*) a Reproach against his Neighbour.

^{Prov.} 11. 13.

A *Tale-bearer* revealeth Secrets: but he that is of a faithful Spirit concealeth the matter.

^c 16. 28.

A froward Man soweth (*or sendeth forth*) Strife: and a *Whisperer* separateth chief Friends.

^d 18. 8.

The Words of a *Tale-bearer* (*or a Whisperer*) are as Wounds (*or like as when Men are wounded*) and they go down into the innermost Parts (*or Chambers*) of the Belly.

^{20.} 19.

He that goeth about as a *Tale-bearer*, revealeth Secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth (*or enticeth*) with his Lips.

^{25.} 23.

The North Wind driveth away Rain: so doth an angry Countenance, a *back-biting* Tongue. (*or the North Wind bringeth forth Rain, so doth a back-biting Tongue an angry Countenance.*)

^e 26. 20.

Where no Wood is, (*or without Wood*) there the Fire goeth out: so where there is no *Tale-bearer* (*or Whisperer*) the Strife ceaseth, (*or is silent.*)

^a Ex. 23. 1. ^b Ex. 23. 1. ^c Prov. 17. 9.

^d Prov. 12. 18. ^e Prov. 22. 10.

Being

Being filled with all Unrighteousness—*Whis-* Rom. 1. 29.
perers.

Back-biters, haters of God, &c. See v. 28. 30.

—Lest there be Debates, Envyings, Wrath, 2 Cor. 12.
Strifes, *Backbitings*, *Whisperings*, Swellings, Tu- 20.
mults, &c.

Back-sliders, *Back-slidings*, *Draw-back*, *Fall-away*,
Turn-from, *Wilfull-sinning*.

The *Back-slider* in heart shall be filled with a Pro. 14. 14.
his own way: and a good Man shall be satisfied
from himself.

Turn, O *Back-sliding* Children, saith the Lord, Jer. 3. 14.
&c. v. 12.

Return ye *back-sliding* Children, and I will 22.
heal your *Back-slidings*, &c.

—Thus saith the Lord shall they fall and not 3. 4.
arise? Shall he turn away, and not return?

Why then is this People of Jerusalem *slidden* 5.
back, by a perpetual *Back-sliding*? They hold
fast Deceit, they refuse to return. See v. 6, 7.

—Our *Back-slidings* are many, we have sinned 14. 7.
against thee.

Israel *slideth back* as a *back-sliding* Heifer, &c. Hof. 4. 16.

My People are bent to *back-sliding*, from me. b 11. 7.

O Israel, return unto the Lord thy God, for c 14. 1.
thou hast *fallen* by thine Iniquity.

I will heal their *back-sliding*, I will love them 4.
freely: for mine Anger is turned away from
him.

It is impossible for those who were once en- Heb. 6. 4.
lightened, and have tasted of the heavenly Gift,
and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

And have tasted the good Word of God, and d 5.
the Powers of the World to come,

^a Prov. 1. 31. & 12. 14. ^b Hof. 7. 16.

^c Hof. 13. 9. ^d Mat. 12. 31, 32.

Heb. 6.

If they shall *fall away*, to renew them again unto Repentance: seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open Shame.

10.26.

If we *sin wilfully* after we have received the Knowledge of the Truth, there remaineth no more Sacrifice for Sins;

27.

But a certain fearful looking for of Judgment, and fiery Indignation, which shall devour the Adversaries.

38.

The Just shall live by Faith: but if any Man *draw back*, my Soul shall have no Pleasure in him.

39.

But we are not of them who *draw back* unto Perdition, but of them that believe to the saving of the Soul.

b 2 Pet. 2.
20.

If after they have escaped the Pollutions of the World, through the Knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter End is worse with them than the Beginning.

c 2. 21.

For it had been better for them not to have known the way of Righteousness, than after they have known it, to *turn from* the holy Commandment delivered unto them.

d 22.

But it is happened unto them according to the true Proverb: the Dog is turned to his own Vomit again, and the Sow that was washed to her wallowing in the Mire. See *For sake God and his Ways*.

Baptism, Baptize, &c.

Mat. 28. 18.

Jesus spake unto his Disciples, saying—

19.

Go ye and teach all Nations (*or make Disciples, or Christians of all Nations*) baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

a 2 Theff. 1. 8.

b Mat. 12. 45.

2 Pet. 1. 4.

c Luke 12. 47, 48.

d Prov. 26. 11.

John

John said—I indeed have *baptized* you with a Mar. 1. 8.
water: but he shall *baptize* you with the Holy
Ghost.

And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus 9.
came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was *bap-
tized* of John in Jordan.

John came into all the Country about Jordan, b Lu. 3. 3.
preaching the *Baptism* of Repentance for the
Remission of Sins.

Peter said—Repent and be *baptized* every one c Act. 2. 38.
of you in the Name of Jesus Christ, for the Re-
mission of Sins, and ye shall receive the Gift of
the Holy Ghost.

—The Eunuch said, see here is Water, what 8. 36.
doth hinder me to be *baptized*?

And Philip said, if thou believest with all d 37.
thine Heart thou mayst: and he answered, and
said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of
God.

And he commanded the Chariot to stand still: 38.
and they went down both into the Water, both
Philip and the Eunuch; and he *baptized* him.

Peter answered—can any Man forbid Water, c 10. 47.
that these should not be *baptized*, which have
received the Holy Ghost, as well as we.

And he commanded them to be *baptized* in f 48.
the Name of the Lord—

Know ye not that so many of us as were (or are) g Rom. 6. 3.
baptized into Jesus Christ, were *baptized* into
his Death.

Therefore we are buried with him by *Bap- h 4.
tism* into Death: that like as Christ was raised

^a Act. 1. 5. & 11. 16. & 19. 4. ^b Mar. 1. 4.

^c Act. 3. 19. ^d Mat. 16. 16. John 6. 69. & 11. 27.

Act. 9. 20. ^e 1 John 4. 15. & 5. 5. ^f Act. 15. 8.

^g Act. 8. 16. ^h Gal. 3. 27. ⁱ Rom. 8. 11. Eph. 4. 22, 23.

Col. 2. 12. & 3. 9, 10.

up from the dead by the Glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in Newness of Life

Rom. 6. 5. For if we have been planted together in the Likeness of his Death: we shall be also in the Likeness of his Resurrection.

1Cor. 12. 13. By one Spirit we are all *baptized* into one Body.

a Gal. 3. 27. As many of you as have been *baptized* into Christ, have put on Christ.

b 1Pet. 3. 21. —*Baptism* doth now save us (not the putting away the Filth of the Flesh, but the Answer of a good Conscience towards God) by the Resurrection of Jesus Christ.

Beam, Mote.

Mat. 7. 3. Why beholdest thou the *Mote* that is in thy Brother's Eye, but considerest not the *Beam* that is in thine own Eye?

4. Or how wilt thou say to thy Brother, let me pull out the *Mote* out of thine Eye, and behold a *Beam* is in thine own Eye?

c 5. Thou Hypocrite, first cast out the *Beam* out of thine own Eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the *Mote* out of thy Brother's Eye. See Lu. 6. 41, 42.

Beg, Beggar. See Poor, Poverty.

Believe, &c. Unbelief.

Mar. 1. 15. Jesus came preaching—repent ye and *believe* the Gospel.

d 9. 24. Lord I *believe*, help thou mine *Unbelief*.

16. 16. He that *believeth* and is baptized shall be saved, but he that *believeth not* shall be damned.

Joh. 3. 14. —The Son of Man must be lifted up.

35. That whosoever *believeth* in him should not perish, but have eternal Life.

a Rom. 13. 14. b Tit. 3. 5. c Pro. 18. 17.
d Lu. 17. 5.

For God so loved the World, that he gave^a Joh. 3.16. his only begotten Son, that whosoever *believeth* in him should not perish, but have everlasting Life.

For God sent not his Son into the World to condemn the World, but that the World through him might be saved. b 17.

He that *believeth* on him is not condemned: but he that *believeth not* is condemned already, because he hath not *believed* in the Name of the only begotten Son of God. 18.

He that *believeth* on the Son hath everlasting Life: and he that *believeth not* the Son, shall not see Life; but the Wrath of God abideth on him. 36.

Many of the Samaritans of that City *believed* on him, for the saying of the Woman, which testified, he told me all that ever I did. 4. 39.

And more *believed* because of his own Word. 41.

And said unto the Woman, now we *believe*, not because of thy saying, for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the World. c 42.

Verily, verily I say unto you, he that heareth my Word, and *believeth* on him that sent me, hath everlasting Life, and shall not come into Condemnation, but is passed from Death unto Life. 5. 24.

Had ye *believed* Moses, ye would have *be-* d Joh. 5.46. *lieved* me, for he wrote of me.

But if ye *believe* not his Writings, how shall ye *believe* my Words? 47.

—If ye *believe not* that I am he, ye shall die e 8. 24. in your Sins.

^a 1 Joh. 4. 9. ^b Lu. 9. 56. ^c Joh. 17. 8.
^d Gen. 3. 15. & 49. 10. Deu. 18. 15, 18. ^e Joh. 8. 21.

^aJoh. 12. 38. —Lord who hath *believed* our Report? And to whom hath the Arm of the Lord been revealed?

^b42. —Among the chief Rulers also many *believed* on him; but because of the Pharisees they durst not confess him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

^c44. Jesus cried and said, he that *belièveth* on me, *belièveth* not on me, but on him that sent me.

^e14. 1. Let not your Heart be troubled, ye *believe* in God, *believe* also in me.

11. *Believe* me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else *believe* me for the very Works sake.

^d12. Verily I say unto you, he that *belièveth* on me, the Works that I do, shall he do also, and greater Works than these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

20. 27. Then saith he to Thomas, reach hither thy Finger, and behold my Hands, and reach hither thy Hand, and thrust it into my Side: and be not faithless, but *believing*.

28. And Thomas answered, and said unto him, my Lord, and my God.

^e29. Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me thou hast *believed*; blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have *believed*.

31. —These are written, that ye might *believe* that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that *believing* ye might have Life through his Name.

^fAct. 16. 31. —*believe* on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved.

^gRom. 9. 33. —Whosoever *belièveth* on him shall not be ashamed, (or confounded.)

^a If. 53. 1. Rom. 10. 16. ^b Joh. 7. 13. & 9. 22.
^c 1 Pet. 1. 21. ^d Joh. 16. 22. ^e Mat. 21. 21. Mar. 16. 17.
^f 1 Pet. 1. 8. ^g Joh. 6. 47. Act. 2. 37, 38. ^h Rom. 10. 11.

If thou shalt confesse with thy Mouth the Lord ^{a Rom. 10. 9.} Jesus, and shalt *believe* in thine Heart that God hath raised him from the Dead, thou shalt be saved.

For with the Heart Man *believeth* (*or it is believed*) unto Righteousness, and with the Mouth Confession is made unto Salvation. 10.

How shall they call on him in whom they have not *believed*? And how shall they *believe* in him, of whom they have not heard? 14.

—I know whom I have *believed* (*or trusted*) ^{b 2 Tim. 1.} and I am persuaded that he is able to keep that ^{12.} which I have committed unto him against that day.

Take heed brethren, lest there be in any of ^{Heb. 3. 12.} you an evil Heart of *unbelief*, in departing from the living God. See v. 18, 19.

—He that cometh to God must *believe* that he is, and that he is a Rewarder of them that diligently seek him. 11. 6.

Thou *believest* that there is one God, thou ^{c Ja. 2. 19.} dost well: the Devils also *believe* and tremble.

—Behold I lay in Sion a chief Corner-Stone, ^{1 Pet. 2. 6.} elect, precious: and he that *believeth* on him shall not be confounded.

Unto you therefore which *believe* he is precious, (*or an honour*,) &c. 7.

This is God's Commandment, that we should ^{1 Joh. 3. 23.} *believe* on the Name of his Son Jesus Christ.

Whosoever *believeth* that Jesus is the Christ, ^{d 5. 1.} is born of God.

He that *believeth* on the Son of God hath the ^{e 10.} Witness in himself: he that *believeth* not God

^a Mat. 10. 32. Act. 8. 37.

^b 1 Pet. 4. 19.

^c Mar. 1. 24. ^d Joh. 1. 12. ^e Joh. 3. 33. & 5. 38.

Rom. 8. 16. Gal. 4. 6.

hath made him a Lyar, because he *believeth* not the Record that God gave of his Son.

- ^a Joh. 5. 13. These things have I written unto you, that *believe* on the Name of the Son of God; that ye may know ye have eternal Life, and that ye may *believe* on the Name of the Son of God.

See *Faith. Eternal Life.*

Bishops, Elders, Flock, Ministers, Pastors, Presbyters, Shepherds, Sheep.

- ^b Jer. 23. 1. Wo be unto the *Pastors* that destroy and scatter the *Sheep* of my Pasture, saith the Lord.

2. Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel against the *Pastors* that feed my People, ye have scattered my *Flock*, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold I will visit upon you the Evil of your doings, saith the Lord. See v. 3, 4. C. 3. 15. Ezek. 34. 11, &c.

50. 6. My People have been lost *Sheep*, their *Shepherds* have caused them to go astray.—

- Ez. 34. 2. —Thus saith the Lord God unto the *Shepherds*; wo be to the *Shepherds* of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the *Shepherds* feed the *Flocks*? See v. 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13, 23, & 31.

- Zec. 11. 17. Wo to the Idol *Shepherd* that leaveth the *Flock*, &c.

- ^c 13. 7. —Smite the *Shepherd* and the *Sheep* shall be scattered.

- ^d Joh. 10. 11. Then said Jesus—I am the good *Shepherd*, the good *Shepherd* giveth his Life for his *Sheep*.

12. But he that is an Hireling and not the *Shepherd*, whose own the *Sheep* are not, seeth the Wolf coming, and leaveth the *Sheep*, and fleeth: and

^a 1 Joh. 5. 20. ^b Jer. 10. 21. & 22. 22. ^c Mat. 26. 31. Mar. 14. 27. ^d Is. 40. 11. Ez. 37. 24. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 5. 4.

the Wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the *Sheep*.

See v. 13, 14, 15.

—There shall be one Fold, and one *Shepherd*. ^a Joh. 10. 16.

My *Sheep* hear my Voice, and I know them, ^{27.}
and they follow me.

And I give unto them Eternal Life, they shall ^b 28.
never perish, neither shall any pluck them out
of my Hands.

Paul—sent to *Ephesus*, and called the *Elders* ^{Acts 20. 16,}
of the Church. ^{17.}

Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to ^c 28.
all the *Flock*, over which the Holy Ghost hath
made you Overseers (*or Bishops*) to feed the
Church of God, which he hath purchased with
his own Blood.

Who is Paul? and who is Apollos? but *Min-* ¹ Cor. 3. 5.
isters by whom ye believed.

—Our Sufficiency is of God. ^d 2 Cor. 3. 5.

Who also hath made us able *Ministers* of the ^e 6.
New Testament, &c.

—Seeing we have this *Ministry*, as we have ^f 4. 1.
received Mercy we faint not.

But have renounced the hidde[n]things of Dis- ^g 2.
honesty (*or Shame*) not walking in Craftiness,
not handling the Word of God deceitfully, but
by manifestation of the Truth, commending our-
selves to every Man's Conscience in the sight
of God.

But we have this Treasure in Earthen Vessels, ^h 7.
that the Excellency of the Power may be of God,
and not of us.

^a Eph. 2. 14. ¹ Pet. 2. 25. ^b Joh. 17. 11, 12.
& 18. 9. ^c Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14. ¹ Tim. 4. 16.
Heb. 9. 14. ¹ Pet. 1. 19. & 5. 2. Rev. 5. 9. ^d Phil. 2. 13.
^e ¹ Cor. 15. 10. ² Cor. 5. 18. ^f ¹ Cor. 7. 25.
^g ² Cor. 2. 17. & 5. 11. & 6. 4. ¹ Thes. 2. 3, 5.
^h ¹ Cor. 2. 5.

2 2 Cor. 6. 1.

We then as Workers together with him beseech you also, that ye receive not the Grace of God in vain.

^b 3. Giving no Offence in any thing, that the *Ministry* be not blamed.

⁴. But in all things approving ourselves (*or commending*) as the *Ministers* of God; in much Patience, in Afflictions, in Necessities, in Distresses.

^c 5. In Stripes, in Imprisonments, in Tumults (*or in Tossings to and fro*) in Labours, in Watchings, in Fastings. See v. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10.

Col. 4. 17. Take heed to the *Ministry*, which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

1 Tim. 1. 12. I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the *Ministry*.

^d 3. 1. This is a true saying, if a Man desire the Office of a *Bishop*, he desireth a good Work.

^e 2. A *Bishop* then must be blameless, the Husband of one Wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour (*or modest*) given to Hospitality, apt to teach.

^f 3. Not given to Wine, (*or not ready to quarrel and offer wrong, as one in Wine*) no Striker, not greedy of filthy Lucre, but patient, not a Brawler, not covetous.

⁴. One that ruleth well his own House, having his Children in Subjection with all gravity. See v. 5, 6, 7. & Tit. 1. 6.

^g 4. 6. If thou put the Brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good *Minister* of Jesus Christ, nourish'd up in the Words of Faith, and of a good Doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

^a 1 Cor. 3. 9. Heb. 12. 15.

^b 1 Cor. 10. 32.

^c 2 Cor. 11. 23.

^d Eph. 4. 12.

^e 2 Tim. 2. 24.

^f 1 Pet. 5. 2.

^g 2 Tim. 3. 14, 15.

Neglect

Neglect not the Gift that is in thee, which ^a 1 Tim. 4 was given thee by Prophecy, with the laying ¹⁴ on of the Hands of the *Presbytery*. See 1 Tim.

5. 22. 2 Tim. 1. 6.

Let the *Elders* that rule well be counted worthy of double Honour, especially they who labour in the Word and Doctrine.

b 5. 17.

For the Scripture saith, thou shalt not muzzle the Ox that treadeth out the Corn: and the Labourer is worthy of his Reward.

c 18.

Against an *Elder* receive not an Accusation but before (*or under*) two or three Witnesses.

d 19.

Watch thou in all things, endure Afflictions, ^e 2 Tim. 4. 5. do the work of an Evangelist, make full Proof of (*or fulfil*) thy *Ministry*.

For this Cause left I thee in Crete, that thou ^f Tit. 1. 5. shouldst—ordain *Elders* in every City as I had appointed thee. See v. 6.

For a *Bishop* must be blameless as the Steward of God, not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to Wine, no Striker, not given to filthy Lucre.

g 7.

But a lover of Hospitality, a lover of good Men (*or good things*) sober, just, holy, temperate.

h 8.

The God of Peace brought again from the ⁱ Heb. 13. dead, our Lord Jesus, that great *Shepherd* of the ²⁰ Sheep.

Ye were as *Sheep* going astray; but now are ^j 1 Pet. 2. 25. returned unto the *Shepherd* and *Bishop* of your Souls.

^a Act. 6. 6. ¹ Tim. 5. 22. 2 Tim. 1. 6. ^b 1 Thess. 5. 12, 13. ^c Deut. 25. 4. Mat. 10. 10. Lu. 10. 7. ¹ Cor. 9. 9, 14. Gal. 6. 6. ^d Deut. 19. 15. ^e Col. 4. 17. ^f Act. 14. 23. ^g Lev. 10. 9. ¹ Cor. 4. 1, 2. ¹ Tim. 3. 8. ¹ Pet. 5. 2. ^h 1 Tim. 3. 2. ⁱ 1 K. 40. 11. Joh. 10. 11, 16.

22 Pet. 4. 10.

As every Man hath received the Gift, even so *minister* the same one to another, as good Stewards of the manifold Grace of God.

11. If any Man speak, let him speak as the Oracles of God; if any Man *minister*, let him do it as of the Ability which God giveth, &c.

5. 1. The *Elders* which are among you, I exhort, who am also an *Elder*—

b 2. Feed the *Flock* of God which is among you, (or as much as in you is) taking the Oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy Lucre, but of a ready Mind.

c 3. Neither as being Lords, (or over ruling) over God's Heritage, but being Ensamples to the *Flock*.

d 4. And when the chief *Shepherd* shall appear, ye shall receive a Crown of Glory, that fadeth not away. See *Apostles*.

Blame. Blameless. Unblameable, &c.

Lu. 1. 5. —Zacharias—and his Wife—Elizabeth.

1. 6. —Were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandments, or Ordinances of the Lord *blameless*.

1 Cor. 1. 8. —That ye may be *blameless* in the Day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Eph. 1. 4. —He hath chosen us—that we should be holy, and without *blame* before him in Love.

Phil. 2. 14. Do all things without Murmurings, and Disputings.

15. That ye may be *blameless* and harmless (or *sincere*) the Sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked, and perverse Nation, among

^a 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2. Tit. 1. 7. ^b 1 Tim. 3. 3. Tit. 1. 7.
^c Mat. 20. 25, 26. 2 Cor. 1. 24. Phil. 3. 17. 2 Thes.
3. 9. 1 Tim. 4. 12. Tit. 2. 7. ^d 1 Cor. 9. 25. Heb.
13. 20.

whom

whom ye shine (or shine ye) as Lights in the World.

—To present you holy, and *unblameable*, and Col. 1. 22. unproveable in his Sight.

Ye are Witnesses and God also, how holily, 1 Thess. 2. and justly, and *unblameably* we behaved ourselves 10. among you that believe.

To the end he may establish your Hearts *un-* 2 3. 13. *blameable* in Holiness—

—I pray God your whole Spirit and Soul and 5. 23. Body be preserved *blameless*, unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

A Bishop must be *blameless*— b 1 Tim. 3. 2.

—Be diligent, that ye may be found of him 2 Pet. 3. 14. in Peace without Spot and *blameless*.

BlaspHEME, Blasphemy, &c.

—The foolish People have *blasphemed* thy Ps. 74. 18. Name.

Out of the Heart proceed—*Blasphemies*. Mat. 15. 19.

Put off all these, Anger, Wrath, Malice, *Blas-* Col. 3. 8. *phemy*, &c.

—That they may learn not to *blaspheme*. 1 Tim. 1. 20.

—That the Name of God, and his Doctrine 6. 1. be not *blasphemed*.

—In the last days. 2 Tim. 3. 1.

Men shall be—*Blasphemers*. 2.

—That the Word of God be not *blasphemed*. Tit. 2. 5.

Do not they *blaspheme* that worthy Name, Jam. 2. 7. by the which ye are called?

Blessed who, or the Beatitudes.

Blessed are the poor in Spirit: for theirs is c Mat. 5. 3. the Kingdom of Heaven.

Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be 4. comforted.

a 1 Cor. 1. 8. b Tit. 1. 6, 7. c Prov. 16. 19.

Blessed

- ^a Mat. 5. 5. *Blessed* are the meek: for they shall inherit the Earth.
- ^b 6. *Blessed* are they which do hunger and thirst after Righteousness: for they shall be filled.
- ^c 7. *Blessed* are the merciful: for they shall obtain Mercy.
- ^d 8. *Blessed* are the pure in Heart: for they shall see God.
9. *Blessed* are the Peace-makers: for they shall be called the Children of God.
- ^e 10. *Blessed* are they which are persecuted for Righteousness sake: for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.
- ^f 11. *Blessed* are ye when Men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of Evil against you falsely (*or lying*) for my sake. See ^{v.} 12. *Lu.* 6. 20 to 24.

See *Curse, Cursing. Bless God, See Praise.*

Blind, Blinded, &c.

- ^g 15. 14. — They be *blind* Leaders of the *Blind*: and if the *Blind* lead the *Blind*, both shall fall into the Ditch.
- ^h 23. 16. Wo unto you, ye *blind* Guides, &c.
- ⁱ 2 Cor. 4. 4. — The God of this World hath *blinded* the Minds of them which believe not, &c.

Blood of Christ.

- ^j Heb. 9. 12. Neither by the *Blood* of Goats and Calves; but by his own *Blood* he entered in once into the Holy Place, &c.
- ^k 14. — The *Blood* of Christ, who through the Eternal Spirit offered himself without Spot (*or*

^l *Pf.* 37. 11. ^m *Is.* 55. 1. ⁿ *2 Tim.* 1. 16.
^o *Jam.* 2. 13. ^p *Pf.* 15. 2. & 24. 4. ^q *2 Tim.* 2. 12.
^r *1 Pet.* 3. 14. ^s *Lu.* 6. 22. ^t *1 Pet.* 4. 14. ^u *Lu.* 6. 39.
^v *Act.* 20. 28. ^w *Eph.* 1. 7.

fault).

fault) to God, shall purge your Conscience from dead Works to serve the living God.

Jesus that he might sanctify the People with ^a Heb. 13: his own *Blood*, suffered without the Gate. ^{12.}

—The *Blood* of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth ^b 1 Joh. 1:7. us from all Sin.

Jesus Christ—that loved us, and washed us ^{Rev. 1:5.} from our Sins, in his own *Blood*.

See *Redeem, Redemption.*

Boasting.

—Let not him that girdeth on his Harness, ^{1 King 20.} *boast* himself as he that putteth it off. ^{11.}

The Wicked *boasteth* of his Heart's (*or Soul's*) ^{Psl. 10:3.} Desire.

Why *boastest* thou thy self in Mischief? ^{&c. 52:1.}

It is naught, it is naught, saith the Buyer: but ^{Prov. 20:14.} when he is gone his way then he *boasteth*.

Boast not thy self of to-morrow, (*or to-mor-* ^{27:1.} *row day*)

By Grace are ye saved.—

Eph. 2:8.

Not of Works lest any Man should *boast*.

9.

Body, Bodies.

I beseech you—Brethren, by the Mercies of ^c Rom. 12:1. God, that you present your *Bodies* a living Sacrifice, holy, acceptable, unto God, which is your reasonable Service.

Know ye not that your *Bodies* are the Mem- ^{1 Cor. 6:15.} bers of Christ, ^{&c.} See ^{v.} 16.

What know ye not that your *Body* is the ^d 1 Cor. 6:19. Temple of the Holy Ghost, which is in you—

—Glorify God in ^e your *Body* and in your Spi- ^{20.} rit, which are God's. ^{1 Thes. 4:4.}

^a 1 Pet. 1:19. ^b 1 Cor. 6:11. ^c Rom. 6:12, 13.
^d 2 Cor. 6:16.

1Cor. 9. 27. I keep under my *Body*, and bring it into Subjection, lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast-away.

14. The *Body* is not one Member, but many. See 12 to 28.

2Cor. 5. 8. We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the *Body*, and to be present with the Lord.

See *Soul, Spirit, Tabernacle, Temple of God.*

Bonds, Bound, &c.

Acts 21. 13. —I am ready not to be *bound* only, but also to die at Jerusalem, for the Name of the Lord Jesus.

b 28. 20. —For the Hope of Israel I am *bound* with this Chain.

Heb. 10. 34. Ye had Compassion of me in my *Bonds*—

c 11. 36. Others had Trial—of *Bonds* and Imprisonment.

d 13. 3 Remember them that are in *Bonds* as *bound* with them.

See *Persecution, Sufferings.*

Born again (born of the Spirit) Conversion, Regeneration.

Pf. 19. 7. The Law (or *Doctrine*) of the Lord is perfect *converting (or restoring)* the Soul—

Mat. 18. 3. —Except ye be *converted* and become as little Children, ye shall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

Lu. 22. 32. —When thou art *converted*, strengthen thy Brethren.

^a Phil. 1. 23. ^b Acts. 26. 6, 7. Eph. 6. 20. 2 Tim. 1. 16.

^c Jer. 20. 2.

^d Mat. 25. 36. Rom. 12. 15.

^a Cor. 12. 26.

—Verily

—Verily verily, I say unto thee, except a Man Joh. 3. 3.
be *born again* (or *from above*) he cannot see the
Kingdom of God.

—Except a Man be *born* of Water, and of
the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom
of God. 51

That which is *born* of the Flesh is Flesh, and
that which is *born of the Spirit* is Spirit. 6.

Marvel not that I said unto you, ye must be
born again, (or *from above*.) 7.

The Wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou
hearest the Sound thereof, but canst not tell
whence it cometh and whither it goeth: so is
every one that is *born of the Spirit*. 8.

—According to his Mercy he saved us, by^a Tit. 3. 5.
the washing of *Regeneration*, and renewing of
the Holy Ghost.

Brethren, if any of you do err from the Truth, Jam. 5. 19.
and one *convert* him.

Let him know, that he which *converteth* the
Sinner, from the Error of his Way, shall save a
Soul from Death, and shall hide a multitude of
Sins. See *Repent*. 20.

Borrow, Lend.

The Wicked *borroweth* and payeth not again: Ps. 37. 21.
but the Righteous sheweth Mercy and giveth.

The Righteous— 26.

Is ever merciful and *lendeth*, &c. 27.

A good Man sheweth Favour, and *lendeth*. Ps. 112. 5.

He that hath pity upon the Poor *lendeth* unto^b Pro. 19. 17.
the Lord; and that which he hath given (or *his*
deed) will he pay him again.

The Rich ruleth over the Poor, and the *Bor-*
rower is Servant to the *Lender*, (or *to the Man*
that lendeth.) 22. 71

^a Eph. 5. 26.

^b Pro. 28. 27. Mat. 25. 40.

^a Mat. 5. 42. Give to him that asketh thee; and from him that wou'd *borrow* of thee, turn not thou away.

^{Lu.} 6. 34. If ye *lend* to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for Sinners also *lend* to Sinners, to receive as much again.

35. But love ye your Enemies, and do good, and *lend*, hoping for nothing again: and your Reward shall be great, &c.

See *Covetousness. Give. Hospitality. Liberality. Bounty*, see *Liberality*.

Bread, and *Christ* called *Bread*.

^b Gen. 3. 19. In the Sweat of thy Face shalt thou *eat Bread*, &c.

^c Mat. 4. 4. —Man shall not live by *Bread* alone, but by every Word that proceedeth out of the Mouth of God.

^d 7. 9. What Man is there of you, whom if his Son ask *Bread*, will he give him a Stone?

^{Joh.} 6. 31. —He gave them *Bread* from Heaven to eat.

32. Then Jesus said unto them, verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that *Bread* from Heaven; but my Father giveth you the true *Bread* from Heaven. *Christ Bread* to 59.

See *Christ. Corn. Earth. Eat. Harvest. Plenty*.

Bribes, Bribery.

¹ Sam. 8. 1. When Samuel was old, &c.

^e 3. His Sons—took *Bribes*, and perverted Judgment.

^{12.} 3. —Of whose Hand have I received any *Bribe* (or *Ransom*) to blind mine Eyes therewith, (or that I should hide mine Eyes at him?)

^{Job} 15. 34. —Fire shall consume the Tabernacles of *Bribery*.

^a Deut. 15. 8, 10.

^b Ps. 104. 14. ² Thes. 3. 10.

^c Deut. 8. 3. ^{Lu.} 4. 4.

^d Lu. 11. 11.

^e Deut. 16. 19.

¹ Sam. 3. 13.

—Their

—Their Right Hand is full of (*or filled with*) *Bribes*. Pf. 26. 10.

—He that shaketh his Hand from holding of *Bribes*. If. 33. 15.

He shall dwell on high, (*Heights or high Places*). 16.

—Your mighty Sins, &c. They take a *Bribe*, Amos 5. 12. &c. See *Gifts, Presents*.

Brother, see *Neighbour*.

Busy-Body.

We hear that there are some, which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are *Busy-Bodies*.

—They learn to be idle, wandering about from House to House; and not only idle, but *Tatlers* also, and *Busy-Bodies*, speaking things which they ought not.

Let none of you suffer—as a *Busy-Body* in other Mens Matters. 1Pet. 4. 15.

See *Quiet*.

Care, Cares, Careful, &c.

—THE *Care* of this World, and the Deceitfulness of Riches choke the Word. a Mat. 13. 22.

Take heed to yourselves lest at any time your Hearts be overcharged with Surfeiting and Drunkenness, and *Cares* of this Life. Lu. 21. 34.

I woud have you without *Carefulness*— 1Cor. 7. 32.

Be *careful* for nothing— b Phil. 4. 6.

Casting all your *Care* upon him (God) for he careth for you. See *Thoughtfulness*. 1Pet. 5. 7.

^a Mar. 4. 19. Lu. 8. 14. ^b Pf. 55. 22. Pro. 16. 3.
^c Mat. 6. 25. ^e Pf. 37. 5.

Car-

Carnal, Spiritual.

^a Rom. 8. 6. To be *carnally* minded (or the *minding of the Flesh*) is death : but to be *spiritually* minded (or the *minding of the Spirit*) is Life and Peace.

7. Because the *carnal* Mind (or the *minding of the Flesh*) is Enmity against God: for it is not subject unto the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

^b 15. 27. —If they have been made Partakers of their *spiritual* things, their Duty is also to minister unto them in *carnal* things.

¹ Cor. 3. 3. For ye are yet *carnal*, for whereas there is among you Envyng, and Strife, and Divisions (or *Factions*) are ye not *carnal* and walk as Men? (or according to Men.)

4. For while one saith I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollos, are ye not *carnal*?

¹ Cor. 9. 11. If we have sown unto you *spiritual* things, is it a great thing, if we shall reap your *carnal* things?

Charity.

Rom. 14. 15. If thy Brother be grieved with thy Meat, now walkest thou not *charitably*, (or according to *Charity*.)

¹ Cor. 8. 1. —Knowledge puffeth up, but *Charity* edifieth.

13. 1. Though I speak with the Tongue of Men, and of Angels, and have not *Charity* I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling Cymbal.

2. And tho' I have the Gift of Prophecy, and understand all Mysteries, and all Knowledge; and tho' I have all Faith, so that I cou'd remove Mountains, and have not *Charity*, I am nothing.

^a 1 Cor. 2. 13, 14, 15. ^b Gal. 6. 6. ^c Gal. 6. 6.

And

And tho' I bestow all my Goods to feed the ¹ Cor. 8. 3^a
 Poor, and tho' I give my Body to be burned,
 and have not *Charity*, it profiteth me nothing.

Charity suffereth long and is kind; *Charity* ² 4^a
 envieth not; *Charity* vaunteth not itself, (*or is*
not rash) is not puffed up.

Doth not behave itself unseemly; seeketh not ^b 5^a
 her own; is not easily provoked, thinketh no
 Evil.

Rejoyceth not in Iniquity, but rejoyceth in ^c 6^a
 the Truth, (*or with the Truth*.)

Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth ⁷ 7^a
 all things, endureth all things.

Charity never faileth, but whether there be ⁸ 8^a
 Prophecies they shall fail, whether there be
 Tongues they shall cease; whether there be
 Knowledge, it shall vanish away.

And now abideth Faith, Hope, *Charity*, these ⁹ 9^a
 three; but the greatest of these is *Charity*.

Follow after *Charity*— ¹ Cor. 14. 1^a

Let all your things be done with *Charity*. ¹⁶ 14^a

Above all these things put on *Charity*, which ^a Col. 3. 14^a
 is the Bond of Perfectness.

We are bound to thank God always for you ² Thes. 1. 3^a
 Brethren—because—the *Charity* of every one of
 you all towards each other aboundeth.

Now the End of the Commandment is *Cha-* ^e 1 Tim. 1. 5^a
rity, out of a pure Heart and of a good Con-
 science, and of Faith unfeigned.

—Follow Righteousness, Faith, *Charity*— ² Tim. 2. 22^a

And above all things have fervent *Charity* ^{a-f} 1 Pet. 4. 8^a
 among yourselves: for *Charity* shall (*or will*) co-
 ver the multitude of Sins.

^a Pro. 10. 12.

^b 1 Cor. 10. 24. Phil. 2. 4.

^c Rom. 1. 32. ² Joh. 4. ^d Eph. 4. 3. & 5. 2. Col. 2. 2.

^e Rom. 13. 10. Gal. 5. 14. ^f Pro. 10. 12. Ja. 5. 20.

^a 1 Pet. 5. 14. Greet ye one another with a Kiss of *Charity*, &c.

^b 2 Pet. 1. 7. And to Godliness (*add*) Brotherly Kindness; and to Brotherly Kindness *Charity*.

See *Alms. Communicate. Hospitality. Kindness. Love. Mercy.*

Chaste; see *Modest*.

Chastning, Chastisement, &c.

^c Deut. 8. 5. Thou shalt consider in thine Heart, that as a Man *chastneth* his Son, so the Lord thy God *chastneth* thee.

^d Job. 5. 17. Behold, happy is the Man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the *Chastning* of the Almighty. v. 18.

34. 31. Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born *Chastisement*, I will not offend any more.

^e Ps. 94. 12. Blessed is the Man whom thou *chastnest*, O Lord, and teachest him out of thy Law.

118. 18. The Lord hath *chastned* me sore: but he hath not given me over unto Death.

^f Pro. 13. 24. He that spareth his Rod hateth his Son: but he that loveth him *chastneth* him betimes.

19. 18. *Chasten* thy Son while there is Hope, and let not thy Soul spare for his crying, (*or to his Destruction, or to cause him to die.*)

^g Is. 26. 16. Lord in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a Prayer (*or secret Speech*) when thy *Chastning* was upon them.

^h Heb. 12. 5. —My Son, despise not thou the *Chastning* of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

^a Rom. 16. 16. ⁱ 1 Cor. 16. 20. ^j 2 Cor. 13. 12.

^k 1 Thes. 5. 26. ^l Gal. 6. 10. ^m 1 Thes. 3. 12. & 5. 15.

ⁿ 2 Sam. 7. 14. ^o Pro. 3. 11, 12. ^p Jam. 1. 12.

^q 1 Cor. 11. 32. ^r Pro. 22. 15. & 23. 13. & 29. 15, 17.

^s 2 Chron. 33. 12, 13. ^t Prov. 3. 11.

For whom the Lord loveth he *chastneth*, and a Heb. 6. 6.
scourgeth every Son whom he receiveth.

If ye endure *Chastning*, God dealeth with you 12. 7.
as with Sons: for what Son is he whom the Fa-
ther *chastneth* not?

But if ye be without *Chastisement*, whereof all b 3,
are Partakers, then are ye Bastards, and not Sons.
See v. 9.

For they verily for a few days *chastned* us af- 10,
ter their own Pleasure, (or as seemed good, or
meet to them) but he for our Profit, that we
might be Partakers of his Holiness.

Now no *chastning* for the present seemeth to 11,
be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward
it yieldeth the peaceable Fruit of Righteousness,
unto them which are exercised thereby.

See *Afflictions. Corrections. Distress.*

Children and Parents.

Deu. 5. 16. See *Fifth Commandment.* Ex. 20. 12.

Lo *Children* are an Heritage of the Lord: and Pf. 127. 3,
the Fruit of the Womb is his Reward.

As Arrows are in the Hand of a mighty Man: 4,
so are *Children* of the Youth.

Happy is the Man that hath his Quiver full c 5,
of them, (or hath filled his Quiver with them:)
they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak
with, (or shall subdue, as Pf. 18. 47. or destroy)
the Enemies in the Gate.

Train up (or catechize) a *Child* in the way he Pro. 22. 6.
should go, (or in his way:) and when he is old,
he will not depart from it.

The Rod and Reproof give Wisdom: but a d 29. 15,
Child left to himself bringeth his Mother to
shame.

^a Pro. 3. 12. Rev. 3. 19. ^b 1 Pet. 5. 9. ^c Job 5. 4.
^d Prov. 10. 1. & 17. 21, 25.

—More]

41. 54. 1. —More are the *Children* of the desolate, than the *Children* of the married Wife, saith the Lord.

Jer. 49. 11. Leave thy fatherless *Children*, I will preserve them alive, and let thy Widows trust in me.

a Mar. 10. 13. They brought young *Children* to him (*Christ*) that he should touch them: and his Disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14. But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, suffer the little *Children* to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the Kingdom of God.

b 15. Verily I say unto you, whosoever shall not receive the Kingdom of God as a little *Child*, he shall not enter therein.

16. And he took them up in his Arms, put his Hands upon them, and blessed them.

2 Cor. 12. 14. —The *Children* ought not to lay up for the *Parents*, but the *Parents* for the *Children*.

c Eph. 5. 1. Be ye therefore Followers of God as dear *Children*.

6. 1. *Children* obey your *Parents* in the Lord; for this is right.

Col. 3. 20. *Children* obey your *Parents* in all things: for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.

See *Father, Mother, Sons, Daughters.*

Christ Jesus, Jesus Christ.

His Name, Nature, Power, &c.

d Mat. 1. 20, 21. —Mary thy Wife shall bring forth a Son, and thou shalt call his Name *Jesus*: for he shall save his People from their Sins.

e 31. 4. *Jesus* said—go shew John again those things which ye do hear and see.

a Mat. 19. 13, &c. Lu. 18. 15, &c. b Mat. 18. 3, &c. & v. 10, 14. c Mat. 5. 45. d Lu. 1. 30, &c.

The Blind receive their Sight, and the Lame walk, the Lepers are cleansed, and the Deaf hear, the Dead are raised up, and the Poor have the Gospel preached to them. Mat. 11. 5.

And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me. a 6.

And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at *Jesus* Feet, and he healed them. 15. 30.

Insomuch that the multitude wondred, when they saw the Dumb to speak, the Maimed to be whole, the Lame to walk, and the Blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel. 31.
Mat. 4. 23. & 9. 35.

—Simon Peter said, thou art *Christ* the Son of the living God. 16. 16.

And *Jesus* answered and said unto him, blessed art thou Simon Barjona, for Flesh and Blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in Heaven. 17.

If any Man shall say unto you, lo here is *Christ*, or there, believe it not. 24. 23.

For there shall arise false *Christs*, and false Prophets, and shall shew great Signs and Wonders, insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very Elect. b 24.

Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, all Power is given unto me in Heaven and in Earth. See *Col.* 1. 16. c 28. 18.

The High Priest asked him—art thou the *Christ* the Son of the Blessed? Mar. 14. 61.

And *Jesus* said I am— 62.

^a *Lu.* 7. 22. ^b *Mar.* 13. 21, 22. *Lu.* 17. 23. & 21. 8. ^c *Mat.* 11. 27. *Lu.* 10. 22. *Joh.* 3. 35. & 5. 22. & 17. 2. *Eph.* 1. 20, &c. *Heb.* 1. 2. & 2. 8.

- Joh. 4. 29. Come see a Man which told me all things that ever I did; is not this the *Christ*?
- a 6. 69. We believe and are sure that thou art the *Christ*, the Son of the living God.
20. 28. Thomas said, my Lord and my God.
- b Rom. 9. 5. —Of whom as concerning the Flesh *Christ* came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.
- c 1 Cor. 8. 6. —One Lord *Jesus Christ* by whom are all things, and we by him.
- d 28. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female; for ye are all one in *Christ Jesus*. See v. 29. & c. 5. 6.
- Col. 1. 17. He is before all things, and by him all things consist.
2. 2. —And of *Christ*.
3. In whom (or wherein) are hid all the Treasures of Wisdom and Knowledge.
- e 3. 11. —*Christ* is all and in all.
- Heb. 13. 8. *Jesus Christ* the same yesterday, and to-day, and forever. c. 1. 12. See *John* 8. 58. *Rev.* 1. 4.
- f 1 Joh. 2. 1. —If any Man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, *Jesus Christ* the Righteous.
- f 2. And he is the Propitiation for our Sins: and not for ours only, but also for the Sins of the whole World.
- g Rev. 1. 4, 5. Grace be unto you and Peace —from *Jesus Christ*, who is the faithful Witness, and the first Begotten of the Dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the Earth: unto him that loved us, and washed us from our Sins in his own Blood.

a Joh. 1. 49. & 11. 27. b Joh. 1. 1. Act. 20. 28.
 Heb. 1. 8. 1 Joh. 5. 20. c Rom. 10. 12.
 1 Cor. 12. 12, 13. Col. 3. 11. d Eph. 4. 6. Phil. 2. 11.
 Joh. 1. 3. Col. 1. 16. Heb. 1. 2. e Rom. 8. 34.
 1 Tim. 2. 5. Heb. 7. 25. & 9. 24. f Rom. 3. 25.
 2 Cor. 5. 18. 1 Joh. 4. 10. g Joh. 8. 14. 1 Cor. 15. 20.
 Col. 1. 18. 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9. 1 Joh. 1. 7. Rev. 3. 14. &
 17. 14. & 19. 16.

And

And hath made us Kings and Priests unto a Rev. 1. 6.
God, and his Father, to him be Glory, and Do-
minion for ever and ever. Amen. See v. 18.

See *Creation. God. Mediator. Redeemer. Sa-
viour. Son of God. Son of Man.*

See *Christ's particular Appellations, Offices.
Works under their proper Alphabetical Heads.*

Christian, &c.

—The Disciples were called *Christians* first in Act. 11. 26.
Antioch.

Agrippa said unto Paul, almost thou per- 26. 28.
suadest me to be a *Christian*.

—As concerning this Sect, we know that every b 28. 22,
where it is spoken against.

If any Man suffer as a *Christian*, let him not 1 Pet. 4. 16.
be ashamed.

Church.

—Upon this Rock will I build my *Church*, c Mat. 16.
and the Gates of Hell shall not prevail against it. 18.

—The Lord added to the *Church* dayly such as d Act 2. 47.
should be saved.

—Greet the *Church* which is in your House. e Rom. 16. 5.

God is not the Author of Confusion, (or *Tumult*, f 1 Cor. 14.
or *Unquietness*) but of Peace, as in all *Churches* 33.
of the Saints. v. 34, 35.

And hath put all things under his (Christ's) g Eph. 1. 22.
Feet, and gave him to be Head over all things to
the *Church*.

Which is his Body, the Fulness of him that 23.
filleth all in all.

a 1. Tim. 6. 16. Heb. 13. 21. 1 Pet. 4. 11. & 5.

11. Rev. 5. 10. b Act. 24. 5, 14. c Eph. 2. 20.

d Act. 5. 14. e 1 Cor. 16. 19. Col. 4. 15. Philem.

2. f 1 Cor. 11. 16. g Eph. 4. 15, 16.

D

Christ

^a Eph. 5. 25. —Christ loved the *Church*, and gave himself for it. See *Gal.* 1. 4.

^b 26. That he might sanctify and cleanse it, with the washing of Water by the Word.

^c 27. That he might present it to himself a glorious *Church*, not having Spot, or Wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

^d Col. 1. 18. He (*Christ*) is the Head of the Body of the *Church*.

Heb. 12. 23. —The general Assembly and *Church*, the first-born, which are written (*or enrolled*) in Heaven.—

Circumspect, Circumspection.

^e Ex. 23. 13. In all things that I have said unto you be *circumspect*.

^f Eph. 5. 15. See then that ye walk *circumspectly*, not as Fools but as Wise.

Collection.

See *Alms. Charity, Communicate, Liberality. Ministering to Saints.*

Comfort, Consolation, &c.

^g Job. 10. 20. Are not my Days few? cease then and let me alone, that I may take *Comfort* a little.

15. 11. Are the *Consolations* of God small with thee?

Psal. 94. 19. In the Multitude of my Thoughts within me, thy *Comforts* delight my Soul.

119. 50. This is my *Comfort* in my Affliction: for thy Word hath quickned me.

76. Let I pray thee thy merciful Kindness be for my *Comfort* (*or to comfort me*) according to thy Word unto thy Servant.

^a Eph. 5. 2. ^b Job. 17. 17. ^c Tit. 3. 5. ^e Eph. 1. 4. ^d Col. 1. 22. ^d 1 Cor. 11. 3. ^e Prov. 4. 25, 26, 27. ^f Col. 4. 5. ^e Job. 7. 16, 19.

Blessed

Blessed be God—the God of all *Comfort*.

2 Cor. 1. 3.

Who *comforteth* us in all our Tribulation, that we may be able to *comfort* them which are in any Trouble, by the *Comfort* wherewith we our selves are *comforted* of God.

4.

For as the Sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our *Consolation* also aboundeth by Christ. See v. 6.

5.

—God that *comforteth* those who are cast down, *comforted* us by the coming of Titus.

7. 6.

And not by his coming only, but by the *Consolation* wherewith he was *comforted*—

7.

—*Comfort* the feeble minded—

a 1 Thes. 5.

Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting *Consolation*, and good Hope through Grace.

14.
2 Thes. 2.
16.

Comfort your Hearts, and stablish you in every good Word and Work.

17.

See Grief, Sorrow.

Comforter. See Holy Ghost.

Commandments. See the Ten Commandments. Ex. 20. 1, to 18. Deut. 5. 6, to 22.

See the particular Commands under their Alphabetical Heads.

Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy Commandments. Psal. 119. 6.

—Keep my *Commandments* and live, c. 7. 2. Prov. 4. 4.

Whosoever shall break one of these least *Commandments*, and teach Men so; he shall be called the least in the Kingdom of Heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven.

b Mat. 5. 19.

In vain do they worship me, teaching for Doctrines the Commandments of Men.

c 15. 9.

^a Heb. 12. 12. ^b Jam. 2. 10. ^c Col. 2. 18, to 22.

- Mat. 22. 36.** Master, which is the great *Commandment* in the Law?
- a 37.** Jesus said unto him; Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy Heart, and with all thy Soul, and with all thy Mind.
- 38.** This is the First and great *Commandment*.
- 39.** And the Second is like unto it: Thou shalt love thy Neighbour as thy self. *Lev. 19. 18.*
- b 40.** On these two *Commandments* hang all the Law and the Prophets.
- Mar. 12. 28.** —Which is the first *Commandment* of all?
- 29.** And Jesus answered him, the first of all the *Commandments* is; Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord. *Deu. 6. 4.*
- 30.** And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy Heart, and with all thy Soul, and with all thy Mind, and with all thy Strength: this is the first *Commandment*. *Lu. 10. 27.*
- 31.** And the second is like, namely this; Thou shalt love thy Neighbour as thy Self: there is no other *Commandment* greater than these. *v. 32. to 35.*
- c Joh. 14. 15.** If ye love me keep my *Commandments*.
If ye keep my *Commandments*, ye shall abide in my Love, &c.
- 15. 10.** my Love, &c.
- 14.** Ye are my Friends if ye do whatsoever I *command* you.
- 1 Cor. 7. 19.** Circumcision is nothing, and Uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping the *Commandments* of God.
- 1 Joh. 2. 3.** Hereby we do know that we know him (*Christ*) if we keep his *Commandments*.
- d 4.** He that saith I know him, and keepeth not his *Commandments* is a Lyar, and the Truth is not in him.
- a Deu. 6. 4, 5. & 10. 12. & 30. 6.** **b Rom. 13. 9.**
Gal. 5. 14. James 2. 8. **c Mat. 12. 50. Joh. 14. 21. 23.** **d 1 Joh. 4. 20.**

What-

Whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because ¹Joh. 3. 22. we keep his *Commandments*, and do those things which are pleasing in his sight.

And he that keepeth his *Commandments*, dwelleth in him, and he in him— ^{2. 24.}

—His *Commandments* are not grievous. ^{5. 3.}

—Here are they that keep the *Commandments* of God and the Faith of Jesus. ^{b Rev. 14. 12.}

Blessed are they that do keep his *Commandments*, that they may have right to the Tree of Life, and may enter in through the Gates into the City. ^{22. 14.}

Commandments to Love. See under the Word Love.

Communion. See Lord's Supper.

Communicate. Distribute, Ministering to the Neccessitous.

—There was a Dearth in the Land, and the ²Kings 4. Sons of the Prophets were sitting before him ^{38.} (*Elisba* :) and he said unto his Servants, set on the great Pot, and seeth Pottage for the Sons of the Prophets.

If thou draw out thy Soul to the hungry, ^{M. 58. 10.} and satisfy the afflicted Soul: then shall thy Light rise in Obscurity, and thy Darknes be as the Noon-day.

Let him that is taught in the Word, *communi-* ^{c Gal. 6. 6.} *cate* unto him that teacheth, in all good Things.

—Ye have well done that ye did *Communicate* ^{Phil. 4. 14.} with my Affliction.

—Ye Philippians know—no Church *commu-* ^{d 15.} *nicated* with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

—Ye sent once and again unto my *Necessity*. ^{e 16.}

^a Joh. 14. 23.

^b Rev. 12. 17.

^c Ro. 15.

^{27.} 1 Cor. 9. 11, 14.

^d 2 Cor. 11. 8, 9.

^e Phil. 2. 25.

^a Phil. 4. 18. —Having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an Odour of a sweet Smell, a Sacrifice acceptable ; well pleasing to God.

¹ Tim. 6. 18. —Ready to distribute, willing (*or sociable*) to *communicate*.

^b Heb. 6. 10. God is not unrighteous to forget your Work and Labour of Love, which ye have shewed towards his Name, in that ye have *ministred* to the Saints, and do *minister*.

Heb. 6. 11. And we desire that every one of you do shew the same Diligence—

^{13. 16.} To do good and to *communicate* forget not, &c. See Give, Hospitality. Liberal.

Companion. Company.

Psal. 119. 63. I am a *Companion* of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy Precepts.

^c 115. Depart from me, ye evil doers.

Prov. 1. 10. My Son, if Sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

^d 11. If they say come with us, let us lay wait for Blood, let us lurk privily for the Innocent without cause.

^{12.} Let us swallow them up alive as the Grave, and whole as those that go down into the Pit.

^{13.} We shall find all precious Substance, we shall fill our Houses with Spoil.

^{14.} Cast in thy Lot among us, let us all have one Purse.

^e 15. My Son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy Foot from their Path.

^f 16. For their Feet run to Evil, and make haste to shed Blood.

^a 2 Cor. 9. 12. ^b 2 Cor. 8 & 9 Chap. ^c Psal. 6. 8.
^d Jer. 5. 26. ^e Prov. 4. 14. ^f Is. 59. 7.
 Rom. 3. 15.

Surely

Surely in vain is the Net spread in the Sight of Prov. 1. 17.
any Bird, (or in the Eyes of every thing that hath
a Wing.)

And they lay wait for their own Blood, they 18.
lurk privily for their own Lives. See Prov. 4.
14 to 19.

—He that followeth vain Persons is void of 12. 11.
Understanding.

He that walketh with wise Men shall be wise:
but a Companion of Fools shall be destroyed, (or 13. 20.
be broken) c. 22. 24, 25.

Go from the Presence of a foolish Man, when
thou perceivest not in him the Lips of Know- 14. 7.
ledge.

Whoso keepeth the Law is a wise Son: but he 28. 7.
that is a Companion of riotous Men (or feedeth
Gluttons) shameth his Father.

If any Man obey not our Word by this Epistle, a 2 Thes. 3.
note that Man (or signify that Man by an Epistle) 14.
and have no Company with him, that he may be
ashamed. 1 Cor. 5. 9, 11.

See Friendship, and wicked Men.

Compassion. See Mercy.

Condemnation. Justification.

—He that heareth my Word (said Christ) and Joh. 5. 24.
believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting
Life, and shall not come into Condemnation; but
is passed from Death unto Life.

Being justified freely by his Grace, &c. Rom. 3. 24.

—A Man is justified by Faith without the Deeds b 28.
of the Law.

Who was delivered for our Offences, and was 4. 25.
raised again for our Justification.

^a Mat. 18. 17. 2 Thes. 3. 6. ^b Act. 13. 39.
Rom. 8. 3. Gal. 2. 16.

- Rom. 5. 1. Being *justified* by Faith, we have Peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.
5. 16. —The Judgment was by one to *Condemnation*; but the free Gift is of many Offences unto *Justification*.
- a 18. Therefore as by the Offence of one (*or by one Offence*) Judgment came upon all Men to *Condemnation*: even so by the Righteousness of one (*or one Righteousness*) the free Gift came upon all Men unto *Justification* of Life.
- b 8. 1. There is now no *Condemnation* to them which are in Christ Jesus; who walk not after the Flesh, but after the Spirit.
- c 33. Who shall lay any Thing to the Charge of God's Elect? it is God that *justifieth*.
- d Gal. 2. 16. —A Man is not *justified* by the Works of the Law, but by the Faith of Jesus Christ; even we have believed in Christ, that we might be *justified* by the Faith of Christ; and not by the Works of the Law, for by the Works of the Law, shall no Flesh be *justified*.

Confession, and denying Christ.

- Ezra 10. 11. Make *Confession* unto the Lord God of your Fathers, and do his Pleasure, &c.
- e Prov. 28. 13. He that covereth his Sins shall not prosper: but whoso *confesseth*, and forsaketh them, shall have Mercy.
- f Dan. 9. 4. I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my *Confession*, &c. See v. 20.
- g Mat. 10. 32. Whosoever shall *confess* me before Men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in Heaven.

a Heb. 2. 9. b Gal. 5. 16, 25. c If. 50. 8, 9.
 Rev. 12. 10, 11. d Psal. 143. 2. Rom. 3. 20.
 Gal. 3. 11. e Psal. 32. 3, 5. f Ezr. 10. 1.
 g Luke 12. 8, 9. Rom. 10. 9. Rev. 3. 5.

But

But whosoever shall *deny* me before men, him ^a Mat. 10. will I also *deny* before my Father which is in ³³ Heaven.

Jesus said unto (*Peter*)—this Night before the ^{b 26. 34.} Cock crow thou shalt *deny* me thrice.

Peter said—though I should die with thee, yet ^{c 35.} will I not *deny* thee, &c. See v. 70, 72, to the *End of the Chapter*.

—With the Heart Man believeth unto Right- ^{Rom. 10. 10.} teousness, and with the Mouth *Confession* is made unto Salvation.

—As I live, saith the Lord, every Knee shall ^{d 44. 11.} bow to me, and every Tongue shall *confess* to God.

Confess your Faults one to another, &c. ^{Jam. 5. 16.}

If we *confess* our Sins, he is faithful and just ^{1 Joh. 1. 9.} to forgive us our Sins, &c.

See *Forgiveness*. *Repentance*.

Conscience.

Paul earnestly beholding the Counsel, said, ^{Acts 23. 1.} Men and Brethren, I have lived in all good *Conscience* before God until this day.

Herein do I exercise myself to have always a ^{24. 16.} *Conscience* void of Offence, toward God and toward Men.

—Their *Conscience* also bearing Witness, (^{or Rom. 2. 15.} the *Conscience* witnessing with them) and their Thoughts the mean while (^{or between themselves}) accusing or else excusing one another.

—Why is my Liberty judged of another Man's ^{e 1 Cor. 10. 29.} *Conscience*?

Our Rejoycing is this, the Testimony of our ^{f 2 Cor. 1. 12.} *Conscience*, &c.

^a Mar. 8. 38. ^{Lu. 9. 26.}

^b Joh. 13. 38.

^c Mar. 14. 30, 31, 66. to the end of the Chapter.

^{Lu. 22. 33, 34.} ^d Phil. 2. 10, 11.

^e 1 Cor. 10. 28.

^f 1 Joh. 3. 20, 21.

Holding.

1 Tim. 1. 19. Holding Faith and a good *Conscience*, which some having put away; concerning Faith have made Shipwreck.

3. 9. Holding the Mystery of the Faith in a pure *Conscience*.

4. 1. —In the latter Times some shall depart from the Faith, &c.

2. —Having their *Consciences* seared with an hot Iron.

2 Tim. 1. 3. I thank God whom I serve from my Forefathers with pure *Conscience*, &c.

Tit. 1. 15. —Even their Mind and *Conscience* is defiled.

Heb. 13. 18. We trust we have a good *Conscience* in all things, willing to live honestly.

Consider, &c.

a Deut. 32. O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they wou'd *consider* their Latter End.

Jud. 19. 30. —*Consider* of it, take Advice, and speak your Minds.

Pf. 119. 59. I thought on my Ways, and turned my Feet unto thy Testimonies.

60. I made haste and delayed not to keep thy Commandments.

Is. 1. 3. The Ox knoweth his Owner, and the Ass his Master's Crib: but Israel doth not know; my People doth not *consider*.

Hag. 1. 5. —Thus saith the Lord of Hosts, *consider* your ways, (or set your Heart on your Ways.)

Consolation. See *Comfort*. *Sorrow*.

Content.

Phil. 4. 11. —I have learned in whatsoever State I am, therewith to be *content*.

12. I know how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things, I am

a Is. 47. 7. La. 1. 9.

instructed

instructed both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

Having Food and Raiment, let us be there-^a 1 Tim. 6. 8. with *content*.

—Be *content* with such things as ye have: for^b Heb. 13. 5. he hath said, I will never leave thee nor forsake thee.

See *Covetousness*.

Contention. See *Strife*.

God's *Controversy* with a Land for Sins.

—The Lord hath a *Controversy* with the In-^c Hof. 1. 4. habitants of the Land, because there is no Truth, nor Mercy, nor Knowledge of God in the Land.

By swearing and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing Adultery, they break out, and Blood toucheth Blood, (or *Bloods*.)

Therefore shall the Land mourn, every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the Beasts of the Field, and the Fowls of Heaven, yea the Fishes of the Sea also shall be taken away.

Hear ye Mountains the Lord's *Controversy*,^e Mic. 6. 2. and ye strong Foundations of the Earth: for the Lord hath a *Controversy* with his People, and he will plead with Israel. v. 3.

See *Punishment*. Sin. *Wickedness*.

Conversation, *Communication*.

—To him that ordereth his *Conversation* (or *Ph*. 30. 25. *disposeth his Way*) aright, will I shew the Salvation of God.

^a Lu. 12. 15. ^b Mat. 6. 25, 34. ^c If. 3. 13.
Jer. 25. 31. Hof. 12. 2. ^d Jer. 12. 4. Zeph. 1. 3.
^e If. 1. 18. & 5. 34. &c. & 43. 26.

- ^a Mat. 5. 37. Let your *Communication* be yea, yea, and nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of Evil.
- ¹ Cor. 15. 33. Be not deceived, evil *Communications* corrupt good Manners.
- ² Cor. 1. 12. —In Simplicity and godly Sincerity, not with fleshly Wisdom, but by the Grace of God, we have had our *Conversation* in the world, &c.
- ^b Eph. 4. 29. Let no corrupt *Communication* proceed out of your Mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying (*or to edify profitably*) that it may minister Grace unto the Hearers.
- ^c Phil. 1. 27. Only let your *Conversation* be, as it becometh the Gospel of Christ.
- ^d 3. 20. Our *Conversation* is in Heaven, &c.
- ^e Col. 3. 8. Put—filthy *Communication* out of your Mouth.
- ¹ Pet. 1. 15. —Be ye holy in all manner of *Conversation*.
- ^f 2. 12. Having your *Conversation* honest among the Gentiles: that whereas (*or wherein*) they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by your good Works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the Day of Visitation. See *c.* 3. 6.
- ² Pet. 2. 7. God delivered just Lot vexed with the filthy *Conversation* of the Wicked.
3. 11. —All these things shall be dissolved, what manner of Persons ought ye to be in all holy *Conversation* and Godliness?

Conversion. See *Born again.*

Corn, Wine.

- ^{Pl.} 4. 7. Thou hast put gladness in my Heart, more than in the Time when their *Corn* and their *Wine* increased.

^a Col. 4. 6. ^{Ja.} 5. 12. ^b Eph. 5. 4. ^c Eph. 4. 1. ^{Col.} 1. 10. ¹ Thes. 2. 12. & 4. 1. ^d Eph. 2. 6, 19. ^{Col.} 3. 1, 2. ^e Eph. 5. 4. ^f 2 Cor. 8. 21. ^{Tit.} 2. 8. ^g Gen. 19. 16.

Wine

Wine maketh glad the Heart of Man. ^aPl. 104. 15.

Wine is a Mocker, strong Drink is raging, and ^{Pro. 20. 1.} whosoever is deceived thereby, is not wise.

v. 4, 5.

Give strong Drink unto him that is ready to ^{31. 6.} perish, and *Wine* to those that be of heavy Hearts, (or bitter of Soul.)

Let him drink and forget his Poverty, and ^{7.} remember his Misery no more.

She did not know that I gave her *Corn* and ^{Hof. 2. 8.} *Wine*, (or new *Wine*) and Oil, and multiplied her Silver and Gold, which they prepared for Baal, (or wherewith they made Baal.)

Therefore will I return and take away my ^{9.} *Corn* in the time thereof; and my *Wine* in the Season thereof; and will recover (or take away) my Wooll, and my Flax, given to cover her Nakedness.

Whoredom and *Wine* and new *Wine* take a- ^{4. 11.} way the Heart.

They have not cried unto me with their Heart, ^{7. 14.} when they howled upon their Beds: they assembled themselves for *Corn* and *Wine*, and they rebel against me.

—The Land mourneth for the *Corn* is wasted, Joel 1. 10. the new *Wine* is dried up, (or ashamed.) See v. 11.

17.

How great is his (God's) Goodness, and how ^{Zec. 9. 17.} great is his Beauty? *Corn* shall make the young Men chearful (or grow or speak) and new *Wine* the Maids.

Drink no longer Water, but use a little *Wine* ^{1 Tim. 5. 23.} for thy Stomach's sake, and thine often Infirmities.

See *Drunkenness*, *Husbandmen*, *Harvest*, *Plenty*.

^a Judg. 9. 13.

Correct,

Correct. Correction.

- Joh. 5. 17. Behold, happy is the Man whom God *correcteth*, &c.
18. For he maketh sore, and bindeth up; he woundeth, and his Hands make whole.
- Pfal. 39. 11. When thou with Rebukes dost *correct* Man for Iniquity, thou makest his Beauty to consume away (*or that which is to be desired in him to melt away*) like a Moth.
- Prov. 3. 11. My Son, despise not the Chastning of the Lord; neither be weary of his *Correction*.
12. For whom the Lord loveth he *correcteth*; even as a Father the Son in whom he delighteth.
- a 22. 15. Foolishness is bound in the Heart of a Child, but the Rod of *Correction* shall drive it far from him.
23. 13. With-hold not *Correction* from the Child; for if thou beatest him with the Rod, he shall not die.
14. Thou shalt beat him with a Rod, and deliver his Soul from Hell.
- b 29. 17. *Correct* thy Son, and he shall give thee Rest; yea, he shall give Delight unto thy Soul.
19. A Servant will not be *corrected* by Words: for tho' he understand, he will not answer.
- c Jer. 2. 19. Thine own wickedness shall *correct* thee, &c.
- d 5. 3. O Lord—thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved: thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive *Correction*, &c.
- e 10. 24. O Lord, *correct* me but with Judgment; not in thine Anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

^a Prov. 13. 24. & 19. 18.^b Prov. 29. 15.^c Is. 3. 9. Hos. 5. 5.^d Is. 1. 5. & 9. 13. Jer. 2. 30.^e Ps. 6. 1. & 38. 1.

—I will correct thee in Measure (saith the Lord) and will not leave thee altogether unpunished. ^aJer. 30. 11.

We have had Fathers of our Flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them Reverence, shall we not much rather be in subjection to the Father of Spirits, and live ? ^{Heb. 12. 9.}

See Children. Chastisement.

Covenant of God with Man. See Heb. 8. 6. to the End. See God, Mediator.

Covetous. Covetousness.

See the Tenth Commandment, Ex. 20. 17.

The wicked boasteth of his Heart's (or Soul's) Desire, and blesseth the Covetous, whom the Lord abhorreth, (or the Covetous blesseth himself, he abhorreth the Lord.) ^{Psal. 10. 3.}

He that is greedy of Gain, troubleth his own House, &c. ^{Pro. 15. 27.}

He that by—unjust Gain increaseth his Substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the Poor. ^{b 28. 8.}

—He that hateth Covetousness, shall prolong his Days. ^{16.}

He that loveth Silver, shall not be satisfied with Silver, nor he that loveth Abundance, with Increase : this is also Vanity. See v. 11. ^{Eccl. 5. 10.}

There is an Evil which I have seen under the Sun : and it is common among Men. ^{6. 1.}

A Man to whom God hath given Riches, Wealth and Honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his Soul of all he desireth ; yet God giveth him not Power to eat thereof ; but a Stranger eateth it : this is Vanity, and it is an evil Disease. ^{e 2.}
See c. 2. 26.

^a Is. 27. 7, 8. Jer. 46. 28. ^b Job. 27. 16, 17. Prov. 13. 22. ^c Ps. 17. 14. & 73. 7.

- Is. 57. 17. For the Iniquity of his *Covetousness* was I wroth.
- a Jer. 6. 13. From the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one is given unto *Covetousness*. See Ez. 33. 31.
- b Hab. 2. 9. Wo to him that *coveteth* an evil *Covetousness* (or *gaineth an evil Gain*) to his House, that he may set his Nest on high.
- c Luk. 12. 15. —Take heed and beware of *Covetousness*, for a Man's Life consisteth not in the Abundance of the things, which he possesseth.
- d Act. 20. 33. I have *coveted* no Man's Silver, or Gold, or Apparel.
- e Rom. 7. 7. —I had not known Lust (or *Concupiscence*) except the Law had said, thou shalt not *covet*, &c. See c. 13. 9.
- Eph. 5. 3. —*Covetousness*, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh Saints.
5. For this ye know—that no *covetous* Man who is an Idolater hath any Inheritance in the Kingdom of Christ and of God.
- Col. 3. 5. Mortify your Members which are upon the Earth—*Covetousness* which is Idolatry.
- 1 Thes. 2. 5. Neither at any time used we—a Cloke of *Covetousness*.
- 1 Tim. 6. 10. The Love of Money is the Root of all evil; which while some *coveted* after, they have erred (or *been seduced*) from the Faith, and pierced themselves through with many Sorrows.
- f Heb. 13. 5. Let your Conversation be without *Covetousness*; and be content with such things as ye have, for he hath said, I will never leave thee nor forsake thee.

a Jer. 8. 10. b Jer. 22. 13. Mic. 2. 2. c 1 Tim. 6. 7, 8, 9, 10. d 1 Sam. 12. 3. e Exod. 20. 17. f Mat. 6. 25. 34. Phil. 4. 11, 12. 1 Tim. 6. 6, 8.

—There

—There shall be false Teachers among you, ² Pet. 2. 1.
&c.

And through *Covetousness* shall they with
feigned Words make Merchandise of you, &c. a 3.

—An Heart they have exercised with *cove-*
tous Practices : cursed Children. 14.

See *Content, Godliness, Riches.*

Vanity of heaping up Riches, Wealth.

Counsel, Counsellor.

Where no *Counsel* is, the People fall ; but in ^b Prov. 11.
the Multitude of *Counsellors* there is safety. 14.

The Way of a Fool is right in his own Eyes : 12. 15.
but he that hearkneth unto *Counsel* is wise.

Deceit is in the Heart of them that imagine 20.
evil ; but to the *Counsellors* of Peace is Joy.

Without *Counsel* Purposes are disappointed : 15. 22.
but in the Multitude of *Counsellors* they are esta-
blished.

Hear *Counsel* and receive Instruction, that 19. 20.
thou may'st be wise in thy latter end.

There are many Devices in Man's Heart, ne- c 21.
vertheless the *Counsel* of the Lord, that shall
stand.

Every Purpose is established by *Counsel* ; and 20. 18.
with good Advice make war.

There is no Wisdom, nor Understanding, nor d 21. 30.
Counsel against the Lord.

By wise *Counsel* thou shalt make thy War : e 24. 6.
and in multitude of *Counsellors* there is safety.

—If this *Counsel* or this Work be of Men, it Act. 5. 38.
will come to nought.

^a 2 Cor. 12. 17, 18. ^f Tim. 6. 5. Tit. 1. 11.
^b 1 King. 12. 6, &c. ^c Psal. 33. 10, 11. Prov. 16.
1. 9. 11. 14. 26, 27. & 46. 10. Heb. 6. 17. ^d Jer. 9.
23, 24. ^e Luke 14. 31.

But

^a Act. 5. 39. But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.
See *Friends*.

Creator, Creation, Created, Creature, Made.

^b Gen. 1. 1. In the beginning God *created* the Heaven, and the Earth.

^c Ps. 100. 3. Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath *made* us, and not we ourselves (*or and his we are*) we are his People and the Sheep of his Pasture.

^d 102. 25. Of old hast thou laid the Foundation of the Earth, and the Heavens are the Work of thy Hands.

^e 139. 14. I will praise thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully *made*.

Pro. 20. 12. The hearing Ear, and the seeing Eye, the Lord hath *made* even both of them.

Is. 40. 28. —The everlasting God the Lord, the *Creator* of the Ends of the Earth fainteth not, neither is weary—

^e 45. 7. I form the Light and *create* Darknes; I *make* Peace and *create* Evil: I the Lord do all these things.

^{12.} I have *made* the Earth, and *created* Man upon it: I, even my hands have stretched out the Heavens, and all their Host have I commanded.

^f 18. Thus saith the Lord that *created* the Heavens, God himself that formed the Earth, and *made* it, he hath established it, he *created* it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I am the Lord, and there is none else.

Jer. 10. 12. He hath *made* the Earth by his Power, he hath established the World by his Wisdom, and

^a Is. 8. 10. Act. 9. 5. & 23. 9. ^b Ps. 33. 6. & 89. 11, 12. & 136. 5. & 146. 6. ^c Ps. 119. 73. & 149. 2. ^d Heb. 1. 10. ^e Am. 3. 6. ^f Is. 42. 5. & 45. 5. & 48. 12, 13.

hath

hath stretched out the Heavens by his Discretion.

—Lord thou art God which has *made* Heaven, and Earth, and the Sea, and all that in them is. A^ct. 4. 24.

God that *made* the World, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of Heaven and Earth, dwelleth not in Temples *made* with Hands. See v. 25. a 17. 24.

The invisible things of him from the *Creation* of the World are clearly, seen being understood by the things that are *made*, even his eternal Power and Godhead; so that they are (*or that they may be*) without excuse. Rom. 1. 20.

God *created* all things by Jesus Christ.

b Eph. 3. 9.

—The first-born of every *Creature*.

Col. 1. 15.

For by him were all things *created* that are in Heaven, and that are in Earth, visible and invisible, whether they be Thrones or Dominions, or Principalities or Powers: all things were *created* by him and for him. c 16.

Every *Creature* of God is good, and nothing is to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: a 1 Tim. 4. 4.

But is sanctified by the Word of God and Prayer. 5.

Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive Glory and Honour and Power: for thou hast *created* all things, and for thy Pleasure, they are, and were *created*. See c. 5. 12. Rev. 4. 11.

See *Christ. God. Heavens. Worship.*

Cross, Crucify.

He that taketh not his *Cross*, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. e Mat. 10. 38.

^a A^ct. 7. 48. & 14. 15. ^b Ps. 33. 6. Heb. 1. 2. ^c Joh. 1. 3. 1 Cor. 8. 6. Rom. 11. 36. ^d Rom. 14. 20. ^e Mat. 16. 24. Mar. 8. 34. Lu. 9. 23. & 14. 27.

—They

Joh. 19. 18. —They *crucified* him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

^a 23. Then the Soldiers, when they had *crucified* Jesus, took his Garments, &c.

41. Now in the Place where he was *crucified* there was a Garden; and in the Garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was never Man yet laid.

42. There laid they Jesus, &c.

^b Act. 2. 36. —Let all the House of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have *crucified*, both Lord and Christ.

^c 1 Cor. 2. 2. I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ and him *crucified*.

^d Heb. 12. 2. Looking unto Jesus the Author (*or beginner*) of our Faith, who for the Joy that was set before him, endured the *Cross*, despising the Shame; and is set down at the Right Hand of the Throne of God. See *Life. Christ. a Christian's,*

Crown of Life and Righteousness.

² Tim. 4. 7. I have fought a good Fight, I have finished my Course, I have kept the Faith.

^e 8. Henceforth there is laid up for me a *Crown of Righteousness*, which the Lord the righteous Judge shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

Rev. 2. 10. —Be thou faithful unto Death, and I will give thee a *Crown of Life*.

3. 11. —Hold that fast which thou hast, that no Man take thy *Crown*.

^a Mat. 27. 35. Mar. 15. 24. Lu. 23. 34. ^b Act. 5. 31.

^c Gal. 2. 20. & 6. 14. ^d Lu. 24. 26. Phil. 2. 8. &c.

¹ Pet. 1. 11. ^e Jam. 1. 12. ¹ Pet. 5. 4.

Curse, Swear, Forswear.

See the Third Commandment. Ex. 20. 7.

He that *curseth* (or *revileth*) his Father or a Mother, shall surely be put to Death. ^aExod. 21. 11.

Thou shalt not revile the Gods (or *Judges*) nor *curse* the Ruler of thy People. ^b22. 28.

Thou shalt not *curse* the deaf, nor put a Stumbling-Block before the Blind, but shalt fear thy God—

As the Bird by wandring, as the Swallow by flying, so the *Curse* causeless shall not come. ^cProv. 26. 2.

Take no heed (or *give not thine Heart*) unto all Words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy Servant *curse* thee. ^dEccl. 7. 21.

For oftentimes also thine own Heart knoweth, that thou thyself likewise hast *curfed* others. ^e22.

Curse not the King, no not in thy Thought (or *Conscience*) and *curse* not the Rich in thy Bed-chamber, for a Bird of the Air shall carry the Voice, and that which hath Wings shall tell the Matter. ^fc 10. 20.

—Because of *swearing* (or *curfing*) the Land Jer. 23. 10. mourneth. See *Hof.* 4. 2.

—Every one that *sweareth* shall be cut off. *Zec.* 5. 3. See *v.* 4.

I will come near to you to Judgment, and I will be a swift Witness against—false *Swearers*, &c. ^gMal. 3. 5.

Ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, thou shalt not *forswear* thy self, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine Oaths. ^hMat. 5. 33.

^a Lev. 20. 9. Deut. 27. 19. Pro. 20. 20. & 30. 11. ^b Act. 23. 5. Jud. 8.

Mat. 15. 4. Mar. 7. 10. ^c Ex. 20. 7.

^d Jer. 7. 9. ^e Ex. 20. 7. ^f Lev. 19. 12. Deut. 5. 11. & 23. 23. *Hof.* 10. 4.

- ^a Mat. 5. 34. But I say unto you *swear* not at all, neither by Heaven, for it is God's Throne,
35. Nor by the Earth, for it is his Footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the City of the great King.
36. Neither shalt thou *swear* by thy Head, because thou canst not make one Hair white or black. See v. 37.
- Rom. 12. 14. —Bless, and *curse* not.
- ^b Jam. 5. 12. Above all things, my Brethren, *swear* not, neither by Heaven, neither by Earth, neither by any other Oath, but let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay, lest ye fall into Condemnation.

D *Amnation.* See *Salvation*.

Darkness and Light. See *Light*.

Days of Man. See *Man's Days*.

Day and Night. See *Night*.

Death, Dead, Departure out of the World, Dying, &c.

- Numb. 23. Balaam said,
10. —Let me *die* the *Death* of the Righteous, and let my Latter End be like his.
- Jeb 10. 21. I go whence I shall not return, even to the Land of Darkness, and Shadow of *Death*.
- ^c 22. A Land of Darkness, as Darkness itself, and of the Shadow of *Death*, without any Order, and where the Light is as Darkness. v. 20.
14. 10. Man *dieth* and wasteth away (or *is weakned or cut off*) yea, man giveth up the Ghost, and where is he? See c. 10. 20.
14. If a Man *die*, shall he live again?

^a Mat. 23. 16, 18, 22. ^b Mat. 5. 37. ^c Ps. 23. 4.

One *dieth* in his full Strength (*or in his very* Job 21. 23. *Perfection, or in the Strength of his Perfection*) being wholly at ease, and quiet.

His Breasts are full (*or Milk-Pails*) of Milk; 24.
and his Bones are moistened with Marrow.

And another *dieth* in the Bitterness of his 25.
Soul, and never eateth with Pleasure.

They shall lie down alike in the Dust: and 26.
the Worms shall cover them.

—Unto God the Lord belong the Issues from a Ps. 68. 20.
Death.

What Man is he that liveth and shall not b 89. 48.
see Death? Shall he deliver his Soul from the
Hand of the Grave?

Precious in the Sight of the Lord is the *Death* c 116. 15.
of his Saints.

That which befalleth the Sons of Men, be- d Eccl. 3. 19.
falleth Beasts, even one thing befalleth them; as
the one *dieth*, so *dieth* the other; yea they have
all one Breath, &c.

All go unto one place, all are of the Dust, e 20.
and all turn to Dust again. See v. 21.

A good Name is better than precious Oint- 7. 1.
ment, and the day of *Death* than the day of one's
Birth.

There is no Man that hath power over the f Eccl. 8. 8.
Spirit, to retain the Spirit: neither hath he
Power in the day of *Death*; and there is no
Discharge (*or casting of Weapons*) in that War.—

The Living know that they shall *die*: but the 8 9. 5.
Dead know not any thing; neither have they
any more a Reward, for the Memory of them
is forgotten. v. 6.

^a Deut. 32. 39. Pro. 4. 22. Rev. 1. 18. ^b Ps. 49. 9.
Heb. 11. 5. ^c Ps. 72. 14. ^d Ps. 49. 12, 20.
Eccl. 2. 16. ^e Eccl. 12. 7. ^f Job 14. 5. Ps. 49. 6, 7.
^g Job 14. 21.

^aRom. 5. 12. As by one Man Sin entered into the World and *Death* by Sin; so *Death* passed upon all Men; for that (*or in whom*) all have sinned.

¹Cor. 15. 26. The last Enemy that shall be subdued is *Death*.

^b 31. —I *die* daily.

^c 55. O *Death*, where is thy Sting? O Grave, (*or Hell*) where is thy Victory?

56. The Sting of *Death* is Sin, and the Strength of Sin is the Law. See v. 57.

²Cor. 1. 9. We had the Sentence (*or Answer*) of *Death* in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raised the *Dead*.

10. Who delivered us from so great a *Death*, and doth deliver, in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

^d 2Cor. 11. —In *Deaths* oft.

²³. Phil. 1. 23. —Having a Desire to *depart*, and to be with Christ.

^e Heb. 2. 9. We see Jesus, who—for (*or by*) the suffering of *Death*, crowned with Glory and Honour, that he by the Grace of God should taste *Death* for every Man.

^f 14. —That through *Death* he might destroy him, that had the Power of *Death*, that is the Devil.

15. And deliver them who through fear of *Death*, were all their Life-time subject to Bondage.

9. 27. —It is appointed unto Men once to *die*.—

^g Rev. 1. 18. I am he that liveth and was *dead*, and behold I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the Key of Hell and of *Death*.

2. 11. —He that overcometh shall not be hurt at the second *Death*.

^h 9. 6. In those days shall Men seek *Death*; and

^a Rom. 5. 17. ¹Cor. 15. 21.

^b Rom. 8. 36.

¹Cor. 4. 9. ^c Hof. 13. 14. ^d 2Cor. 4. 11. ^e Rom. 5. 21.

^f 2Tim. 1. 10. ^g Rev. 20. 1. ^h Job 3. 21.

shall

shall not find it; and shall desire to *die*, and *Death* shall flee from them.

—They loved not their Lives unto the *Death*. ^a Rev. 12.

I heard a Voice from Heaven, saying unto me, ^{11.}
write, blessed are the *Dead*, which *die* in the ^b 14. 13.
Lord, from henceforth (or from henceforth saith
the Spirit) yea saith the Spirit, that they may
rest from their Labours, and their Works do
follow them.

Blessed and holy is he, that hath part in the 20. 6.
first Resurrection: on such the second *Death*
hath no Power.

God shall wipe away all Tears from their 21. 4.
Eyes, and there shall be no more *Death*, &c.

See *Grave. Mortal. Resurrection. Sleep.*

Debts. See Trespasses.

Deceive, Deceivers, Guile, &c.

If a Soul sin—or hath *deceiv'd* his Neighbour. Lev. 6. 2.

—He shall restore—the thing which he hath 4.
deceitfully gotten.

—The *Deceived* and the *Deceiver* are his. Job 12. 16.

—The Lord will abhor the bloody and *de-* c Pf. 5. 6.
ceitful Man, (or the Man of Bloods and Deceit.)

The wicked worketh a *deceitful* Work, &c. Pro. 11. 18.

—*Deceive* not with thy Lips. 24. 28.

As a mad Man, who casteth Firebrands, Ar- 26. 18.
rows, and Death;

So is the Man that *deceiveth* his Neighbour, 19.
and saith am I not in sport?

He that hateth, dissembleth, (or is known) with 24.
his Lips, and layeth up *Deceit* within him.

When he speaketh fair (or maketh his Voice 25.
gracious) believe him not: for there are seven
Abominations in his Heart.

^a Lu. 14. 26.

^b Eccl. 4. 2. 1 Thes. 4. 17, 18.

^c Pf. 55. 23.

- Pro. 26. 26. Whose Hatred is covered by *Deceit*, (or *Hatred is covered in secret*) his Wickedness shall be shewed before the whole Congregation.
- Jer. 9. 4. Take ye heed every one of his Neighbour (or *Friend*) and trust ye not in any Brother: for every Brother will utterly supplant, and every Neighbour will walk with Slanders.
9. 5. And they will *deceive* (or *mock*) every one his Neighbour, &c.
- a 8. Their Tongue is as an Arrow shot out, it speaketh *Deceit*: one speaketh peaceably to his Neighbour with his Mouth, but in Heart (or *in the midst of him*) he layeth his wait, (or *wait for him*.)
- Zeph. 1. 9. —I will punish all those that leap on the Threshold, which fill their Master's Houses with Violence and *Deceit*.
- Mal. 1. 14. Cursed be the *Deceiver*, which hath in his Flock (or *in whose Flock is*) a Male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing, &c.
- b Mat. 24. 4. Jesus said—take heed that no Man *deceive* you.
- c 5. For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and shall *deceive* many.
- d Joh. 1. 47. —Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no *guile*.
- 1 Cor. 3. 18. Let no Man *deceive* himself, &c.
- e 5. 6. Let no Man *deceive* you with vain Words, Eph. 4. 14.
- f 1 Thes. 2. 3. For our Exhortation was not of *deceit*—nor in *guile*.

a Mic. 6. 12. b 2 Thes. 2. 3. c Mat. 24. 11, 24.
 Mar. 13. 4. Joh. 5. 43. 1 Joh. 4. 1. d Pf. 32. 2.
 Rom. 2. 28, 29. e Rom. 16. 18. Col. 2. 4, 8, 18.
 f 2 Cor. 4. 2. & 7. 2.

Evil Men and Seducers shall wax worse and ^a 2Tim. 3. worse, *deceiving* and being *deceived*. ^{13.}

Exhort one another dayly while it is called to- Heb. 3. 13. day, lest any of you be hardened through the *Deceitfulness* of Sin.

In their Mouth was found no *Guile*. ^b Rev. 14. 5.

See *Hypocrites*.

Defile, &c.

Thou shalt not lie carnally with thy Neigh- ^c Lev. 18. bour's Wife to *defile* thy self with her. ^{20.}

Thou shalt not lie with Mankind as with Wo- ^d 22. mankind; it is Abomination.

Neither shalt thou lie with any Beast to *defile* ^e 23. thyself therewith: neither shall any Woman stand before a Beast, to lie down thereto: it is Con- fusion.

Defile not you yourselves in any of these things, ^{24.} &c. to the end of the Chapter.

Not that which goeth into the Mouth *defileth* ^f Mat. 15. 11. a Man: but that which cometh out of the Mouth, that *defileth* a Man. See v. 17.

But those things which proceed out of the ^g 18. Mouth, come forth from the Heart, and they *defile* the Man. See v. 19.

These are the things which *defile* a man: but ^h 20. to eat with unwashen Hands *defileth* not a Man.

If any Man *defile* (or *destroy*) the Temple ⁱ Cor. 3. 17. of God, him will God *destroy*, &c.

See *Adultery*. *Fornication*. *Uncleanness*.
Whoredom.

^a 2Thes. 2. 11. ^b Zeph. 3. 13. ^c Lev. 20. 10.
^d Ex. 20. 14. ^e Lev. 20. 13. ^f 1Cor. 6. 9. ^g Lev. 20.
^h 15, 16. Deut. 27. 21. ⁱ Tit. 1. 15. ^j Jam. 3. 6.
^k Mar. 7. 15, 18, 19, 20.

Defraud.

- Lev. 19. 13. Thou shalt not *defraud* thy Neighbour—
 Mar. 10. 19. —Thou knowest the Commandments—*defraud* not.
 a 2Cor. 7. 2. —We have wronged no Man, we have corrupted no Man, we have *defrauded* no Man.
 b 1Thes. 4. 6. That no Man go beyond or *defraud* (or *oppress* or *over-reach*) his Brother in any Matters, (or in the Matter :) because that the Lord is the Avenger of all such.

See *Oppression. Stealing.*

Deny Christ. See *Confession.*

Destroy, Destruction.

- c Lu. 9. 56. The Son of Man is not come to *destroy* Men's Lives, but to save them. See v. 54, 55.
 2Thes. 1. 8. —That obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.
 d 9. Who shall be punished with everlasting *Destruction* from the Presence of the Lord and the Glory of his Power.

Departure out of the World. See *Death and Life.*

Devil, Satan.

- e Mar. 3. 23. —How can *Satan* cast out *Satan*?
 26. If *Satan* rise up against himself and be divided, he can't stand, but hath an End. See v. 24, 25.
 f Lu. 22. 3. Then entered *Satan* into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the Number of the Twelve. See v. 4.

a Act. 20. 33. 2Cor. 12. 17. b 1Cor. 6. 7, &c.
 2Thes. 1. 8. c Joh. 3. 17. & 12. 47. d Phil. 3. 19.
 2Pet. 3. 7. e Mat. 12. 26. Lu. 11. 18. f Mat. 26. 14.
 Joh. 13. 2, 27.

The

The Lord said, Simon, Simon, *Satan* hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as Wheat. See v. 32. Lu. 22. 31.

Lest *Satan* should get an Advantage of us: 2Cor. 2. 11. for we are not ignorant of his Devices.

—*Satan* himself is transformed into an Angel of Light. v. 15. 11. 14.

—There was given me a Thorn in the Flesh, the Messenger of *Satan* to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. 12. 7.

—Resist the *Devil* and he will flee from you. a Jam. 4. 7.

Be sober, be vigilant, because your Adversary^b 1Pet. 5. 8. the *Devil* as a roaring Lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.

Whom resist stedfast in the Faith. 9.

He that committeth Sin is of the *Devil*, for c 1 Joh. 3. 8. the *Devil* sinneth from the beginning; for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the Work of the *Devil*.

In this the Children of God are manifest, and the Children of the *Devil*, whosoever doth not Righteousness is not of God, &c. d 10.

Michael the Arch-Angel when contending with e Jud. 9. the *Devil*—said the Lord rebuke thee.

The great Dragon was cast out, that old Serpent called the *Devil* and *Satan*, which deceiveth the whole World, &c. f Rev. 12. 9.

See *Angels*.

Diligence, Idleness, Sloth, Sluggard.

Go to the Ant, thou *Sluggard*, consider her Prov. 6. 6. Ways and be wise.

Which having no Guide, Overseer, or Ruler, 7.

^a Eph. 4. 27.

^b Job 1. 7. & 2. 2.

^c Mat. 13. 38.

^d Joh. 8. 44.

^e Zec. 3. 2.

^f Gen. 3. 1, &c.

Rev. 20. 2, 10.

- Prov. 6. 8. Provideth her Meat in the Summer, and gathereth her Food in the Harvest.
- a 9. How long wilt thou sleep, O *Sluggard*? when wilt thou arise out of thy Sleep?
10. Yet a little Sleep, a little Slumber, a little folding of the Hands to sleep.
11. So shall thy Poverty come as one that travel-
leth, and thy Want as an armed Man.
10. 4. He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack
Hand, but the Hand of the *diligent* maketh rich.
See v. 5.
26. As Vinegar to the Teeth, and as Smoke to
the Eyes, so is the *Sluggard* to them that send
him.
- b 12. 11. He that tilleth his Land shall be satisfied with
Bread, but he that followeth vain Persons is void
of Understanding.
12. 24. The Hand of the *Diligent* shall bear Rule:
but the *Slothful* (or *Deceitful*) shall be under Tri-
bute.
27. The *slothful* Man roasteth not that which he
took in Hunting: but the Substance of a *diligent*
Man is precious.
13. 4. The Soul of the *Sluggard* desireth and hath
nothing: but the Soul of the *Diligent* shall be
made fat.
- c 15. 19. The Way of the *slothful* Man is as an Hedge
of Thorns: but the Way of the Righteous is
made plain, (or is raised up as a Causeway).
18. 9. He that is *slothful* in his Work, is Brother to
him that is a great Waster.
19. 15. *Slothfulness* casteth into a deep Sleep; and an
idle Soul shall suffer Hunger.

^a Prov. 24. 33, 34.
^c Prov. 22. 5.

^b Prov. 28. 19. & 13. 23.

The *Sluggard* will not plow by reason of the *Cold* (or *Winter*) therefore shall he beg in Harvest, and have nothing. Prov. 20. 4.

The Thoughts of the *Diligent* tend only to Plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty, only to Want. 21. 5.

The Desire of the *Slothful* killeth him; for his Hands refuse to labour. 25.

Seest thou a Man *diligent* in his Business? he shall stand before Kings, he shall not stand before mean (or *obscure*) Men. 22. 29.

—Drowsiness shall cloth a Man with Rags. 23. 21.

I went by the Field of the *Slothful*, and by the Vineyard of the Man void of Understanding, 24. 30.

And lo it was all grown over with Thorns, and Nettles had covered the Face thereof, the Stone Wall thereof was broken down. See to the End of the Chap. and see Chap. 6. 9, 10, 11. 24. 31.

The *slothful* Man saith there is a Lion in the Way, a Lion in the Streets. a 26. 13.

As the Door turneth upon his Hinges, so doth the *slothful* upon his Bed. 14.

The *Slothful* hideth his Hand in his Bosom, it grieveth him (or is weary) to bring it again to his Mouth. b 15.

The *Sluggard* is wiser in his own Conceit, than seven Men that can render a Reason. 16.

Be thou *diligent* to know the State of thy Flocks, and look (or set thy Heart) well to thy Flocks. 27. 23.

Whatsoever thy Hand findeth to do, do it Eccl. 9. 10. with thy Might, &c.

By much *Slothfulness* the Building decayeth, and through *Idleness* of the Hands, the House droppeth through. 10. 18.

^a Prov. 22. 13. ^b Prov. 19. 24.

Rom. 12. 11. Not *slothful* in Business, &c. See *Labour Work*.

Discretion. See *Prudence*.

Diseases. See *Sickness*.

Disorderly. See *Walk*.

Dissemble. See *Deceive*.

Distress. *Trouble*.

² Chron. 28. 22. In the Time of his *Distress*, did he trespass yet more against the Lord: this is that King *Ahaz*.

^a Neh. 9. 27. —In the Time of their *Trouble* when they cried unto thee, thou heardst them from Heaven, &c. v. 28.

^b Job. 5. 19. He shall deliver thee in six *Troubles*: yea in seven there shall no Evil touch thee.

34. 28. —He heareth the Cry of the Afflicted.

29. When he giveth Quietness, who then can make *Trouble*? and when he hideth his Face, who then can behold him?—

Psal. 18. 6. In my *Distress* I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: he heard my Voice out of his Temple, and my Cry came before him, even into his Ears.

^c 46. 1. God is our Refuge and Strength, a very present Help in time of *Trouble*. v. 2.

^d 50. 15. Call upon me in the Day of *Trouble*, I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

88. 3. My Soul is full of *Troubles*, and my Life draweth nigh unto the Grave. See v. 4, 5, 15, 16.

^a 2 Chron. 33. 12, 13. ^b Psal. 91. 3. Prov. 24. 16. ^c Deut. 4. 7. Psal. 145. 18. ^d Job 22. 27. Psal. 91. 15, & 107. 6, 13, 19, 28.

I called upon the Lord in *Distress*, (or out of ^a Psal. 118. *Distress*) the Lord answered me, and set me in ⁵ a large Place.

Quicken me, O Lord, for thy Name sake : 143. 11. for thy Righteousness sake bring my Soul out of *Trouble*.

—In Time of their *Trouble*, they will say ^b Jer. 2. 27. arise and save us. See v. 28.

The Lord is good, a strong hold (or *strength*) ^c Nah. 1. 7. in the Day of *Trouble*, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

Let not your Heart be *troubled*, &c. See ^d Joh. 14. 1. v. 27.

See *Afflictions*.

Distribute to the Poor. See *Communicate*.

Discord. See *Strife*.

Discretion. See *Wisdom*.

Divisions, Schism.

I beseech you, Brethren, mark them which ^e Rom. 16. cause *Divisions* and Offences, contrary to the ¹⁷ Doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them. See v. 18.

Now I beseech you, Brethren, by the Name ^f 1 Cor. 1. of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the ¹⁰ same Thing, and that there be no *Divisions* (or *Schisms*) among you, but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same Mind, and in the same Judgment. See v. 11, 12, 13. 1 Cor. 12. 25.

^a Psal. 118. 19. & 120. 1. ^b If. 26. 16. ^c Psal. 1. 6. ^d Joh. 16. 22. ^e 2 Thes. 3. 6. 2 Tim. 3. 5. ^f Rom. 12. 16. & 15. 5. 1 Cor. 11. 18. Phil. 2. 2. & 3. 16.

1 Cor. 3. 3.

—Whereas there is among you—*Divisions (or Factions)* are ye not carnal, and walk as Men?

Divorce. See *Adultery. Husbands and Wives.*

Doctrines and Oracles.

Act. 2. 41.

The same Day there were added unto them about three thousand Souls.

42.

And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles *Doctrine*, and Fellowship, and in breaking of Bread, and of Prayers. See v. 46. c. 1. 14.

a Rom. 3. 2.

—Unto them (*the Jews*) were committed the *Oracles* of God.

Eph. 4. 14.

That we henceforth be no more Children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every Wind of *Doctrine*, by the Slight of Men, and cunning Craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive.

1 Tim. 4. 6.

—Nourished up in the Words of Faith, and of good *Doctrine*, &c. v. 1.

b 16.

Take heed unto thy Self, and unto thy *Doctrine*, continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee.

2 Tim. 4. 2.

—Exhort with all Long-Suffering, and *Doctrine*.

c 3.

For the Time will come, when they will not endure sound *Doctrine*, but after their own Lusts shall they heap to themselves Teachers, having itching Ears.

d Tit. 1. 9.

—That he may be able, by sound *Doctrine*, both to exhort, and to convince the Gainsayers.

2. 1.

Speak thou the Things which become sound *Doctrine*.

7.

—In *Doctrine* shewing Incorruptness, &c.

9.

Exhort Servants, &c.

a Heb. 5. 12.

b Ez. 33. 9. Rom. 11. 14.

1 Cor. 9. 22. 1 Tim. 4. 6. 2 Tim. 3. 10. Jam. 5. 20.

c 1 Tim. 1. 10.

d 1 Tim. 6. 3.

—That

—That they may adorn the *Doctrine* of God Tit. 1. 10.
our Saviour in all things.

Be not carried about with divers and strange Heb. 13. 9.
Doctrines, &c.

Whosoever transgresseth and abideth not ^{a 2} Joh. 9.
in the *Doctrine* of Christ, hath not God: he that
abideth in the *Doctrine* of Christ, he hath both
the Father and the Son.

If there come any unto you, and bring not ^{b 10.}
this *Doctrine*, receive him not into your House,
neither bid him God speed. v. 11.

Doing to others, the great Rule of it.

—Whatsoever ye would that Men shou'd *do to* ^{Mat. 7. 12.}
you, do ye even so to them; for this is the
Law and the Prophets. Luke 6. 31.

Doing Evil and Good. See Evil and Good.

Draw back. See Backslide.

Drink, Drunkenness, and Gluttony.

—This our Son—is a *Glutton* and a *Drunkard*. ^{Deu. 21. 20.}
And all the Men of his City shall stone him. ^{21.}

—He that shall bless himself in his Heart, ^{29. 19.}
saying I shall have Peace, tho' I walk in the Ima-
gination (*or Stabbornness*) of mine Heart, to add
Drunkenness to Thirst, (*or the Drunken to the*
Thirsty.)

The Lord will not spare him, *&c.* ^{20.}

And the *drinking* was according to the Law, ^{Eph. 1. 8.}
none did compel, for so the King had appointed,
to all the Officers of his House, that they should
do according to every Man's Pleasure. v. 7.

—I was the Song of the *Drunkard*, (*or* ^{c Psal. 69.}
Drinkers of strong Drink.) ^{12.}

^a 1 Joh. 2. 23.

^b Rom. 16. 17. Gal. 1. 8, 9.

^c Job 30. 9. Pl. 35. 15, 16.

Be

Prov. 23. 20. Be not amongst Wine-bibbers, amongst riotous Eaters of Flesh, (*or of their Flesh.*)

21. For the *Drunkard* and the *Glutton* shall come to Poverty—

^a 29. Who hath Woe? Who hath Sorrow? Who hath Contentions? Who hath Babling? Who hath Wounds without Cause? Who hath Redness of Eyes?

30. They that tarry long at the Wine, they that go to seek mix'd Wine.

31. Look not thou upon the Wine when it is red, when it giveth his Colour in the Cup, when it moveth it self aright.

32. At the last it biteth like a Serpent, and stingeth like an Adder, (*or a Cockatrice.*)

33. Thine Eyes shall behold strange Women, and thine Heart shall utter perverse Things.

34. Yea thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst (*or in the Heart*) of the Sea; or as he that lieth upon the Top of a Mast.

35. They have stricken me, shalt thou say, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not (*or I knew it not*) when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again. See Prov. 3. 1. 4, 5, 6, 7.

^b Is. 5. 11. Wo unto them that rise up early in the Morning, that they may follow strong *Drink*, that continue until Night, until Wine enflame (*or pursue*) them.

22. Wo unto them that are mighty to *drink* Wine, and Men of Strength to mingle strong *Drink*.

28. 1. Wo to the—*Drunkards* of Ephraim—that are overcome (*or broken*) with Wine.

3. —The *Drunkards* of Ephraim shall be trodden under Feet (*or with Feet.*)

^a Gen. 49. 12. Prov. 20. 1. Is. 5. 22. ^b Ecl. 10. 16, 17.

They

They also have erred thro' Wine, and thro' a If. 28. 7.
strong *Drink* are out of the way; the Priest and
the Prophet hath erred thro' strong *Drink*, they
are swallowed up of Wine, they are out of the
way through strong *Drink*, they err in Vision,
they stumble in Judgment. See *Cap.* 50. 10, 12.

For all Tables are full of Vomit and Filthi-
ness, so that there is no Place clean. 8.

Awake ye *Drunkards* and weep, and howl Joel 1. 5.
all ye *Drinkers* of Wine, because of the new
Wine, for it is cut off from your Mouth.

Wo to them that are at ease (or secure) in Amos 6. 1.
Zion, &c.

That *drink* Wine in Bowls (or in Bowls of Wine) — 6.

—While they are *drunken* as *Drunkards*, they b Nah. 1.
shall be devoured as Stubble fully dry. 16.

Wo unto him that giveth his Neighbour *Drink* : Hab. 2. 15.
that puttest thy Bottle to him, and makest him
drunken also, that thou mayst look on their Na-
kedness.

Take heed to yourselves lest at any time Lu. 21. 34.
your Hearts be overcharged with Surfeiting and
Drunkenness, &c.

Let us walk honestly (or decently) as in the c Rom. 13.
Day, not in Rioting and *Drunkenness*, &c. 13.

Know ye not, that the Unrighteous, &c. 1 Cor. 6. 9.

—Nor *Drunkards*, &c. shall inherit the King-
dom of God. 10.

Be not *drunk* with Wine, wherein is Excess : Eph. 5. 18.
but be filled with the Spirit.

—They that be *drunken*, are *drunken* in he d 1 Thes. 5.
Night. 7.

But let us who are of the Day be sober. 8.

See *Eat and Drink. Meat, Corn, Wine.*

^a Prov. 20. 1. & 31. 4, 5. Hof. 4. 11. ^b Nah. 3.
11. ^c 1 Pet. 4. 3. ^d Act 2. 13, 15.

Dues to be rendered to all.

- ^a Mat. 22. 21. —Render therefore unto Cæsar, the things which are Cæsar's : and unto God the things which are God's.
- Rom. 13. 7. Render therefore to all their *Dues*: Tribute to whom Tribute is *due*; Custom to whom Custom, Fear to whom Fear, Honour to whom Honour.

*Earth. Heavens and Sea, see Heavens.**Eat, Drink, Meat and Gluttony.*

- Pro. 23. 1. **W**hen thou fittest to *eat* with a Ruler, consider diligently what is before thee.
2. And put a Knife to thy Throat, if thou be a Man given to Appetite. v. 20, 21.
3. Be not desirous of his Dainties: for they are deceitful *Meat*.
- b 6. *Eat* thou not the Bread of him that hath an evil Eye, neither desire thou his dainty *Meats*.
7. For as he thinketh in his Heart, so is he: *eat and drink*, saith he to thee, but his Heart is not with thee.
8. The Morfel which thou hast *eaten*, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet Words.
- Ecl. 2. 24. There is nothing better for a Man than that he should *eat and drink*, and that he should make his Soul enjoy good (*or delight his Senses*) in his Labour. This also I saw that it was from the Hand of God.
3. 13. That every Man should *eat and drink*, and enjoy the good of all his Labours, it is the Gift of God. See v. 22. & c. 8. 15. & c. 9. 7.

^a Mar. 12. 17. Lu. 20. 25.^b Ps. 141. 4.

—It is good, and comely (*or there is a good^a Ecl. 5.18.*
which is comely) for one to *eat and to drink*, and
 to enjoy the good of all his Labours, that he
 taketh under the Sun, all the days (*or the Num-*
ber of the days) of his Life which God giveth
 him, for it is his Portion.

Every Man also to whom God hath given
 Riches and Wealth, and hath given Power to
eat thereof, and to take his Portion, and to re-
 joyce in his Labour, this is the Gift of God.
 v. 20.

There is an Evil which I have seen under the
 Sun, and it is common among Men.

A Man to whom God hath given Riches,
 Wealth, and Honour, so that he wanteth nothing
 for his Soul of all that he desireth, yet God giv-
 eth him not Power to *eat* thereof, but a Stran-
 ger *eateth* it; this is Vanity, and it is an evil Dif-
 ease.

—Let us *eat and drink*, for to-morrow we ^b *shall die.* *Is. 22. 13.*

—Take no Thought for your Life, what ye ^c *shall eat*, or what ye *shall drink*, &c. *Mat. 6. 25.*

—Take no Thought, saying, what *shall we eat?* or what *shall we drink*, &c. *d 31.*

—For your heavenly Father knoweth that ye
 have need of all these things. *32.*

—(The Workman is worthy of his *Meat.*) *e 10. 20.*

John came neither *eating* nor *drinking*, and
 they say he hath a Devil. *11. 18.*

The Son of Man came *eating* and *drinking*,
 and they say, behold a Man *gluttonous*, and a
 Wine-bibber, &c. *19,*

^a Ecl. 8. 15. & 9. 7. ^b 1 Cor. 15. 32. ^c Lu. 12. 22.
^d Pf. 55. 22. Lu. 12. 29, 30. Phil. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
^e Lu. 10. 7. 1 Cor. 9. 7. 1 Tim. 5. 18.

- ^a Joh. 6. 27. Labour not (*or work not*) for the *Meat* which perisheth, but for the *Meat* which endureth unto everlasting Life, &c.
- Rom. 14. 3. Let not him that *eateth* despise him that *eateth* not, and let not him which *eateth* not, judge him that *eateth*, &c. See v. 2.
6. —He that *eateth*, *eateth* to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks, and he that *eateth* not, to the Lord he *eateth* not: and giveth God thanks.
17. The Kingdom of God is not *Meat* and *Drink*, &c.
- ¹ Cor. 6. 13. *Meats* for the Belly, and the Belly for *Meats*, but God shall destroy both it and them.—
8. 8. *Meat* commendeth us not to God, for neither if we *eat* are we the better, (*or have we the more*) neither if we *eat* not, are we the worse, (*or have we the less*.)
- ^b 13. Wherefore if *Meat* make my Brother to offend, I will eat no *Flesh*, while the World standeth, lest I make my Brother to offend.
- ^c 10. 31. Whether therefore ye *eat* or *drink*, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the Glory of God.
- ^d Col. 2. 16. Let no Man therefore judge you in *Meat*, or in *Drink*, (*or for eating and drinking*), &c.
- ¹ Tim. 4. 3. —Commanding to abstain from *Meats*, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving, &c. v. 4, 5.
- ^e Heb. 12. 26. Lest there be any—profane Person, as Esau, who for one Morsel of *Meat* sold his Birth-right.

See *Corn* and *Wine*, *Drink*, &c. *Earth*,
Harvest, *Plenty*.

^a Joh. 6. 54.

^b Ro. 14. 21.

^c Col. 3. 17.

^d Rom. 3. 10, 13.

^e Gen. 25. 33.

Edify, Edification.

Let us therefore follow after the things—Rom. 14. 19.
wherewith one may *edify* another.

Let every one of us please his Neighbour for 15. 2.
his good to *Edification*.

He that prophesieth, speaketh unto Men to 1Cor. 14. 3.
Edification, &c.

He that speaketh in an unknown Tongue *edifi-* 4.
fieth himself: but he that prophesieth *edifieth*
the Church.

—Seek that ye may excel to the *edifying* of 12.
the Church.

—Let all things be done to *edifying*. 26.

—We do all things, dearly beloved, for your 2Cor. 12. 19.
edifying.

I write these things—according to the Power a 13. 10.
which the Lord hath given me, to *Edification*
and not to Destruction.

—*Edify* one another, &c. 1Thes. 5. 11.

Elders. See *Bishops*, &c.

Enemies.

If thou meet thine *Enemy's* Ox or his Ass go- b Ex. 23. 4.
ing astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him
again. See v. 5.

Rejoice not when thine *Enemy* falleth, and cPro. 24. 17.
let not thine Heart be glad when he stumbleth.

If thine *Enemy* be hungry, give him Bread to d 25. 21.
eat: and if he be thirsty, give him Water to
drink.

For thou shalt heap Coals of Fire upon his 22.
Head, and the Lord shall reward thee.

—Love your *Enemies*, do good to them that Lu. 6. 35.
hate you. See *Friends*, and *Love to one another*.

^a 2Cor. 10. 8.

^b Deut. 22. 1, 4.

^c Job 31. 29.

^d Mat. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 20.

Envy,

Envy, Malice and Wrath.

- Job 5. 2.** *Wrath* killeth the foolish Man, and *Envy* (or *Indignation*) slayeth the silly one.
- Pf. 37. 1.** Fret not thyself because of evil-doers, neither be thou *envious* against the Workers of Iniquity.
- 2.** For they shall soon be cut down, &c. See v. 7.
- 8.** Cease from Anger, and forsake *Wrath*, &c. v. 9.
- a Pf. 73. 3.** —I was *envious* at the Foolish, when I saw the Prosperity of the Wicked. v. 2.
- Pro. 3. 31.** *Envy* thou not the Oppressor (or a Man of *Violence*) and choose none of his Ways.
- b 12. 16.** A Fool's *Wrath* is presently known (or in that day) but a prudent Man covereth Shame.
- 14. 29.** He that is slow to *Wrath*, is of great Understanding: but he that is hasty of Spirit (or *short of Spirit*) exalteth Folly.
- c 30.** A sound Heart is the Life of the Flesh: but *Envy* the Rottenness of the Bones.
- d 15. 1.** A soft Answer turneth away *Wrath*, but grievous Words stir up Anger.
- 19. 19.** A Man of great *Wrath* shall suffer Punishment, for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do (or add) it again.
- 21. 24.** Proud and haughty Scorners is his Name, who dealeth in proud *Wrath*, (or in the *Wrath of Pride*.)
- 23. 17.** Let not thine Heart *envy* Sinners, &c.
- 24. 1.** Be not thou *envious* against evil Men, neither desire to be with them.
- 2.** For their Heart studieth Destruction, and their Lips talk of Mischief.
- 19.** Fret not thyself because of evil Men (or keep

^a Job. 21. 7. Jer. 12. 1.^c Pf. 112. 10. Prov. 12. 4.^b Pro. 29. 11.^d Prov. 25. 15.

no company with the Wicked) neither be thou
obvious at the wicked.

A Stone is heavy (or *Heaviness*) and the Sand Pro. 27. 3.
weighty, but a Fool's *Wrath* is heavier than them
both.

Wrath is cruel and *Anger* is outrageous (or
Wrath is Cruelty, and Anger an Overflowing) but
who is able to stand before *Envy*? (or *Jealousy*.)
—Wise Men turn away *Wrath*. 29. 8.

I considered—every right Work (or *all the* Ecl. 4. 4.
Righteousness of Work) that for this a Man is en-
vied of his Neighbour, (or *this is the Envy of a*
Man from his Neighbour)—

Pilot said—will ye that I release unto you the Mat. 18. 9.
King of the Jews?

(For he knew that the chief Priests had deli- 10.
vered him for *Envy*)

The Patriarchs moved with *Envy* sold Joseph b Act. 7. 9.
into Egypt.

Being filled with all—*Maliciousness*, full of En- Rom. 1. 29.
vy, Murder, &c.

Let us walk honestly—not in Strife, in En- 13. 13.
vying.

—In *Malice* be ye Children, &c. 1 Cor. 14. 20.

The Works of the Flesh—are these, &c. c Gal. 5. 19.

—*Wrath*, Strife, &c. 20.

Envyings, Murders, &c. 21.

Let all Bitterness, and *Wrath*, and *Anger*—be d Eph. 4. 31.
put away from you, with all *Malice*.

—Put off all these, *Anger*, *Wrath*, *Malice*, &c. Col. 3. 8.

—Let every Man—be slow to *Wrath*. e Jam. 1. 19.

If ye have bitter *Envying*—glory not and lye 3. 14.
not against the Truth.

^a Gen. 49. 6, 7. ^b Gen. 37. 4, 28. Pf. 105. 17.
^c 1 Cor. 3. 3. Eph. 5. 3, 4, &c. ^d Tit. 3. 3.
^e Ecl. 7. 9.

Jam. 3. 16. For where *Envy*ing and Strife, is there is Confusion (or *Tumult* or *Unquietness*) and every evil Work.

4. 5. —The Spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to *Envy*, (or *enviously*).

1Pet. 2. 1. —Laying aside all *Malice*, &c. and *Envies*, &c. See *Anger*, *Hatred*, *Love*, *Strife*, *Wrath* of Man.

Err, Error and Fault.

a Ps. 19. 12. Who can understand his *Errors*, cleanse thou me from secret *Faults*.

119. 110. The wicked have laid a Snare for me; yet I *erred* not from thy Precepts.

b Is. 3. 12. —O my People, they which lead thee (or *they which call thee blessed*) cause thee to *err*, and destroy, (or *swallow up*) the way of thy Paths.

28. 7. They also have *erred* through *Wine*, &c.

29. 24. They also that *erred* in Spirit shall come to Understanding (or *shall know Understandings*), &c.

Dan. 6. 4. —Daniel—was faithful, neither was there any *Error*, (or *Fault*) found in him.

Lu. 23. 3. Pilate asked him—art thou the King of the Jews? &c.

c 4. Then said Pilate—I find no *Fault* in this Man. See v. 14, 15, 22, 41.

d Gal. 6. 1. Brethren, if a Man (or *although*) a Man be overtaken in a *Fault*; ye which are spiritual restore such an one in the Spirit of Meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

e 2Pet. 3. 17. —Beware lest ye also being led away with the *Error* of the Wicked, fall from your own Steadfastness.

See *Blameless*. *Faith*. *Heresy*. *Truth*.

^a Ps. 40. 12. & 90. 8. ^b Is. 9. 16. ^c Joh. 18. 38. ^d Joh. 19. 4, 6. 2Tim. 2. 25. Jam. 5. 19, 20. ^e Eph. 4. 14.

Eternal

Eternal and Everlasting Life, Fire, &c.

—It is better to enter into *Life* halt, or maim- ^a Mat. 18.8.
ed, rather than having two Hands, or two Feet,
to be cast into *everlasting Fire*.

—Good Master, what good thing shall I do ^b 19.16.
that I may have *eternal Life*?

—If thou wilt enter into *Life*, keep the Com- ^{17.}
mandments. See v. 18, 19, 20, 21, 22.

Every one that hath forsaken Houses—for my ^{29.}
Name sake—shall inherit *everlasting Life*. See
Lu. 18. 29, 30.

Then shall he say unto them on the left hand, ^c 25.41.
depart from me ye cursed into *everlasting Fire*,
&c.

These shall go away into *everlasting* Punish- ^d 46.
ment: but the Righteous into *Life eternal*.

—The Water that I shall give him shall be ^{Joh. 4. 14.}
in him a Well of Water, springing up into *ever-*
lasting Life.

—Gathereth Fruit unto *Life eternal*, &c. ^{36.}

Jesus said unto the Twelve, Will ye also go a- ^{6. 67.}
way?

Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord to ^{68.}
whom shall we go? thou hast the Words of *eter-*
nal Life.

My Sheep—follow me. ^{10. 27.}

And I give unto them *eternal Life*, &c. ^e 28.

As thou hast given him Power over all Flesh, ^{17. 2.}
that he should give *eternal Life*, to as many as
thou hast given him.

And this is *Life eternal*, that they may know ^{3.}

^a Mat. 5. 29, 30. Mar. 9. 43, 45. ^b Mar. 10. 17, &c.

Lu. 10. 25, &c. 18. 18. &c. ^c Mat. 13. 40.

^d Dan. 12. 2. Joh. 5. 29. Gal. 6. 8. ^e Joh. 3. 15,

16, 36. & 6. 39.

thee

thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

Rom. 2. 7. To them who by patient Continuance in well-doing, seek for Glory and Honour, and Immortality, *eternal Life*.

a 6. 23. —The Gift of God is *eternal Life*, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

2 Cor. 4. 18. —The things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are *eternal*.

b 1 Tim. 6. Lay hold on *eternal Life*, &c. See Tit. 1. 2.

12. The *Life* was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear Witness, and shew unto you that *eternal Life*, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us.

1 Joh. 1. 2.

2. 25. This is the Promise that he hath promised us, even *eternal Life*.

c 5. 11. This is the Record that God hath given to us *eternal Life*: and this *Life* is in his Son. v. 13.

20. —We are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and *eternal Life*.

Jude 7. As Sodom and Gomorrah—are set forth for an Example, suffering the Vengeance of *eternal Fire*.

21. Keep your selves in the Love of God, looking for the Mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto *eternal Life*.

See *Believe. Kingdom of Heaven. Salvation.*

Evangelists. See Apostles. Bishops, &c.

Everlasting. See Eternal.

Evil and Good. Evil doing, and well doing, or doing Good.

G^{en}. 4. 7. If thou dost well, shalt thou not be accepted?

^a Rom. 5. 21. ^b Phil. 3. 12, 14. ^c Joh. 5. 24.

(or have the Excellency) and if thou dost not well,
Sin lieth at thy Door.

As for you, ye thought *Evil* against me : but ^a Gen. 50. 20.
God meant it unto *Good*, &c.

Thou shalt not follow a Multitude to *do Evil*— Ex. 23. 2.

The Face of the Lord is against them that *do* ^b Ps. 34. 16.
Evil, to cut off the Remembrance of them
from the Earth.

—It is Abomination to Fools to depart from ^{Prov. 13. 19.}
Evil.

Because Sentence against an *evil Work* is not ^{Eccl. 8. 11.}
executed speedily, therefore the Hearts of the
Sons of Men is fully set in them *to do Evil*. See
^{v. 12. 13.}

Wash ye, make you clean, put away the *Evil* ^c Is. 1. 16.
of your *Doings* from before mine Eyes. Cease
to do Evil,

Learn *to do well*, &c.

Wo unto them that call *Evil Good*, (or that ^{17.}
say concerning Evil it is Good, &c.) and *Good* ^{5. 20.}
Evil, &c.

My People is foolish—they are wise to *do* ^d Jer. 4. 22.
Evil, but *to do Good* they have no Knowledge.

Can the Ethiopian change his Skin, or the ^{13. 23.}
Leopard his Spots? then may ye also *do Good*, that
are accustomed (or taught) *to do Evil*.

If that Nation against whom I have pro- ^e 18. 8.
nounced, turn from their *Evil*, I will repent of
the *Evil* which I thought to do unto them.

If it *do Evil* in my Sight, that it obey not my ^{10.}
Voice, then I will repent of the *Good*, wherewith
I said I wou'd benefit them.

—Return ye now every one from his *evil way*, ^f 11.
and make your Ways and your *Doings good*.

^a Gen. 45. 5. ^b Jer. 44. 11. Amos 9. 4. ^c Ps. 34.
4. & 37. 27. Amos 5. 15. Rom. 12. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 11.
Rom. 16. 19. ^e Jonah 3. 10. ^f 2 King 17. 13.
Jer. 7. 3. & 25. 5. & 26. 13. & 35. 15.

Out

- ^a La. 3. 38. Out of the Mouth of the most High proceedeth not *Evil and Good*, *Job* 2. 10.
- ^b Am. 5. 15. Hate the *Evil*, and love the *Good*, &c.
- ^c Zeph. 1. 12. —I will—punish the Men—that say in their Heart, the Lord will not *do Good*, neither will he *do Evil*.
- Zec. 7. 10. —Let none of you imagine *evil* against his Brother in your Heart. See *c.* 8. 17.
- Mat. 6. 34. —Sufficient unto the Day is the *Evil* thereof.
- Rom. 2. 9. Tribulation and Anguish upon every Man that *doth Evil*, &c.
10. But Glory, Honour, and Peace to every Man that *worketh Good*, &c. See *v.* 6. 11.
- Rom. 7. 21. I find then a Law, that when I wou'd *do Good*, *Evil* is present with me. See *v.* 18, 22, 23.
- ^d 12. 9. —Abhor that which is *Evil*, cleave to that which is *Good*.
- ^e 17. Recompence to no Man *Evil* for *Evil*—
21. Be not overcome of *Evil*, but overcome *Evil* with *Good*.
13. 4. —If thou do that which is *Evil*, be afraid, &c.
- ^f 16. 19. —I would have you wise unto that which is *Good*, and simple (*or harmless*) concerning *Evil*.
- 2 Cor. 13. 7. Now I pray to God that ye *do no Evil*, &c.
- ^g 1 Thes. 5. 15. See that none render *Evil* for *Evil* unto any Man, but ever follow that which is *Good*, both among your selves and to all Men.
22. Abstain from all appearance of *Evil*.
- Heb. 5. 14. Strong Meat belongeth, &c. even to those who by reason of Use, (*or of a Habit or Perfection*) have their Senses exercised to discern both *Good* and *Evil*.

^a If. 45. 7. Amos 3. 6. ^b Ps. 34. 14. & 97. 10.
 Rom. 12. 9. ^c Ps. 94. 7. ^d Ps. 36. 4
^e Prov. 20. 22. Mat. 5. 29. ^f Mat. 10. 16. ^g Prov.
 17. 13. & 24. 29. Mat. 5. 39, 44. 1 Cor. 6. 7.

—To him that knoweth to *do Good*, and ^a James 4. 17. doth it not, to him it is Sin.

Not rendring *Evil* for *Evil*, &c. but contra-^r 1 Pet. 3. 9. rywise Blessing, &c.

For he that will love Life, and see *good Days*, ^b 10. &c.

Let him eschew *Evil* and do *Good*, &c. 11.

—The Face of the Lord is against (or upon) ^c 12. them that do *Evil*.

And who is he that will harm you, if ye be ^d 13. Followers of that which is *Good*? See v. 16, 17.

Beloved, follow not that which is *Evil*, but ^e 3 Joh. 12. that which is *Good*: he that doth *good* is of *God*, but he that doth *Evil* hath not seen *God*.

See *Doing to others. Good. Sin.*

Wickedness. Words. Works.

Evil Speaking.

Thou givest (or thou sendest) thy Mouth to ^d Ps. 50. 19. *Evil*, and thy Tongue frameth Deceit.

Thou fittest and *speakest* against thy Brother, ^e 20. &c. See v. 21.

Put away from thee a froward Mouth, and ^f Prov. 4. 24. perverse Lips, (or frowardness of Mouth and perverseness of Lips) put far from thee.

Jesus answered him, if I have *spoken Evil*, ^g Joh. 18. 23. bear witness of the *Evil*: but if well, why smitest thou me?

Let all *Evil Speaking* be put away from you, ^h Eph. 4. 31. &c.

Speak evil of no Man, &c. ⁱ Tit. 3. 2.

Speak not *Evil* one of another, Brethren? ^j Jam. 4. 11. See v. 12.

—Laying aside—all *Evil Speakings*. ^k 1 Pet. 2. 1?

^a Lu. 12. 47. ^b Jo. 9. 41. & 15. 22. ^c Rom. 1. 20, 21. & 2. 17, 18. ^d Ps. 34. 12, 13, 14. ^e 1 Joh. 3. 6, 9. ^f Ps. 52. 2.

^a 1 Pet. 3. 10. For he that will love Life, and see good Days, let him refrain his Tongue from *Evil*, and his Lips that they *speake* no Guile.

^b 2 Pet. 2. 10. —Them that walk after the Flesh, &c. they are not afraid to *speake Evil* of Dignities. See v. 11.

12. But these—*speake Evil* of the Things they understand not, &c.

See *Tongue and Words*.

Exaltation of Christ. See *Ascension of Christ*.

Example.

1 Tim. 4. 12. —Be thou an *Example* of the Believers, in Word, in Conversation, in Charity, in Spirit, in Faith, in Purity.

Jam. 5. 10. Take, my Brethren, the Prophets who have spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an *Example* of Suffering, Affliction, and of Patience.

^c 1 Pet. 2. 21. —Christ also hath suffered for us (some read *for you*) leaving us an *Example*, that ye shou'd follow his Steps.

^d 5. 3. Neither as being Lords over (or overruling) God's Heritage, but being *Ensamples* to the Flock.

Extortion. See *Oppression*.

Fables.

1 Tim. 1. 4. **G**ive no heed to *Fables* and endless Genealogies, &c.

4. 7. But refuse prophane and old Wives *Fables*, &c.

Tit. 1. 14. Not giving heed to the Jewish *Fables*, &c.

2 Pet. 1. 16. We have not followed cunningly devised *Fables*, when we made known unto you the Power, and Coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, &c.

^a Psal. 34. 12, 13, 14. ^b Jude 8, 10. ^c 1 Pet. 3. 18. ^d Phil. 3. 17. 2 Thel. 3. 9. Tit. 2. 7.

Faith

Faith and Faithful, &c.

He that is *Faithful* in that which is least, is ^a Lu. 16. 10. *Faithful* also in that which is much, &c.

If therefore ye have not been *Faithful* in the 11. unrighteous Mammon (*or Riches*) who will commit to your Trust the true Riches?

And if ye have not been *Faithful* in that 12. which is another Man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

The Apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our 17. 5. *Faith*.

—When the Son of Man cometh, shall he 18. 8. find *Faith* on the Earth?

Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the ^b Acts 20. Greeks, Repentance towards God, and *Faith* to-^{21.} ward our Lord Jesus Christ.

—The Just shall live by *Faith*. ^c Rom. 1. 17.

—*Faith* cometh by hearing, &c. 10. 17.

Him that is weak in the *Faith* receive you, ^d 14. 1. but not to doubtful Disputation (*or not to judge his doubtful Thought.*)

Not that we have Dominion over your *Faith*, ^e 2 Cor. 1. but are Helpers of your Joy; for by *Faith* ye ^{24.} stand, &c.

Examine your selves, whether ye be in the ^f 13. 5. *Faith*, &c.

In Christ Jesus, neither Circumcision availeth ^g Gal. 5. 6. any thing, nor Uncircumcision, but *Faith*, which worketh by Love.

Above all, taking the Shield of *Faith*, &c. Eph. 6. 16.

—In the latter Times, some shall depart ¹ Tim. 4. 1. from the *Faith*, &c.

^a Lu. 19. 17. ^b Mar. 1. 15. ^c Hab. 2. 4. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38. ^d 1 Cor. 8. 9. & 9. 22. ^e Rom. 11. 20. 1 Cor. 3. 5. 1 Pet. 5. 3. ^f 1 Cor. 11. 28. ^g 1 Cor. 7. 19. Gal. 6. 15. Col. 3. 11. 1 Thes. 1. 3.

1 Tim. 6. —O Man of God—follow after Righteousness, Godliness, Faith, &c.

Heb. 11. 1. Now *Faith* is the Substance (*or Ground or Confidence*) of things hoped for, the Evidence of things not seen.

6. But without *Faith* it is impossible to please him, (God) &c.

The great Effects of Faith. See the whole Eleventh Chapter.

Heb. 12. 2. Looking unto Jesus the Author (or Beginner) and Finisher of our *Faith*, &c.

Jam. 2. 14. What doth it profit, my Brethren, though a Man say he hath *Faith*, and have not Works? can *Faith* save him?

a 17. —*Faith* if it hath not Works is dead, being alone (*or by it self.*)

b 18. Yea a Man may say, thou hast *Faith* and I have Works: shew me thy *Faith* without thy Works (*some Copies read, by thy Works*) and I will shew thee my *Faith* by my Works. See *v. 19. to the End of the Chapter.*

c 1 Pet. 1. 5. Who are kept by the Power of God through *Faith* unto Salvation, &c.

d 7. That the Trial of your *Faith*—might be found unto Praise, and Honour, and Glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ. *v. 8.*

9. Receiving the End of your *Faith*, even the Salvation of your Souls.

1 Joh. 5. 4. —This is the Victory that overcometh the World, even our *Faith*.

e 5. Who is he that overcometh the World, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

a Jam. 2. 20, 26.

b Jam. 3. 13.

c Joh. 10.

28, 29. & 17. 11, 12, 15. Jud. 1.

d Jam. 1. 3.

e 1 Joh. 4. 15.

—Earnestly contend for the *Faith*, which a Jud. 3. was once delivered unto the Saints.

—Be thou *Faithful* unto Death, and I will Rev. 2. 10. give thee a Crown of Life.

See *Believe. Repentance and Works.*

Fall away. See *Backslide.*

Fall out. See *Quarrels.*

Fast, &c.

Wherefore have we *fasted*, say they, and thou Is. 58. 3. seeft not?—Behold in the Day of your *Fast*, you find Pleasure, and exact all your Labours, (or *things wherewith ye grieve others.*) (Heb. *Griefs.*)

Behold ye *fast* for Strife and Debate, and to smite with the Fist of Wickedness: ye shall not *fast* as ye do this Day (or *ye fast not as this Day*) to make your Voice to be heard on high.

Is it such a *Fast* that I have chosen? a Day for a Man to afflict his Soul? (or *to afflict his Soul for a Day*) is it to bow down his Head as a Bull-rush, and to spread Sackcloth and Ashes under him? Wilt thou call this a *Fast*, and an acceptable Day to the Lord?

Is not this the *Fast* that I have chosen? to loose the Bands of Wickedness, to undo the heavy Burdens, (or *the Bundles of the Yoke,*) and to let the oppressed (or *broken*) go free, and that ye break every Yoke?

Is it not to deal thy Bread to the Hungry, and that thou bring the Poor that are cast out (or *afflicted*) to thy House? When thou seeft the naked that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own Flesh?

^a 1 Tim. 1. 19. & 6. 12. ² Tim. 4. 7. ^b 1 Kin. 21. 9, 13. ^c Est. 4. 3. Dan. 9. 3. Zec. 7. 5. ^d Jer. 34. 9. ^e Neh. 5. 15. Eze. 18. 7, 16. Mat. 25. 35.

Joel 2. 12. —Now faith the Lord, turn ye even to me with all your Hearts, and with *Fasting* and with Weeping, &c.

a 13. And rent your Hearts and not your Garments, &c.

15. —Sanctify a *Fast*, call a solemn Assembly.
v. 14.

b 16. —Let the Bridegroom go forth of his Chamber, and the Bride out of her Closet.

c 17. Let the Priests, the Ministers of the Lord, weep between the Porch and the Altar, and let them say, spare thy People, O Lord, &c.

Jonah 3. 5. The People of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a *Fast*, and put on Sackcloth from the greatest of them, even to the least of them.

d 10. And God saw their Works that they turned from their evil Ways; and God repented of the Evil that he had said, that he would do unto them, and he did it not.

Mat. 6. 16. When ye *fast* be not as the Hypocrites, of a sad Countenance: for they disfigure their Faces, that they may appear unto Men to *fast*, &c.

17. But thou, when thou *fastest*, anoint thine Head and wash thy Face.

18. That thou appear not unto Men to *fast*, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly. See *Pray*.

Father. God the Father of Men, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Is. 63. 16. Doubtless thou art our *Father*, tho' Abraham be ignorant of us—thou, O Lord, art our *Father*, our Redeemer, thy Name is from everlasting, (or our Redeemer from everlasting is thy Name.)

a Ps. 51. 17.

b 1 Cor. 7. 5.

c Ez. 8. 16.

Mat. 23. 35.

d Jer. 18. 8. Amos 7. 3, 6.

O Lord, thou art our *Father*, we are the Clay Is. 64. 8.
and thou our Potter, and we all are the Work
of thy Hand.

Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, Jer. 3. 4.
my *Father*, thou art the Guide of my Youth?
See v. 5, 12.

A Son honoureth his *Father*, and a Servant Mal. 1. 6.
his Master; if then I be a *Father*, where is mine
Honour? &c.

Have we not all one *Father*? hath not one a 2. 10.
God created us?—

—Wist ye not that I (*Jesus*) must be about b Lu. 2. 49.
my *Father's* Business?

Jesus answered them, my *Father* worketh hi- c Joh. 5. 17.
therto, and I work. See v. 18. to the End of
the Chapter.

Jesus said unto him, I am the Way, and the d 14. 16.
Truth, and the Life: no Man cometh unto the
Father but by me. See v. 7. to the end of the
Chapter.

To us there is but one God the *Father*, &c. 1 Cor. 8. 6.
See Eph. 4. 6.

Blessed be God, even the *Father* of our Lord e 2 Cor. 1. 3.
Jesus Christ, &c.

I will be a *Father* unto you, and ye shall be f 6. 18.
my Sons and Daughters, saith the Lord Al-
mighty.

—Every Tongue should confess, that *Jesus* Phil. 2. 11.
Christ is Lord, to the Glory of God the Fa-
ther.

See Children, and Fatherless.

^a Job 31. 15. ¹ Cor 8. 6. Eph. 4. 6. ^b Joh. 9. 4.
^c Joh. 14. 10. ^d Joh. 10. 9. ^e Eph. 1. 3. ¹ Pet. 1. 3.
^f Jer. 31. 1, 9. Rev. 21. 7.

*Father, Mother, and Parents.**See the Fifth Commandment, Ex. 20.12. Deu. 5.16.*

Lev. 19. 3. Ye shall fear every Man, his *Mother* and his *Father*, &c.

a 20. 9. Every one that curseth his *Father* or his *Mother* shall be surely put to Death, &c.

Deu. 21.18. If a Man have a stubborn and rebellious Son, which will not obey the Voice of his *Father*, or the Voice of his *Mother*, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them;

19. Then shall his *Father* and his *Mother* lay hold on him, &c.

20. And all the Men of his City shall stone him, &c.

b 24.16. The *Father* shall not be put to Death for the Children, neither shall the Children be put to Death for the *Fathers*, &c.

27.16. Cursed be he that setteth light by his *Father* or his *Mother*, &c.

c Pro. 1. 8. My Son, hear the Instruction of thy *Father*, and forsake not the Law of thy *Mother*.

d 10. 1. A wise Son maketh a glad *Father*; but a foolish Son is the Heaviness of his *Mother*.

19. 26. He that wasteth his *Father*, and chafeth away his *Mother*, is a Son that causeth Shame, and bringeth Reproach.

20. 20. Whoso curseth his *Father* or his *Mother*, his Lamp (or Candle) shall be put out in obscure Darknes.

23. 22. Harken unto thy *Father* that begat thee, and despise not thy *Mother* when she is old.

28. 24. Whoso robbeth his *Father*, or his *Mother*,

^a Ex. 21.17. Deu. 27.16. Pro. 20.20. ^b 2 Kin. 14.6.
² Chro. 25.4. Jer. 31.29.30. Ez. 18.20. ^c Pro. 4.1.
 & 6.20. & 13.1. & 15.5. ^d Pro. 15.20. & 17.
 21,25. & 19.13. & 23.24,25.

and faith it is no Transgression, the same is the Companion of a Destroyer, (*or a Man destroying.*)

The Eye that mocketh at his *Father* and despiseth to obey his *Mother*, the Ravens of the Valley (*or the Brook*) shall pick it out, and the young Eagles shall eat it. Pro. 30. 17.

God commanded, saying, honour thy *Father* ^{a Mat. 15. 4.} and *Mother*; and he that curseth *Father* or *Mother*, let him die the Death.

Jesus went up with his *Father* and *Mother*, and was subject unto them. Lu. 2. 48, 51.

Children, obey your *Parents* in the Lord: for Eph. 6. 1. this is right.

Honour thy *Father* and *Mother*, (*which is the first Commandment with Promise,*) 2.

That it may be well with thee, and thou mayst live long on the Earth. 3.

And ye *Fathers* provoke not your Children to wrath, but bring them up in the Nurture, and Admonition of the Lord. b 4.

Children obey your *Parents* in all things, for Col. 3. 20. this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

Fathers, provoke not your *Children* to anger, lest they be discouraged. 21.

See *Children*.

Fatherless. See *Widows*.

Faults. See *Errors*.

Fear, Fearful, to be afraid.

Though I walk through the Valley of the Shadow of Death, I will *fear* no Evil: for thou art with me, thy Rod and thy Staff they comfort me. c Pf. 23. 4.

^a Mar. 7. 10.

^b Deut. 6. 7, 20. Pf. 78. 5.

^c Pf. 118. 6.

- Pf. 27. 1. The Lord is my Light and my Salvation, whom shall I *fear*? the Lord is the Strength of my Life, of whom shall I be *afraid*? See Pf. 56.4.
46. 2. —We will not *fear*, tho' the Earth be removed, and tho' the Mountains be carried into the midst of the Sea, (*or the heart of the Sea.*)
v. 1.
112. 7. He shall not be *afraid* of evil tidings, his Heart is fixed trusting in the Lord.
- b 8. —He shall not be *afraid* until he see his Desire upon his Enemies.
- If. 41. 10. *Fear* thou not, for I am with thee, be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen, yea I will help thee, yea I will uphold thee with the Right Hand of my Righteousness.
13. For I the Lord thy God will hold thy Right Hand, saying unto thee, *fear* not I will help thee.
14. *Fear* not thou Worm Jacob, and ye Men (*or few men*) of Israel: I will help thee, saith the Lord, &c.
- a 43. 1. Thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that hath formed thee, O Israel, *fear* not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy Name, thou art mine. See v. 2, 3, 5.
- d 51. 12. I, even I am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a Man that shall die; and of the Son of Man which shall be made as Grass.
- e Lai. 12. 4. —Be not *afraid* of them that kill the Body, and after that have no more, that they can do.
5. But I will forewarn you whom you shall *fear*: *fear* him which after he hath killed, hath power

^a Heb. 13. 6.
8. 44. 2, 21.

^b Pro. 1. 33.
^d If. 40. 6.

^c If. 43. 7.
^e Mat. 10. 28.

to cast into Hell : yea I say unto you, *fear* him.

See *Fear of God. Hope. Trust.*

Fear of God.

—Behold the *fear* of the Lord that is Wisdom, ^a Job 28.28. and to depart from Evil is Understanding.

The Secret of the Lord is with them that *fear* ^b Ps. 25.14. him.

O how great is thy Goodness, which thou ^c 31.19. hast laid up for them which *fear* thee! &c.

Behold the Eye of the Lord is upon them that ^d 33.18. *fear* him, &c. See v. 8.

The Angel of the Lord encampeth round a- ^e 34. 7. bout them that *fear* him, and delivereth them.

O *fear* the Lord, ye his Saints : for there is ^f 9. no want to them that *fear* him.

The *Fear* of the Lord is the beginning of Wis- ^g 111.10. dom, &c. See Pro. 1. 7.

—Blessed is the Man that *feareth* the Lord, ^{112. 1.} &c. See v. 2, 3, 7, 8.

Ye that *fear* the Lord, trust in the Lord, &c. ^{115.11.}

Blessed is every one that *feareth* the Lord : ^{128. 1.} that walketh in his Ways. See to the end of the Ps.

—*Fear* the Lord and depart from Evil. ^h Pro. 3. 7.

It shall be Health (or Medicine) to thy Navel, ^{8.} and Marrow (or watering or moistening) to thy Bones.

The *Fear* of the Lord is to hate Evil, &c. ^{8.13.}

The *Fear* of the Lord prolongeth (or addeth) ⁱ 10. 27.

^a Deu. 4. 6. ^b Pro. 3. 32. Joh. 7. 17. & 15. 15.

^c If. 64. 4. 1 Cor. 2. 9. ^d Job 36. 7. Ps. 34. 15.

^e Gen. 32. 1, 2. 2 King. 6. 17. Dan. 6. 22.

^f Ps. 31. 23. ^g Pro. 9. 10. ^h Job 1. 1.

ⁱ Ps. 55. 23. Pro. 9. 11. Ecl. 7. 17.

days:

days: but the years of the Wicked shall be shortned.

Pro. 14. 27. The *Fear* of the Lord is the Fountain of Life, to depart from the Snares of Death.

15. 33. The *Fear* of the Lord is the Instruction of Wisdom, &c.

a 16. 6. —By the *Fear* of the Lord Men depart from Evil.

19. 23. The *Fear* of the Lord tendeth to Life, and he that hath it shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with Evil.

b 23. 17. —Be thou in the *Fear* of the Lord all the day long.

c Ecl. 12. 13. Let us hear the Conclusion of the whole Matter (*or the end of the Matter, even all that hath been heard is*) *fear* God, and keep his Commandments: for this is the whole Duty of Man.

d Mal. 3. 16. They that *feared* the Lord spake often one to another, and the Lord hearkned and heard it. And a Book of Remembrance was written before him for them that *feared* the Lord, and that thought upon his Name.

e 4. 2. Unto you that *fear* my Name shall the Son of Righteousness arise with Healing in his Wings, &c.

f Ro. 3. 18. There is no *Fear* of God before their Eyes.

g 1 Pet. 1. 17. —Pass the time of your sojourning here in *fear*.

h 2. 17. —*Fear* God, honour the King.

Fight. See *Wrestle*.

Fire eternal. See *Eternal*.

a Pro. 14. 16. b Pro. 28. 14. c Deu. 10. 12, 13.
d Ps. 56. 8. e 2 Pet. 1. 19. f Ps. 36. 1. g 2 Cor. 7. 1.
Phil. 2. 12. h Mat. 22. 21.

Flattery,

Flattery, &c.

He that speaketh *Flattery* to his Friends, even Job 17. 5.
the Eyes of his Children shall fail.

Let me not—give *flattering* Titles unto Man. 32. 21.

—In so doing my Maker would soon take 22.
me away.

—With *flattering* Lips, and with a double^a Pf. 12. 2.
Heart, (or an Heart and an Heart) do they speak.

The Lord shall cut off all *flattering* Lips, &c. 3.

—Keep thee from the strange Woman which^b Pro. 7. 5.
flattereth with her Words.

—Meddle not with him that *flattereth* (or en- 20. 19.
ticeth) with his Lips.

—A *flattering* Mouth worketh Ruin. 26. 28.

A Man that *flattereth* his Neighbour, spread- 29. 5.
eth a Net for his Feet.

Neither at any Time used we flattering Words; c¹ Thes. 2. 5.
&c.

Flesh and Spirit.

Who knoweth the *Spirit* of Man (or of the¹ Ecl. 3. 21.]
Sons of Man) that goeth upward (or is ascending)
and the *Spirit* of the Beasts that goeth down-
ward to the Earth?

There is no Man that hath power over the d 8. 8.
Spirit, to retain the *Spirit*: neither hath he Pow-
er in the day of Death, &c.

The Dust shall return to the Earth as it was: e 12. 7.
and the *Spirit* shall return to God who gave it.

—The *Spirit* indeed is willing, but the *Flesh* Mat. 26. 41.
is weak.

—Jesus—said, Father, into thy Hands I com- f Lu. 23. 46.
mend my *Spirit*, &c.

^a Pf. 5. 9. & 28. 3. ^b Pro. 2. 16. & 6. 24. & 7. 21.
^c 2Cor. 2. 17. & 7. 2. ^d Pf. 49. 6, 7. ^e Num. 16. 22.
& 27. 16. Is. 57. 16. Zec. 12. 1. ^f Pf. 31. 5.
Mar. 14. 38.

- Rom. 8. 1. There is no Condemnation to them—who walk not after the *Flesh* but after the *Spirit*. v. 4.
5. For they that are after the *Flesh*, do mind the things of the *Flesh*: but they that are after the *Spirit*, the things of the *Spirit*.
8. —They that are in the *Flesh* cannot please God. See v. 9, 11.
- a 13. If ye live after the *Flesh*, ye shall die; but if ye through the *Spirit* do mortify the Deeds of the Body, ye shall live.
12. 11. —Fervent in *Spirit*; serving the Lord.
13. 14. Put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not Provision for the *Flesh*, to fulfil the Lusts thereof.
- 1 Cor. 15. 50. —*Flesh* and Blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God, &c.
- b Gal. 5. 16. —Walk in the *Spirit*, and ye shall not fulfil, (or fulfil not) the Lusts of the *Flesh*.
17. The *Flesh* lusteth against the *Spirit*, and the *Spirit* against the *Flesh*; and these are contrary the one to the other, &c.
25. If we live in the *Spirit*, let us also walk in the *Spirit*.
6. 8. He that soweth to his *Flesh*, shall of the *Flesh* reap Corruption; but he that soweth to the *Spirit*, shall of the *Spirit* reap Life everlasting.
- See *Fleshly Lusts*, &c.

Fleshly Lusts, or Works of the Flesh and Fruits of the Spirit.

- c 5. 19. Now the *Works of the Flesh* are manifest, which are these; Adultery, Fornication, Uncleaness, Lasciviousness.
20. Idolatry, Witchcraft, Hatred, Variance, Emulation, Wrath, Strife, Seditions, Heresies.

a Col. 3. 5. b Rom. 6. 12. c 1 Cor. 3. 3.
Eph. 5. 3. Col. 3. 5. Jam. 3. 14, 15.

Envy-

Envyings, Murders, Drunkenness, Revellings, ^a Gal. 5. 21. and such like: of the which I tell you before—that they which do such things shall not inherit the Kingdom of God.

But the *Fruit of the Spirit*, is Love, Joy, Peace, ^b 22. Long-Suffering, Gentleness, Goodness, Faith.

Meekness, Temperance, &c. ^{23.}

And they that are Christ's, have crucified the *Flesh*, with the Affections (*or Passions*) and *Lusts*. ^c 24.

Flee also youthful *Lusts*: but follow Righteousness, Faith, Charity, Peace, &c. ^d 2 Tim. 2. 22.

From whence come Wars, and Fightings (*or wranglings*) among you? come they not hence, even of your *Lusts* (*or Pleasures*) that war in your Members. ^{Jam. 4. 1.}

Ye *lust* and have not, &c. ^{24.}

Ye ask and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your *Lusts* (*or Pleasures*.) See v. 5. ^{3.}

Dearly beloved, I beseech you, as Strangers and Pilgrims, abstain from *Fleshly Lusts*, which war against the Soul. ¹ Pet. 2. 11.

That he no longer should live the rest of his Time in the *Flesh*, to the *Lusts* of Men, but to the Will of God. ^{4. 2.}

For the time past may suffice us—when we walked in Lasciviousness, *Lusts*, Excess of Wine, Revellings, Banquettings, and abominable Idolatries. ^{3.}

—That you might be partakers of the Divine Nature, having escaped the Corruption that is in the World through *Lust*. ^e 2 Pet. 1. 4.

^a 1 Cor. 6. 9, 10. Eph. 5. 5. Col. 3. 5, 6. Rev. 22. 15.

^b Eph. 5. 9. Col. 3. 12. ^c Rom. 6. 6. Gal. 2. 20.

^d 1 Tim. 6. 11. ^e 2 Pet. 2. 20.

When

^a 2 Pet. 2.
18.

When they speak great swelling Words of Vanity, they allure through the *Lusts of the Flesh*, &c.

1 Joh. 2. 16.

For all that is in the World, the *Lust of the Flesh*, and the *Lust* of the Eyes, and the Pride of Life, is not of the Father, but is of the World. See v. 17.

See *Flesh and Spirit, and Spirit of God.*

Flock. See *Bishop*, &c.

Folly and Fools. See *Wise and Wisdom.*

Food. See *Corn. Earth. Harvest. Plenty.*

Forgiveness of Sins, Transgressions and Trespasses, Pardon and Remission.

Ex. 34. 6.

And the Lord—proclaimed, the Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, &c.

b 7.

—*Forgiving Iniquity, and Transgression, and Sin*, &c.

^c Is. 1. 18.

—Though your *Sins* be as Scarlet, they shall be as white as Snow: tho' they be red like Crimson, they shall be as Wooll.

d 43. 25.

I, even I am he that blotteth out thy *Transgressions* for mine own sake, and will not remember thy *Sins*.

55. 7.

Let the wicked forsake his Way, and the unrighteous Man (*or the Man of Iniquity*) his Thoughts, and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have Mercy upon him, and to our God for he will abundantly *pardon*, (*or he will multiply to Pardon.*)

Jer. 31. 34.

—I will forgive their Iniquity, (*saith the Lord*) and I will remember their *Sin* no more.

Mic. 7. 18.

Who is a God like unto thee, that *pardoneth*

^a Jude 16.

^b Num. 14. 18, 19, 20.

^c Ps. 51. 7.

Rev. 7. 14.

^d Is. 44. 22.

Iniquity,

Iniquity, and passest by the *Transgression* of the Remnant of his Heritage? &c.

—He will subdue our Iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their *Sins* into the Depths of the Sea— Mic. 7. 19.

—Whosoever believeth in him (*Christ*) shall receive *Remission of Sins*. See c. 13. 38. and Rom. 3. 25. Acts 10. 43.

—Blessed are they whose Iniquities are *forgiven* and whose *Sins* are covered. Rom. 4. 7.

Blessed is the Man to whom the Lord will not impute *Sin*. 8.

See *Confession. Iniquity. Redemption. Repentance. Sin.*

Forgiving our Brother, or Neighbour, their Debts, or Trespasses against us.

If ye *forgive* Men their *Trespasses*, your heavenly Father will also *forgive* you. Mat. 6. 14.

But if ye *forgive not* Men their *Trespasses*, neither will your Father *forgive* your *Trespasses*. c 15.

—*Forgive* and ye shall be *forgiven*. Lu. 6. 37.

There was a certain Creditor which had two Debtors, &c. d 7. 41.

And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly *forgave* them both— 42.

—If thy Brother *trespass* against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, *forgive* him. 17. 3.

And if he *trespass* against thee seven times in a Day, and seven times in a Day turn again to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt *forgive* him. 4-

See *Mat. 18. 21, 22.*

^a Pf. 32. 1, 2. ^b Mar. 11. 25, 26. ^c Mat. 18. 35.
Jam. 2. 13. ^d Mat. 18. 23, to the end of the Chapter.

Then

^a Lu. 6. 23. Then said Jesus, Father *forgive* them, for they know not what they do, &c.

Eph. 4. 32. —*Forgiving* one another, even as God, for Christ's sake, hath *forgiven* you. See Col. 3. 13.

See *Enemies, Forgiveness, and Love to one another.*

Fornication. Lasciviousness. Uncleaness.

1 Cor. 5. 1. It is reported commonly that there is *Fornication* among you, and such *Fornication*, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his Father's Wife.

9. I wrote unto you in an Epistle, not to company with *Fornicators*.

10. Yet not altogether with the *Fornicators* of this World, &c. for then ye must needs go out of the World.

^e 11. —If any Man that is called a Brother be a *Fornicator*—with such a one no not to eat.

^d 13. —Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked Person.

^e 6. 13. —The Body is not for *Fornication*; but for the Lord. See v. 15, 16.

^f 18. Flee *Fornication*. Every Sin that a Man doth is without the Body: but he that committeth *Fornication*, sinneth against his own Body.

7. 2. —To avoid *Fornication*, let every Man have his own Wife, and let every Woman have her own Husband.

10. 8. Neither let us commit *Fornication*, &c.

2 Cor. 12. —I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the *Unclean-*

^a Act. 7. 60.

^b Lev. 18. 8. Deu. 27. 20.

^c Gal. 2. 12.

^d Deu. 22. 22.

^e 1 Cor. 6. 19,

20.

^f Rom. 1. 24.

ness, and Fornication, and Lasciviousness, which they have committed.

The Works of the Flesh—Adultery, Fornication, Uncleanness, Lasciviousness. Gal. 5. 19.

Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto Lasciviousness, to work all Uncleanness with greediness. Eph. 4. 19.

—Fornication and all Uncleanness, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh Saints. 5. 3.

Neither Filthiness, &c. 4.

For this ye know, that no Whoremonger, nor unclean Person—hath any Inheritance in the Kingdom of Christ and of God. b 5.

Mortify therefore your Members which are upon the Earth, Fornication, Uncleanness, &c. Col. 3. 5.

This is the Will of God—that ye should abstain from Fornication. See v. 4. 1 Thes. 4. 3.

For God hath not called us unto Uncleanness, but unto Holiness. c 7.

The Lord knoweth how—to reserve the unjust—to be punished. 2 Pet. 2. 9.

But chiefly them that walk after the Flesh, in the Lust of Uncleanness— d 10.

See Adultery, Defile, Whoredom.

Forsaking God and his Ways.

Be astonished, O ye Heavens, at this—saith the Lord. e Jer. 2. 12.

For my People have committed two Evils: they have forsaken me, the Fountain of living Waters, and hewed them out Cisterns, broken Cisterns, that can hold no Water. 13.

—It is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, &c. 19.

^a Rom. 1. 24, 26. ^b 1 Cor. 6. 9, 10. Gal. 5. 11. Col. 3. 6. ^c Rom. 13. 13. ^d Jude 4. 7. 8, 10, 16. ^e Is. 1. 2.

Thou

Jer. 15. 6. Thou hast *forsaken* me, saith the Lord, thou art gone backward : therefore will I stretch out my Hand against thee and destroy thee—

Jer. 17. 13. O Lord—all that *forsake* thee shall be ashamed—because they have *forsaken* the Lord the Fountain of living Waters—

See *Backslide*.

Forswear. See *Curse*.

Fowls of the Air. See *Life*.

Frail. See *Man*.

Free. See *Liberty*.

Friends, Friendship, &c.

^a Job 2. 11. When Job's three *Friends* heard of all this Evil that was come upon him—they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

6. 14. To him that is afflicted, (*or to him that melteth*) Pity should be shewed him from his *Friend*—

19. 21. Have pity upon me—O ye my *Friends*, for the Hand of God hath touched me.

^b Prov. 17. 9. He that covereth a Transgression ; seeketh (*or procureth*) Love : but he that repeateth a Matter, separateth very *Friends*.

17. A *Friend* loveth at all times, and a Brother is born for Adversity.

^c 18. 24. A Man that hath *Friends* must shew himself *friendly*, and there is a *Friend* that sticketh closer than a Brother.

22. 24. Make no *Friendship* with an angry Man : and with a furious Man thou shalt not go. v. 25.

^d 27. 6. Faithful are the Wounds of a *Friend* : but

^a Job 42. 11. ^b Prov. 16. 28. ^c 2 Sam. 1. 26. ^d Ps. 141. 5.

the Kisses of an Enemy are deceitful, (*or earnest, or frequent.*)

Ointment and Perfume rejoyce the Heart : Prov. 17. 9.
so doth the Sweetness of a Man's *Friend* by
heartly Counsel, (*or from the Counsel of the Soul.*)

Thine own *Friend*, and thy Father's *Friend*, 10.
forsake not—

He that blesteth his *Friend* with a loud Voice 14.
rising early in the Morning, it shall be counted a
Curse to him.

Iron sharpeneth Iron, so a Man sharpeneth the 17.
Countenance of his *Friend*.

* Trust ye not in a *Friend*, put ye not Con- a Mic. 7. 5.
fidence in a Guide—Keep the Doors of thy
Mouth from her that lieth in thy Bosom. See
v. 6.

Greater Love hath no Man than this, that a b Joh. 15. 13.
Man lay down his Life for his *Friends*.

Ye are my *Friends*, if ye do whatsoever I e 14.
command you. v. 15.

—Abraham—was called the *Friend* of God. d Jam. 2. 23.

—The *Friendship* of the World is Enmity e 4. 4.
with God : whosoever therefore will be a
Friend of the World, is the Enemy of God.

See *Enemy, Kindness, and Love to one another.*

Frost. See *Winter.*

Fruits, and fruitful in good Works.

Beware of false Prophets, &c.

Ye shall know them by their *Fruits*: do Mat. 7. 15.
Men gather Grapes of Thorns, or Figs of 16.
Thistles ?

a Jer. 9. 4. Rom. 5. 7, 8. b Joh. 14. 15, 23.
1 Joh. 3. 16. c Mat. 12. 50. d 2 Chron. 20.
7. If. 41. 8. e 1 Joh. 2. 15.

Even

Mat. 7. 17. Even so every good Tree bringeth forth good *Fruit*; but a corrupt Tree bringeth forth evil *Fruit*. See c. 12. 33.

18. A good Tree cannot bring forth evil *Fruit*; nor can a corrupt Tree bring forth good *Fruit*.

19. Every Tree that bringeth not forth good *Fruit*, is hewn down, and cast into the Fire.

20. Wherefore by their *Fruit* ye shall know them. See Lu. 6. 43, 44, 45. and 13. 6 to 10.

^a Joh. 15. 2. Every Branch in me (*Christ*) that beareth not *Fruit*, he (*my Father*) taketh away: and every Branch that beareth *Fruit*, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more *Fruit*.

4. Abide in me, and I in you; as the Branch cannot bear *Fruit* of itself, except it abide in the Vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5. I am the Vine, ye are the Branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much *Fruit*, &c. v. 6.

^b 8. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much *Fruit*, so shall ye be my Disciples.

^c Rom. 6. 21. What *Fruit* had you then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the End of those things is Death.

Phil. 1. 11. Being filled with the *Fruits* of Righteousness, &c.

Col. 1. 10. —Being *fruitful* in every good Work.
See *Repentance and Good Works*.

Fruits of the Flesh and of the Spirit. See *fleshly Lusts*, &c.

Fury. See *Anger, Wrath*.

^a Mat. 15. 13. ^b Mat. 5. 16. ^c Rom. 7. 5.

Gain. See *Covetousness, Godly Riches, and Wealth.*

Gentle. See *Meekness and Humility.*

Ghost Holy, and Holy Spirit. Comforter.

HE that shall blaspheme against the *Holy* ^a Mar. 3. 29. *Ghost*, hath never Forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal Damnation.

Because they said, he had an Unclean *Spirit*. 30.

If ye being Evil, know how to give good ^b Lu. 11. 13. Gifts unto your Children; how much more shall your heavenly Father give the *Holy Spirit* to them that ask him?

I will pray the Father, and he shall give you ^{Joh. 14. 16.} another *Comforter*, that he may abide with you for ever.

Even the *Spirit* of Truth, &c.

c 17.

But the *Comforter*, which is the *Holy Ghost*, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all Things, and bring all Things to your Remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

d 26.

When Jesus had said this, he breathed on them, and said unto them: Receive ye the *Holy Ghost*. See v. 23. 20. 22.

Ye shall receive Power, after that the *Holy* ^e Acts 1. 8. *Ghost* is come upon you, (or the Power of the *Holy Ghost* coming upon you) &c.

And when they had prayed, the Place was ^f 4. 31. shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the *Holy Ghost*, and they spake the Word of God with boldness.

—Peter and John,

Act. 8. 14.

^a Mat. 12. 31, 32. Lu. 12. 10.

^b Mat. 7. 11.

^c Joh. 15. 26. ^d Joh. 12. 16. & 16. 7, 13. ^e Joh. 2.

20, 27. ^e Lu. 24. 49. ^f Act. 2. 2, 4.

—Prayed,

^a Act. 8. 15. —Prayed for them that they might receive the *Holy Ghost*.

^b 17. Then laid they their Hands on them, and they received the *Holy Ghost*.

18. And when Simon saw, that thro' laying on of the Apostles Hands, the *Holy Ghost* was given, he offered them Money.

19. Saying, give me also this Power, that on whomsoever I lay Hands, he may receive the *Holy Ghost*.

20. But Peter said unto him, thy Money perish with thee, because thou hast thought, that the Gift of God may be purchased with Money.

See v. 21, 22, 23, 24.

^c Rom. 8. 14. As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the Sons of God. v. 15.

^d 16. The *Spirit* itself beareth witness with our Spirit, that we are the Children of God.

^e 26. Likewise the *Spirit* also helpeth our Infirmities; for we know not what we shou'd pray for as we ought: but the *Spirit* itself maketh Intercession for us with Groanings which cannot be uttered.

ⁱ Cor. 2. 9. —The Things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

^f 10. —God hath revealed them unto us by his *Spirit*: for the *Spirit* searcheth all things, yet the deep things of God.

11. —The things of God knoweth no Man, but the *Spirit* of God. v. 12.

^g 12. 3. —No Man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed, (or *anathema*) and thus

^a Act. 2. 38. ^b Act. 6. 6. & 19. 6. ^c Gal. 5.

18. ^d 2 Cor. 1. 22. & 5. 5. Eph. 1. 13. & 4. 30.

^e Zec. 12. 10. Eph. 6. 18. Jud. 20. ^f Mat. 13. 11.

& 16, 17. ^g Mar. 9. 39. ⁱ Joh. 4. 2, 3.

no Man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the *Holy Ghost*.

Now there are diversities of Gifts, but the same *Spirit*. 1 Cor. 12. 4.

But the manifestation of the *Spirit* is given to every Man to profit withal. b 7.

For to one is given by the *Spirit*, the Word of Wisdom, to another, the Word of Knowledge by the same *Spirit*. See v. 9, 10, 11, 12, 13. 8.

—Where the *Spirit* of the Lord is, there is Liberty. See v. 18. 2 Cor. 3. 17.

—After that ye believed, ye were sealed with that *holy Spirit* of Promise. c Eph. 1. 13.

Which is the Earnest of our Inheritance, &c. d 14.

Grieve not the *Holy Spirit* of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the Day of Redemption. e 4. 30.

Quench not the *Spirit*. 1 Thes. 5. 19.

Of how much sorer Punishment—shall he be thought worthy who—hath done despite unto the *Spirit* of Grace? Heb. 10. 29.

—Believe not every *Spirit*, but try the *Spirits*, whether they are of God, &c. 1 Joh. 4. 1.

Hereby know we the *Spirit* of God: every *Spirit* that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the Flesh, is of God. f 2.

And every *Spirit* that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the Flesh, is not of God. See v. 13. g 1 Joh. 4. 3.

—Building up yourselves in your most holy Faith: praying in the *Holy Ghost*. h Jud. 20.

See *Flesh and Spirit, and Fruits of the Spirit. Gifts Spiritual Divers.* See *Ghost Holy.* Proph. 1 Cor. 12.

^a Rom. 12. 6, &c. Eph. 4. 4. Heb. 2. 4. 1 Pet. 4. 10. ^b Eph. 4. 7. ^c 2 Cor. 1. 22. ^d 2 Cor. 5. 5. ^e 1f. 63. 10. Rom. 8. 23. ^f 1 Joh. 5. 1. ^g 1 Joh. 2. 22. ^h 2 Joh. 7. ⁱ Eph. 6. 18.

Gifts, or Presents.

^a Ex. 23. 8. Thou shalt take no *Gift*: for the *Gift* blindeth the wife (*or the seeing*) and perverteth the Words of the Righteous.

Pro. 15. 27. He that hateth *Gifts* shall live.

17. 8. A *Gift* is a precious Stone (*or a Stone of Grace*) in the Eyes of him that hath it; whithersoever it turneth it prospereth.

23. A wicked Man taketh a *Gift* out of the Bosom, to pervert the Ways of Judgment.

18. 16. A Man's *Gift* maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great Men.

19. 6. Many will intreat the Favour of the Prince. And every Man is a Friend to him that *giveth Gifts*, (*or to a Man of Gifts*.)

21. 14. A *Gift* in secret, pacifieth Anger, and a Reward in the Bosom, strong Wrath.

25. 14. Whoso boasteth himself of a false *Gift* (*or in a Gift of Falshood*) is like Clouds and Wind without Rain.

29. 4. The King by Judgment stablisheth the Land; but he that receiveth *Gifts* (*or a Man of Oblations*) overthroweth it.

Ecl. 7. 7. Surely Oppression maketh a wise Man mad, and a *Gift* destroyeth the Heart. See *Bribery*.

Give and giving to Men.

^b Prov. 3. 28. Say not unto thy Neighbour, go and come again, and to-morrow I will *give* thee, when thou hast it by thee.

^c Mat. 5. 42. *Give* to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away. Lu. 6. 30.

^a Deu. 16. 19. ^b Prov. 3. 27. ^c Deu. 15. 10. Lu. 6. 35.

Give and it shall be given unto you, good ^a Lu. 6. 38.
Measure pressed down, and shaken together,
and running over, shall Men *give* into your
Bosom; for with the same Measure that ye
meet withall, it shall be measured to you again.

—Remember the Words of the Lord Jesus, ^{Act. 20. 35.}
how he said, it is more blessed to *give* than to
receive.

Every Man according as he purposeth in his ^b 2 Cor. 9. 7.
Heart, so let him *give*; for God loveth a chear-
ful *Giver*. ^{v. 6.}

If a Brother or Sister be naked, and destitute ^c Jam. 2. 15.
of dayly Food,

And one of you say unto him depart in Peace, ^{16.}
be you warmed, and filled; notwithstanding ye
give them not those things which are needful for
Body, what doth it profit?

See *Alms, Borrow, Charity, Communicate.*
Liberal.

Glory and glorify ascribed to God.

Glory to God in the highest, and on Earth ^d Lu. 2. 14.
Peace, good Will towards Men.

And one of them when he saw that he was ^{17. 15.}
healed, turned back, and with a loud Voice
glorified God. ^{v. 16, 17, 18.}

—He received his Sight, and followed him, ^{18. 43.}
glorifying God—

When they knew God, they *glorified* him not ^{Rom. 1. 21.}
as God—

Of him, and through him, and to him are ^e 11. 36.
all Things, to whom (*or to him*) be *glory* for
ever. Amen.

^a Mat. 7. 2. Mar. 4. 24. 2 Cor. 9. 6, 7. ^b Ex.
25. 2. Deut. 15. 7, 8. Pro. 11. 25. ^c Lu. 3.
11. 1 Joh. 3. 18. ^d Lu. 19. 38. ^e 1 Cor. 8.
6. Col. 1. 16, 17.

- a Rom. 16. To God only wife be *Glory*, through Jesus
 27. Christ for ever. Amen.
 b 1 Cor. 1. —He that *glorieth* let him *glory* in the Lord.
 31.
 c 1 Cor. 6. Ye are bought with a price: therefore *glori-*
 20. *fy* God, in your Body, and in your Spirit which
 are God's.
 d 10. 31. Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or what-
 soever ye do, do all to the *glory* of God.

Glory not in Wisdom, &c.

- e Jer. 9. 23. Thus saith the Lord, let not the *wise* Man
glory in his *Wisdom*, neither let the mighty Man
glory in his *Might*, let not the rich Man *glory*
 in his Riches.
 24. But let him that *glorieth*, *glory* in this, that
 he understandeth, and knoweth me that I am
 the Lord, &c. See *Wisdom*.

Glory vain.

- Gal. 5. 26. Let us not be desirous of *vain Glory*—
 Phil. 2. 3. Let nothing be done through strife or *vain*
Glory, but in Lowliness of Mind let each esteem
 other better than themselves. See *Boasting*.

Gluttony. See Eat and Drink.

God, his Being, Name, Nature in general :
 One God only, and above all others ; the
 Lord and Ruler of the World. See the first
 Commandment. Ex. 20. 2, 3. Deut. 5. 6.

- f Ex. 34. 5. And the Lord descended in the Cloud—And
 proclaimed the Name of the Lord.
 g 6. And the Lord passed by before him, and pro-
 claimed the Lord, the Lord God, merciful, and

a 1 Tim. 1. 17. & 6. 16. Jud. 25. b 2 Cor.
 10. 17. c 1 Cor. 7. 23. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. d Col.
 3. 17. e Ecl. 9. 11. f Ex. 33. 19. g Numb. 14. 18.

gracious, long suffering, and abundant in Goodness and Truth. v. 7.

Know—and consider it in thine Heart, that ^aDeut. 4. 39. the *Lord* he is God, in Heaven above, and upon the Earth beneath; there is none else. See c. 32. 39.

Hear O Israel, the *Lord* our God is one Lord. b 6. 4.

—I will publish the Name of the *Lord*; ascribe ye Greatness unto our God. 32. 3.

He is the Rock, his Work his perfect; for all his Ways are Judgment: a God of Truth and without Iniquity, just and right is he. c 4.

The *Lord* maketh poor and maketh rich, he bringeth low and lifteth up. d 1 Sam. 2. 7.

He raiseth up the Poor out of the Dust, and lifteth up the Beggar from the Dunghill, to set them among Princes, and to make them inherit the Throne of Glory: for the Pillars of the Earth are the *Lords*, and he hath set the World upon them. e 8.

He will keep the Feet of his Saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by Strength shall no Man prevail. f 9.

The Adversaries of the *Lord* shall be broken to pieces: out of Heaven shall he thunder upon them: the *Lord* shall judge the Ends of the Earth— g 10.

—The *Lord* seeth not as Man seeth; for Man looketh on the outward Appearance (or the Eyes) but the *Lord* looketh on the Heart. h 16. 7.

^a Jos. 2. 11. ^b II. 42. 8. ^c 2 Sam. 22. 31, 32. & 23. 3. Job 34. 10. Pf. 18. 2, 46. Hab. 1. 13. ^d Pf. 75. 7. ^e Job. 36. 7. Pf. 24. 2. & 104. 5. & 113. 7, 8. Dan. 4. 17. Lu. 1. 52. ^f Pf. 91. 11. ^g 1 Sam. 7. 10. Psal. 18. 13. ^h 1 Chron. 28. 9. Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. & 20. 12.

^a 2Sam. 7. —Thou art great, O *Lord God*: for there is none like thee, neither is there any besides thee—

^{22.} —Blessed be thou; *Lord God* of Israel, our Father for ever and ever.

^{11.} Thine, O *Lord*, is the Greatness and the Power and the Glory, and the Victory, and the Majesty, for all that is in the Heaven, and in the Earth is thine: thine is the Kingdom, O *Lord*, and thou art exalted as Head above all.

^{12.} Both Riches and Honour come of thee, and thou *reignest* over all, and in thine hand is Power and Might, and in thine Hand it is to make great, and to give Strength unto all.

Job 11. 7. Canst thou by searching find out *God*? &c.
b 36. 26. Behold *God* is great, and we know him not; neither can the number of his years be searched out. c. 34. 23.

Pf. 90. 2. Before the Mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the Earth, or the World: even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art *God*.

97. 1. The *Lord reigneth*, let the Earth rejoice, &c.

c 104. 1. Bless the *Lord*, O my Soul, O *Lord my God* thou art very great, thou art clothed with Honour and Majesty. See v. 2, &c.

d 113. 4. The *Lord* is high above all Nations, and his Glory above the Heavens.

e 5. Who is like unto the *Lord our God*? who dwelleth (or *who exalteth himself to dwell*) on high?

f 6. Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in Heaven, and in the Earth.

g 135. 5. I know that the *Lord* is great, and that our *Lord* is above all *Gods*.

^a Deut. 3. 24. & 4. 35. 1Sam. 2. 2. Pf. 86. 8. & 89. 6, 8.

^b Pf. 90. 2. & 102. 24, 27. Heb. 1. 12.

^c Pf. 93. 1. ^d Pf. 8. 1. ^e Pf. 89. 6. ^f Pf. 138. 6.

H. 57. 15. ^g Pf. 95. 3. & 97. 9.

Great

Great is our *Lord*, and of great Power : his ^{Pf. 147. 5.}
Understanding is infinite, (*or of his Understanding there is no Number.*) See *Job* 42. 1, 2.

O *Lord* of Hosts, *God* of Israel, that dwellest ^{If. 37. 16.}
between the Cherubims, thou art the *God*, even
thou *alone*, of all the Kingdoms of the Earth ;
thou hast made Heaven and Earth.

-To whom then will ye liken *God*? or what ^{a 40. 18.}
likeness will ye compare unto him? *v.* 25.

Ye are my Witnesses, saith the *Lord*—that ye ^{43. 10.}
may know and believe me, and understand that
I am he : before me there was *no God* formed
(*or nothing formed of God*) neither shall there be
after me. See *v.* 11, 12.

Thus saith the *Lord*—I am the first, and I am ^{b 44. 6.}
the last, and besides me there is *no God*.

—Is there a *God* besides me? yea there is *no* ^{8.}
God (*or no Rock*) I know not any.

I am the *Lord* and there is none else, there is ^{45. 5.}
no God besides me—See *v.* 6, 14, 18, 21, 22.

I am *God* and there is none else, I am *God* and ^{46. 9.}
there is none like me.

Declaring the end from the beginning, and ^{c 10.}
from ancient Times the things that are not yet
done, saying my Counsel shall stand, and I will
do all my Pleasure.

But the *Lord* is the true *God* (*or God of Truth*) ^{d Jer. 10. 10.}
he is the living *God*, and an everlasting King (*or*
King of Eternity) at his Wrath the Earth shall
tremble, and the Nations shall not be able to a-
bide his Indignation. See *v.* 11, 12, 13.

—Blessed be the Name of *God* for ever and ^{Dan. 2. 20.}
ever : for Wisdom and Might are his.

^a If. 46. 5. Act. 17. 29.

^b If. 41. 4. & 48. 12.

^c Pf. 33. 11. Prov. 19. 21. & 21. 30. If. 45. 21. Heb. 6. 17.

^d Pf. 10. 16.

- Dan. 2. 21. And he changeth the Times and the Seasons: he removeth Kings and setteth up Kings: he giveth Wisdom unto the Wise, and Knowledge to them that know Understanding. v. 22, 23, 28.
4. 17. —The most High *ruleth* in the Kingdom of Men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, &c. See v. 25, 32. & c. 5. 21.
34. —Whose Dominion is an everlasting Dominion, and his Kingdom is from Generation to Generation. See c. 6. 26.
- ^a 35. And all the Inhabitants of the Earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his Will, in the Army of Heaven, and among the Inhabitants of the Earth: and none can stay his Hand, or say unto him, what dost thou? See c. 6. 27.
- ^b Amos 4. 13. Lo, he that formeth the Mountains, and createth the Wind (*or Spirit*) and declareth unto Man what is his Thought, that maketh the Morning Darkness, and treadeth upon the high Places of the Earth, the *Lord*, the *God* of Hosts is his Name. See c. 5. 8. & c. 9. 6.
- ^c Mar. 12. 29. —The first of all the Commandments is, hear, O Israel, the *Lord our God is one Lord*.
- Act. 17. 29. —We ought not to think that the *Godhead* is like unto Gold, or Silver, or Stone, graven by Art, or Man's Device.
- ^d Ro. 8. 31. —If *God* be for us, who can be against us?
- ^e 1 Cor. 8. 4. —We know that an Idol is nothing in the World, and that there is *none other God but one*.
5. For tho' there be that are called *Gods*, whether in Heaven, or in Earth, (as there be *Gods* many and *Lords* many;)

^a Job. 9. 12. Is. 45. 9. ^b Deut. 32. 13. Mic. 1. 3.
^c Deut. 6. 4. ^d Num. 14. 9. ^e 1 Cor. 10. 19.

But to us there is but *one God*, the Father, of ^a 1 Cor. 8.6. whom are all things, and we in him, (*or for him*) and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

God's Attributes and Works.

*See under their proper Alphabetical Heads,
Godly and Ungodly.*

The *Ungodly* are like the Chaff which the ^b Ps. 1. 4. Wind driveth away.

Therefore the *Ungodly* shall not stand in the ^{5.} Judgment, &c.

For the Lord knoweth the way of the Right- ^c 6. teous: but the Way of the *Ungodly* shall perish.

Without controversy great is the Mystery of ¹ Tim. 3. 16. *Godliness*, &c.

—Exercise thyself unto *Godliness*. ^{4. 7.}

—*Godliness* is profitable to all things, having ^d 8. Promise of the Life that now is, and of that which is to come.

—Men—supposing that *Gain* is *Godliness*; ^e 6. 5. from such withdraw thyself.

But *Godliness* with Contentment is great Gain. ^f 6.

—Follow after—*Godliness*, &c. ^{11.}

Having a Form of *Godliness*, but denying the ^g 2 Tim. 3. 5. Power thereof: from such turn away.

The Grace of God that bringeth Salvation ^h Tit. 2. 11. hath appeared unto all men, (*or that bringeth Salvation to all Men, hath appeared.*)

Teaching us, that denying *Ungodliness*, and ⁱ 12. worldly Lusts, we should live soberly, and righteously, and *godly* in this present World.

^a Mal. 2. 10. Eph. 4. 6. ^b Job 21. 18. Ps. 35. 5.
^c 1 Cor. 17. 13. & 29. 5. ^d Hos. 13. 3. ^e Nah. 1. 7.
^f Mat. 6. 33. Mar. 10. 30. ^g Tit. 1. 11. ^h Pro. 15. 16.
ⁱ 2 Tim. 2. 16. ^j 1 Tim. 2. 4. Tit. 3. 4. ^k Col. 1. 22.
^l 1 Joh. 2. 16.

2Pet. 2. 5.

—Bringing in the Flood upon the World of the *Ungodly*. v. 6.

Jude 14.

Behold the Lord cometh, &c.

15.

—To convince all that are *ungodly* among them, of all their *ungodly* Deeds, which they have *ungodly* committed, and of all their hard Speeches, which *ungodly* Sinners have spoken against him.See *Righteous. Sinners. Wickedness.**Gold. See Silver.**Goodness of God.*

Ex. 34. 6.

—The Lord God—abundant in *Goodness*, &c.

Psl. 31. 17.

—O Lord—

19.

O how great is thy *Goodness*, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee! &c.

a 33. 5.

—The Earth is full of the *Goodness* (or *Mercy*) of the Lord.

52. 1.

—The *Goodness* of God endureth continually

68. 10.

—O God, thou hast prepared of thy *Goodness* for the Poor. v. 19.

b 100. 5.

The Lord is *good*, &c.

107. 8.

Oh that Men would praise the Lord for his *Goodness*, &c. See v. 15. 21, 31.

119. 68.

Thou art *good*, and dost *good*—

c Mat. 19. 17.

—There is none *good* but one, that is God—

d Rom. 2. 4.

Despiseest thou the Riches of his *Goodness*?—not knowing that the *Goodness* of God leadeth thee to Repentance?

Jam. 1. 17.

Every *good* Gift, and every perfect Gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of Lights, with whom is no Variableness, neither Shadow of turning.See *Kindness and Mercy of God.*

a Psl. 119. 64.

Lu. 18. 19.

b Psl. 86. 5.

d 2Pet. 3. 9.

c Mar. 10. 18.

Doing

Doing good.

—O Lord remember, how I have—done that 2Kin. 20.3.
which is *good* in thy sight, &c.

What Man is he, that desireth Life, and lov- a Ps. 34.12.
eth many days that he may see *Good*? v. 13.

Depart from Evil; and *do good*, seek Peace, b 14.
and pursue it.

Do good, O Lord, unto those that be *good*. 125. 4.

Withhold not *good* from them to whom it is Pro. 3. 27.
due (or *the Owner thereof*) when it is in the
power of thine Hand to do it.

Say not, unto thy Neighbour, go, and come c 28.
again, and to-morrow I will give, when thou
hast it by thee.

—O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for Hos. 6. 4.
your *Goodness* (or *Mercy*, or *Kindness*) is as a
morning Cloud, and as the early Dew it goeth
away.

—*Do good* to them that hate you, &c. Lu. d Mat. 5. 44.
6. 27.

That ye may be the Children of your Father 45.
which is in Heaven, for he maketh his Sun to
rise on the Evil and on the Good, and sendeth
Rain on the Just and on the Unjust. *See to the
end of the Chapt.*

—*Do good*, &c. and your Reward shall be Lu. 6. 35.
great, and ye shall be the Children of the highest;
for he is kind unto the Unthankful, and to the
Evil.

—Jesus of Nazareth—went about *doing good*, Act. 10. 38.
and healing all that were oppressed with the
Devil—

^a 1Pet. 3. 10, 11.

^b Ps. 37. 27. Is. 1. 16, 17.

^c Lev. 19. 13. Deu. 24. 15.

^d Rom. 12. 14, 20.

Act. 11.22. Barnabas—

a 24. —Was a *good* Man, and full of the Holy Ghost, and of Faith.

b Ro. 13. 3. —Wilt thou not be afraid of the Power? *do* that which is *good*, and thou shalt have Praise of the same.

14. 16. Let not your *Good* be evil spoken of.

c Gal. 5.22. —The Fruit of the Spirit is—*Goodness*—

d 6. 10. As we have therefore Opportunity, let us *do good* unto all Men: especially unto them who are of the Household of Faith.

e Eph. 6. 8. Knowing, that whatsoever *good* thing any Man *doth*, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

f 1 Thes. 5. 15. See that none render Evil for Evil to any Man: but ever follow that which is *good*, both among yourselves and to all Men.

f Heb. 13. 16. But to *do good*, and to communicate, forget not: for with such Sacrifices God is well pleased.

See *Evil doing*, *Well doing*, and *Works good*.
Good Works. See *Works good*.

Gospel.

Rom. 1.16. I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the Power of God unto Salvation, to every one that believeth, &c. 1 Cor. 15. 1, 2.

g 2 Cor. 4. 3. If our *Gospel* be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

h 4. In whom the God of this World hath blinded the Minds of them which believe not, lest the

a Acts 6. 5.

b 1 Pet. 2. 14.

c Rom. 15. 14.

d 1 Tim. 5. 8.

e Pf. 125. 4. Act. 10. 35. 1 Cor. 1. 2.

f Phil. 4. 18.

g 1 Cor. 1. 18. 2 Cor. 2. 15.

2 Thes. 2. 10.

h Joh. 1. 18. & 12. 31. & 14. 9.

2 Cor. 3. 18. Eph. 6. 12. Phil. 2. 6. Col. 1. 15. Heb. 1. 3.

Light

Light of the glorious *Gospel* of Christ, who is the Image of God, should shine unto them.

—There be some that—would pervert the *Gospel* of Christ. *Gal. 1. 7. v. 6.*

But tho' we, or an Angel from Heaven preach any other *Gospel*, unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. See *v. 9.* a 8.

—The *Gospel* which was preached of me, is not after Man. 11.

For I neither received it of Man, neither was I taught it but by the Revelation of Jesus Christ. See *v. 1.* b 12.

—The Lord Jesus Christ shall be revealed from Heaven, &c. c 2 Thes. 1. 7.

In flaming Fire, taking (or yielding) vengeance on them—that obey not the *Gospel* of our Lord Jesus Christ. See *v. 9.* d 8.

—The everlasting *Gospel*, &c. Rev. 14. 6.

Governour and Government of the World.

See God. Judges. Kings. Rulers.

Grace.

The Word was made Flesh, and dwelt among us—full of *Grace* and Truth. e Joh. 1. 14.

And of his Fulness have all we received, and *Grace* for *Grace*. f 16.

And if by *Grace*, then it is no more of Works, &c. g Rom. 11. 6.

By the *Grace* of God I am what I am, &c. *1 Cor. 15. 10.*
not I, but the *Grace* of God which was with me. *2 Cor. 12. 9.*

^a *1 Cor. 16. 22.* ^b *1 Cor. 15. 1, 3.* ^c *1 Thes. 4. 16.*
^d *Rom. 2. 8.* ^e *2 Pet. 3. 7.* ^f *Jud. 14.* ^g *Rom. 1. 3.*
^h *Col. 1. 19.* ⁱ *Deut. 9. 4.* *Rom. 4. 4, 5.* *Gal. 5. 4.*

We

^a 2Cor. 6.1. We—beseech you—that ye receive not the *Grace* of God in vain.

^{13.14.} The *Grace* of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Love of God, and the Communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

See the like Benedictions, 1Cor. 16.23. Gal. 6.18. Eph. 6.24. Phil. 4.23. 1Thes. 5.28. 2Thes. 3.18. 2Tim. 4.22. Tit. 3.15. Philem. 25. Heb. 13.25. Rev. 22.21.

^b Eph. 1.6. To the Praise of the Glory of his *Grace*, wherein God hath made us accepted in the beloved.

^c 7. In whom we have Redemption—according to the Riches of his *Grace*. See *c*. 2. 7.

^d 2Pet. 3.18. But grow in *Grace*, and in the Knowledge of our Lord, and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Grave.

^{Job} 3. 20. Wherefore is Life given to the bitter in Soul?
22. Which rejoice exceedingly, and are glad when they can find the *Grave*. See *v*. 17, 18, 19, 21.

^e 5. 26. Thou shalt come to thy *Grave* in a full Age, like as a Shock of Corn cometh in (*or ascendeth*) in his Season.

^f 7. 9. As the Cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the *Grave*, cometh up no more.

^g 10. He shall return no more to his House, neither shall his Place know him any more.

^{27. 13.} —The *Grave* is mine House, &c.

^h 30. 23. I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the House appointed for all living.

^a Heb. 12. 15. ^b Mat. 3. 17. ^c Rom. 3. 24.
^d Eph. 3. 8, 16. Phil. 4. 19. ^e 1Pet. 2. 2. ^f Pro. 10. 27.
^g 2Sam. 12. 23. ^h Job 20. 9. Pf. 103. 16.
ⁱ Heb. 9. 27.

—There

—There is no Work—in the *Grave* whither Ecl. 9. 10.
thou goest.

The writing of Hezekiah, &c. If. 38. 9.

I said—I shall go to the Gates of the *Grave*, 10.
&c.

The *Grave* cannot praise thee, Death cannot
celebrate thee: they that go down into the Pit
cannot hope for thy Truth. a 18.

See *Death. Man's Days and Life.*

Grief. See *Comfort and Sorrow.*

Guile. See *Deceive, Perfect. Sincere.*

H *Ands, laying on of.* See *Bishops, &c.*

Hardness of Heart. See *Heart.*

Harlot. See *Whore.*

Harvest.

While the Earth, (or as yet all the days of the *Earth*) remaineth, Seed-time, and *Harvest*, and
Summer and Winter, and Day and Night shall
not cease. b Gen. 8. 22.

Thou shalt keep the Feast of, &c.

Ex. 23. 13.

And the Feast of the *Harvest*, &c. See c. 34. c 17.

22.

When ye reap the *Harvest* of your Land, d Lev. 19. 9.
thou shalt not wholly reap the Corners of thy
Field, neither shalt thou gather the Gleanings of
thy *Harvest*. See v. 10.

The Ant—provideth her Meat in the Summer, Pro. 6. 8,
and gathereth her Food in the *Harvest*.

^a Pf. 6. 5. & 30. 9. & 88. 11. & 115. 17.

^b Jer. 33. 20, 25.

^c Deu. 16. 13, 14, 15.

^d Lev. 23. 22. Deu. 24. 19.

—He

^aPro. 10.5. —He that sleepeth in the *Harvest* is a Son that causeth Shame.

Is. 9.3. —They joy—according to the Joy in *Harvest*.

Jer. 5.24. —God—reserveth unto us the appointed Weeks of the *Harvest*.

See *Corn, &c. Diligence, Earth. Husbandman. Plenty of Food.*

Hate, Hated.

^bMat. 10.22. Ye shall be *hated* of all Men for my Name sake, &c.

Joh. 15.18. If the World *hate* you (*said Christ*) ye know it *hated* me before it *hated* you.

^c19. If ye were of the World, the World would love his own: but because ye are not of the World, but I have chosen you out of the World, therefore the World *hateth* you.

^d23. He that *hateth* me, *hateth* my Father also.

24. —Now have they both seen, and *hated* both me and my Father.

^e25. —They *hated* me without a Cause.

17.14. —The World hath *hated* them, because they are not of the World, even as I am not of the World.

^fJoh.3.13. Marvel not, my Brethren, if the World *hate* you.

See *Enemies, and Love to one another.*

Health. See Sickness and Recovery.

Hearing the Word of God, and doing.

^fMat. 7.24. —Whosoever *heareth* these Sayings of mine, and *doth* them, I will liken him unto a wise Man which built his House upon a Rock. v.25.

^aPro. 20.4.

^bLu. 21.17.

^c1 Joh. 4.5.

^d1 Joh. 2.23.

^ePf. 35. 19. & 69. 4.

^fLu. 6.

47, 48, 49.

And

And every one that *heareth* these Sayings of Mat. 7. 26.
mine, and *doth* them not, shall be likened unto
a foolish Man, which built his House upon the
Sand. See v. 27.

Jesus said—my Mother and my Brethren, are^a Lu. 8. 21.
those, that *bear the Word of God and do it.*

—Blessed are they that *bear the Word of God,* 11. 28.
and keep it.

Not the *Hearers* of the Law are just before Ro. 2. 13.
God, but the *Doers* of the Law shall be justi-
fied.

—Let every Man be swift to *bear,* &c. v. 21. ^b Jam. 1. 19.
Be ye *Doers* of the Word, and not *Hearers* on- 22.
ly, deceiving your own selves.

For if any be a *Hearer* of the Word and not 23.
a *Doer*, he is like unto a Man beholding his na-
tural Face in the Glass.

—He straitway forgetteth what manner of 24.
Man he was.

But whoso looketh into the perfect Law of 25.
Liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a
forgetful *Hearer* but a *Doer* of the Work, this
Man shall be blessed in his Deed (*or doing.*)

Heart of Man.

—Commune with your own *Heart,* &c. ^c Ps. 4. 4.
Who shall ascend into the Hill of the Lord? d 24. 3.

&c.
He that hath clean Hands (*or the Clean of* e 4.
Hands) and a pure *Heart,* &c.

Create in me a clean *Heart,* O God, and re- 51. 10.
new a right (*or a constant*) Spirit within me.

The Sacrifices of God are a broken Spirit: a f 17.

^a Mat. 12. 50. Mar. 3. 35. ^b Eccl. 5. 1. Mat. 7. 21.
^c Ps. 77. 6. ^d Ps. 15. 1. ^e Is. 33. 15, 16.
^f Ps. 15. 1, 2. Is. 57. 15. & 66. 2.

broken, and a contrite *Heart*, O God, thou wilt not despise.

Pro. 4. 23. Keep thy *Heart* with all diligence (*or above all keeping*) for out of it are the Issues of Life.

6. 16. —The Lord doth hate—See v. 17.

18. An *Heart* that deviseth wicked Imaginations,
&c.

27. 19. As in Water, Face answereth to Face: so the *Heart* of Man to Man.

Jer. 17. 9. The *Heart* is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

a 24. 7. I will give them an *Heart* to know me, that I am the Lord, and they shall be my People, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole *Heart*. See c. 29. 13.

b Ezek. 11. 19. I will give them one *Heart*, and I will put a new Spirit within you, and I will take the stony *Heart* out of their Flesh, and I will give them an *Heart* of Flesh. See v. 20, 21.

18. 31. Cast away from you all your Transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a new *Heart*, and a new Spirit, for why will ye die, O House of Israel?

c Mat. 12. 34. —Out of the abundance of the *Heart* the Mouth speaketh.

35. A good Man out of the good Treasure of the *Heart*, bringeth forth good things: and an evil Man out of the evil Treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

d 15. 19. Out of the *Heart* proceedeth evil Thoughts, Murders, Adulteries, Fornications, Thefts, false Witness, Blasphemies.

a Deu. 30. 6. Jer. 32. 39.
Ezek. 36. 26, 27, 28. Zec. 7. 12.

b Jer. 32. 39.

c Lu. 6. 45.

d Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21. Prov. 6. 14. Mar. 7. 21, 22, 23.

—He exhorted them all, that with purpose of ^aAct. 11. 23. Heart, they would cleave unto the Lord.

—Purifying their Heart by Faith. 15. 9.

—Lydia—which worshipped God, heard us, b 16. 14. whose Heart the Lord opened, &c.

Harden not your Hearts, as in the Provoca- Heb. 3. 8. tion, in the day of Temptation in the Wilderness.

—They do err in their Hearts, &c. v. 11. 9.

Take heed, Brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil Heart of Unbelief, in departing from the living God. v. 13. 12.

—If ye will hear his Voice, harden not your Hearts. c 15.

Let us draw near to God, with a true Heart, d 10. 22. in full Assurance of Faith, having our Hearts sprinkled from an evil Conscience, &c.

If our Heart condemn us, God is greater than 1 Joh. 3. 20. our Heart, and knoweth all things.

Beloved, if our Heart condemn us not, then e 21. have we confidence towards God. v. 17.

Searcher of Hearts. (God.)

—The Lord searcheth all Hearts, and under- f 1 Chro. 28. standeth all the Imaginations of the Thoughts—⁹ See c. 29. 17.

—The righteous God trieth the Heart and g Pf. 7. 9. Reins.

O Lord of Hosts, that judgest righteously, that Jer. 11. 20. triest the Reins, and the Heart, &c. See c. 20. 12.

I the Lord search the Heart, I try the Reins, 17. 10. even to give every Man according to his Ways, according to the Fruit of his Doings. v. 9.

^a Act. 13. 43. & 14. 22.

^b Lu. 24. 45.

^c Heb. 3. 7.

^d Eph. 3. 12. Jam. 1. 6.

^e Job 22. 26.

^f Pf. 139. 2.

^g 1 Sam. 16. 7.

^h King. 8. 39. Pro. 17. 3.

—Thou

Act. 1. 24. —Thou, Lord, knowest the *Hearts* of all Men.
See c. 15. 8.

Ro. 8. 27. He that *searcheth the Hearts* knoweth what is
the Mind of the Spirit.

1 Thes. 2. 4. —Not as pleasing Men, but God, which trieth
our *Hearts*.

Rev. 2. 23. —I am he which *searcheth the Reins and
Hearts, &c.*

See *Knowledge and Power of God.*

*Heavens, Earth and Sea, &c. made and ruled
by God.*

a Neh. 9. 6. Thou, even thou art Lord alone, thou hast
made *Heaven*, the *Heaven of Heavens*, with all
their Host, the *Earth* and all things that are
therein, the *Seas* and all that is therein, and
thou preservest them all, and all the Host of
Heaven worshippeth thee.

Job 28. 5. As for the *Earth*, out of it cometh Bread :
and under it is turned up as it were Fire.

6. The Stores of it are the Place of Saphires : and
it hath Dust of Gold, (or Gold Ore.)

b 38. 4. Where wast thou when I laid the Foundations
of the *Earth*? &c. v. 5, 6, 7.

c 8. Or who shut up the *Sea* with Doors, when it
brake forth as if it had issued out of the Womb?
v. 9, 10, 11.

d Ps. 19. 1. The *Heavens* declare the Glory of God : and
the Firmament sheweth his Handywork.

e 24. 1. The *Earth* is the Lord's, &c.

f 2. For he hath founded it upon the *Seas*, &c.

a Gen. 1. 1. Act. 14. 15. & 17. 24. Rev. 10. 6.

& 14. 7.

b Pro. 30. 4.

c Gen. 1. 9.

Ps. 33. 7. & 104. 9. Pro. 8. 29.

d Gen. 1. 6.

Is. 40. 22. Ro. 1. 19, 20.

e Ex. 9. 29. & 19. 5.

Deu. 10. 14. Job. 41. 11. Ps. 50. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.

f Ps. 104. 5. & 136. 6. 2 Pet. 3. 5.

By

HE of the BIBLE. HE 141

By the Word of the Lord were the *Heavens* ^a *made*: and all the Host of them by the Breath of his Mouth.

He gathereth the Waters of the *Sea* together, ^b 7.

—O God, thou art the Confidence of ~~all~~ the Ends of the *Earth*, and of them that are afar off upon the *Sea*. ^{v.} 6. 65. 5.

Which stillest the Noise of the *Seas*, the Noise of their Waves, and the Tumult of the People. ^c 7. ^{v.} 8.

Thou visitest the *Earth*, &c. See ^{v.} 10. *to the end of the Ps.* 9.

O Lord God of Hosts, &c. 89. 8.

Thou *rulest* the raging of the *Sea*, &c. 9.

The *Heavens* are thine, the *Earth* also is thine: as for the World, and the Fulness thereof, thou hast founded them. 11.

Of old hast thou laid the Foundation of the *Earth*: and the *Heavens* are the Work of thy Hands. ^{v.} 26, 27. ^d 102. 25.

—The *Earth* is satisfied with the Fruit of thy Works. ^{v.} 14, 15. 104. 13.

O Lord, how manifold are thy Works! in Wisdom hast thou *made* them all: the *Earth* is full of thy Riches. ^e 24.

So is this great and wide *Sea*, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great Beasts. See ^{v.} 26, 27, 28, 32. ^f 25.

Whatsoever the Lord pleased, that did he in *Heaven*, and in *Earth*, in the *Seas* and in all deep Places. See *Ps.* 146. 5. ^g 135. 6.

Lift up your Eyes to the *Heavens* and look ^h *Is.* 51. 6.

^a Gen. 2. 1. Job 26. 13. Heb. 11. 3. ^b Gen. 1. 9.
^c Job 26. 10. ^c *Ps.* 76. 10. *Is.* 17. 13. ^d Heb. 1. 10.
^e Prov. 3. 19. ^f *Ps.* 107. 23. to 31. ^g *Ps.* 115. 3.
^h *Ps.* 102. 26. *Is.* 24. 1, 4, 5. Mat. 24. 35. ² *Pet.* 3. 10.
upon

upon the *Earth* beneath: for the *Heavens* shall vanish away like Smoke, and the *Earth* shall wax old like a Garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner, &c.

^a Is. 66. 1. Thus saith the Lord, the *Heaven* is my Throne, and the *Earth* is my Footstool—

² Pet. 3. 5. —By the Word of God, the *Heavens* were of old, and the *Earth* standing out of the Water, and in the Water. See v. 7, 10, 11, 12, 13.

See *Creation. Corn. God Governor of the World. Harvest. Husbandman. Plenty.*

Heaven, Kingdom of Christ and of God.

^b Mat. 7. 21. Not every one that saith unto me Lord, Lord, shall enter into the *Kingdom of Heaven*: but he that doth the Will of my Father which is in *Heaven*.

^c 25. 34. The King shall say unto them on the Right Hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the *Kingdom* prepared for you from the Foundation of the World. See v. 35, &c.

^d Joh. 18. 36. Jesus said, my *Kingdom* is not of this World, &c.

^e 1 Cor. 6. 9. Know ye not that the Unrighteous shall not inherit the *Kingdom of God*; be not deceived, neither Fornicators, nor Idolaters, nor Adulterers, nor Effeminate, nor Abusers of themselves with Mankind.

^{10.} Nor Thieves, nor Covetous, nor Drunkards, nor Revilers, nor Extortioners shall inherit the *Kingdom of God*.

^f 15. 50. —Flesh and Blood cannot inherit the *Kingdom of God*.

^a 1 King. 8. 27. 2 Chron. 6. 18. Mat. 5. 34, 35. Act. 7. 48, 49. & 17. 24.

^b Mat. 25. 11. Lu. 6. 46.

& 13. 25. Ro. 2. 13. Ja. 1. 22.

^c Mat. 20. 23.

^d Joh. 6. 15.

^e Gal. 5. 19, 20, 21. Eph. 5. 5.

^f Joh. 3. 3, 5.

—That ye may be counted worthy of the ^aThes. 1. 5. Kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer. v. 6, &c.

—Ye took joyfully the spoiling of your Goods, Heb. 10. 34. knowing in yourselves (or that ye have in yourselves, or for yourselves) that ye have in Heaven a better and an enduring Substance. See v. 35.

Give Diligence to make your Calling and Election sure, &c. Phil. 2. 12.

For so an Entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly into the everlasting Kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. 116

—There were great Voices in Heaven saying, ^aRev. 11. 15. the Kingdoms of this World, are become the Kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever. See c. 12. 10.

See *Inheritance. Eternal Life.*

Heirs of Christ and Inheritance. Kingdom.

—The Word of his Grace is able to build you ^bAct. 20. 32. up, and to give you an *Inheritance* among all them which are sanctified. See c. 26. 18.

If Children then *Heirs*, *Heirs* of God, and ^cRo. 8. 17. joint *Heirs* with Christ, &c. Gal. 3. 29.

In whom (*Christ*) we have obtained an *Inheritance*, &c. v. 14. 18. Eph. 1. 11.

This ye know, that no unclean Person, &c. 5. 5. hath any *Inheritance* in the Kingdom of Christ, and of God. 1 Cor. 6. 9, 10. & 15. 50. Gal. 5. 19, 20, 21.

Giving Thanks unto the Father which hath Col. 1. 12. made us meet to be partakers of the *Inheritance* of the Saints in Light.

Being justified by his Grace, we should be ^dTit. 3. 7.

^a Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14.
^b Act. 26. 28. ^c Rom. 3. 24.

^d Eph. 1. 18.

made *Heirs* according to the Hope of Eternal Life.

- Heb. 9. 15. For this Cause, &c. they which are called might receive the promise of eternal *Inheritance*.
 a Jam. 2. 5. —Hath not God chosen the Poor of this World, rich in Faith, and *Heirs* of the (or *that*) *Kingdom*, which he hath promised to them that love him?

b 1 Pet. 1. 3. Blessed be God—which hath begotten us again unto a lively Hope, &c.

- c 4. To an *Inheritance* incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in Heaven for you, (or for us.) See v. 5, 6.

See *Heaven, Kingdom of*.

Hell and Hell-Fire.

Pro. 24. 15. *Hell* and Destruction are never (or not) full, &c.

Mat. 5. 22. —Whosoever shall say (to his Brother) thou Fool, shall be in danger of *Hell-fire*.

- d 29. —It is profitable for thee that one of thy Members should perish, and not that thy whole Body should be cast into *Hell*.

e 10. 28. —Fear him which is able to destroy both Body and Soul in *Hell*.

f 23. 33. Ye Serpents, ye Generation of Vipers, how can ye escape the Damnation of *Hell*?

Lu. 16. 22. —The Rich Man also died, and was buried.

23. And in *Hell* he lift up his Eyes, being in Torments, &c.

g 2 Pet. 2. 4. —God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them down to *Hell*, &c.

^a Mat. 5. 3. Lu. 12. 21. 1 Cor. 1. 26, 28. 1 Tim. 6. 18.
 Jam. 1. 12. ^b Col. 1. 12. & 3. 24. ^c Col. 1. 5.
^a Mat. 18. 8, 9. Mar. 9. 43, 44, &c. ^e Lu. 12. 45.
^f Mat. 3. 7. & 12. 34. ^g Job 4. 18. 1 Joh. 3. 8.
 Jude 6.

—I am the first and the last.

Rev. 1. 17.

—And have the Keys of *Hell* and of Death.

a 18.

See c. 2. 8.

See *Eternal Fire. Punishment for Sin. Weeping. Wicked.*

Heresy and Heretick.

Paul said—I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call *Heresy*, so worship I the God of my Fathers, &c. Act. 24. 14.

The Works of the Flesh are manifest, &c. Gal. 5. 19.

—Seditions, *Heresies*. 20.

A Man that is an *Heretic*, after the first and second Admonition reject. b Tit. 3. 10.

Knowing that he that is such, is subverted and sinneth, being condemned of himself. 11.

—There shall be false Teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable *Heresies*, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. c 2 Pet. 2. 1.

See *Error and Truth*. v. 2.

Hire. See *Wages*.

Holdfast. See *Backslide*.

Holy, Holiness ascribed to God.

I am the Lord your God—and ye shall be *holy*, for I am *holy*, &c. See c. 19. 2. & c. 20. 7. & c. 21. 8. Lev. 11. 44.

—*Holy, Holy, Holy*, is the Lord of Hosts, &c. Is. 6. 3.

See *Rev.* 4. 8. 43. 15.

I am the Lord your *Holy* one—v. 14. d 57. 15.

Thus saith the high and lofty one, that inhabiteth Eternity, whose Name is *holy*, &c.

a Ps. 68. 20. Rev. 20. 1.
Ro. 16. 17. 2 Thes. 3. 6, 14.
d Job 6. 10.

b Mat. 18. 17.
c Jud. 4.

a Rev. 15. 4.

—O Lord—thou only art *holy*—See *God. Righteous. Wickedness.**Holy, and Holiness, with respect to Men.*

2 Cor. 7. 1.

—Let us cleanse ourselves from all Filthiness of the Flesh and Spirit, perfecting *Holiness* in the Fear of God.

Eph. 1. 4.

According as he hath chosen us in him (*Christ*)—that we should be *holy* and without blame before him in love.

2 Thes. 4. 7.

God hath not called us unto Uncleaness, but unto *Holiness*.

b Heb. 12.

Follow—*Holiness* without which no man can see the Lord.

14.

1 Pet. 1. 15.

As he which hath called you is *holy*, so be ye *holy* in all manner of Conversation.

c 16.

Because it is written, be ye *holy*, for I am *holy*.*Honest.*

Rom. 12. 17.

—Provide things *honest* in the sight of all Men.

13. 13.

Let us walk *honestly* (or *decently*)—

2 Cor. 8. 21.

Providing for *honest* things, not only in the Sight of the Lord, but also in the Sight of Men.

Phil. 4. 8.

—Whatsoever things are *honest* (or *venerable*)—think on these things.

d 1 Thes. 4.

That ye may walk *honestly* toward them that are without.

12.

Heb. 13. 18.

—We trust we have a good Conscience in all things willing to live *honestly*.

1 Pet. 2. 12.

Having your Conversation *honest* among the Gentiles, &c. See c. 3. 16.See *Defraud. Justice. Oppression. Steal.*

a 1 Sam. 2. 2.

b Mat. 5. 8.

c Lev. 11. 4.

& 19. 2. & 20. 7.

d Col. 4. 5.

Hope

Hope.

—The Wicked shall fail—and their *Hope* shall ^a Job 11.20. be as the giving up as the Ghost, (or as a Puff of Breath.)

Why art thou cast down, O my Soul? and ^b Ps. 42.11. why art thou disquieted within me? *hope* thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the Light of my Countenance, and my God. See v. 5. & Ps. 43. 5. 39. 7.

I will *hope* continually—v. 5. & 38. 15. ^c Ps. 71. 14.

Let Israel *hope* in the Lord, &c. See v. 8. ^d 130. 7. & 131. 3.

The *Hope* of the Righteous shall be Gladness; ^e Pro. 10.28. but the Expectation of the Wicked shall perish.

When a wicked Man dieth, his Expectation ^f 11. 7. shall perish: and the *Hope* of unjust Men perisheth.

Hope deferred maketh the Heart sick, &c. ^g 13.12. v. 19.

The Wicked is driven away in his Wickedness; but the Righteous hath *Hope* in his Death. ^h c 14.22.

—Thou art my *Hope* in the day of Evil. See Jer. 17. 17. c. 16. 19.

It is good that a Man should both *hope*, and ⁱ d Lam. 3.26. quietly wait for the Salvation of the Lord. See v. 24.

—If so be there may be *Hope*. ^j 29.

—We—rejoice in *hope* of the Glory of God. ^k e Rom. 5.2. See c. 12. 12.

—Experience (*worketh*) *Hope*. ^l 4.

And *Hope* maketh not ashamed, &c. ^m f 5.

We are saved by *Hope*: but *Hope* that is seen ⁿ 8.24.

^a Job 8. 13, 14.

^b Ps. 31. 24.

^c Job 13. 15. & 19. 26. Ps. 23. 4. 2 Cor. 1. 9.

^d Ps. 37. 7.

^e Heb. 3. 6.

^f Phil. 1. 20.

is not *Hope*: for what a Man seeth, why doth he yet *hope* for?

^aRom. 8. 25. But if we *hope* for that we see not, then do we with Patience wait for it.

15. 13. Now the God of *Hope* fill you with all Joy, and Peace in believing, that ye may abound in *Hope*, &c.

^bCol. 1. 27. —Christ in you (*or amongst you*) the *Hope* of Glory. See 1 *Tim.* 1. 1.

^cTit. 1. 2. In (*or for*) *Hope* of eternal Life, which God that cannot lye, promised, &c. c. 3. 1.

Heb. 6. 11. —To the full Assurance of *Hope* unto the End. See v. 12.

18. —Lay hold upon the *Hope* set before us.

19. Which *Hope* we have as an Anchor of the Soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the Vail.

^xPet. 1. 3. Blessed be the God—which—hath begotten us again unto a lively *Hope*, &c. See v. 4.

3. 15. —Be ready always to give an Answer to every Man that asketh you a Reason of the *Hope* that is in you, &c.

See *Fear. Afraid. Fear of God. Trust in God.*

Hospitality and Kindness to Strangers.

^dLev. 19. 34. The *Stranger* that dwelleth with you, shall be unto you as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thyself, &c. See v. 33.

Judg. 19. 17. And when he had lift up his Eyes, he saw a wayfaring Man in the Street of the City, &c.

e20. And the old Man said, Peace be with thee; howsoever, let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the Street.

^a Heb. 11. 1.

^c Num. 23. 19.

^e Gen. 19. 2.

^b 1 Cor. 15. 19. Col. 1. 23.

^d Ex. 22. 21. & 23. 9.

So he brought him into his House—and they Judg. 19. 21. did eat and drink. See v. 16, to 21.

—I perceive that this is an holy Man of God, 2Kin. 4. 9. which passeth by us continually.

Let us make a little Chamber, and let us set for him there, a Bed, and a Table, and a Stool, and a Candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither. 10.

—I will be a—Witness—against those—that Mal. 3. 5. turn aside the *Stranger* from his Right, &c.

—Given to *Hospitality*. c. 16. 1, 2. 1Tim. 3. 2. a Ro. 12. 13. & 2Tim. 1. 16. Tit. 1. 8.

Gaius mine Host, and of the whole Church. 16. 23. saluteth you—3 Joh. 1. 5, 6.

Be not forgetful to entertain *Strangers*, &c. Heb. 13. 2. 3 Joh. 5. 6.

Use *Hospitality* one to another without grudging. 1Pet. 4. 9. ing.

See *Communicate*. Give. *Liberality*. *Kindness*. *Mercy*.

Humility and Pride.

—He forgetteth not the Cry of the *Humble*, b Ps. 9. 12. (or *Afflicted*.)

Tho' the Lord be high, yet hath he respect c 138. 6. unto the lowly: but the *Proud* he knoweth afar off.

He scorneth the Scorners: but he giveth Pro. 3. 24. Grace unto the lowly.

These—things doth the Lord hate, &c. 16. 16.

A *proud Look*, (or *haughty Eyes*) &c. d 17.

—*Pride* and *Arrogancy*—do I (the Lord) hate. 8. 13.

When *Pride* cometh, then cometh Shame: 11. 25. but with the lowly is Wisdom.

^a Phil. 4. 14. to 19.
^c Ps. 113. 5, 6.

^b Ps. 10. 17.
^d Ps. 18. 27, &c.

- Pro. 13. 10. Only by *Pride* cometh Contention, &c.
15. 25. The Lord will destroy the House of the *Proud*, &c.
33. —Before Honour is *Humility*.
- a 16. 5. Every one that is *proud* in Heart is an Abomination to the Lord; tho' Hand join in Hand, he shall not be unpunished, (or *held innocent*.)
- b 18. *Pride* goeth before Destruction: and an haughty Spirit before a fall.
19. Better it is to be of an *humble* Spirit with the lowly, than to divide the Spoil with the *Proud*.
18. 12. Before Destruction the Heart of Man is haughty, and before Honour is *Humility*.
21. 4. An high Look (or *Haughtiness of Eyes*) and a *proud* Heart—is Sin.
- c 22. 4. By *Humility* (or *the Reward of Humility*) and the Fear of the Lord, are Riches and Honour, and Life.
- d 29. 23. A Man's *Pride* shall bring him low: but Honour shall uphold the *humble* in Spirit.
- e Ecl. 7. 8. —The patient in Spirit is better than the *proud* in Spirit.
- If. 2. 11. The lofty Looks of Man shall be *humbled*, and the Haughtiness of Men shall be bowed down, &c. v. 17. &c. c. 5. 15.
2. 12. For the day of the Lord of Hosts shall be upon every one that is *proud*, and lofty, &c.
- f 57. 15. Thus saith the high and lofty one—I dwell in the high and holy Place, with him also that is of a contrite and *humble* Spirit, to revive the Spirit of the *Humble*, &c.
- Dan. 4. 37. —Those that walk in *Pride* he (God) is able to abase. See c. 5. 20.

a Prov. 11. 21.

b Prov. 17. 19.

c Ps. 112. 3.

d Job 22. 29. If. 66. 2.

e Pro. 25. 7.

f Ps. 34. 18. & 51. 17.

The *Pride* of thine Heart hath deceived thee. Oba. 3.

v. 4. 12.

—What doth the Lord require of thee, but Mic. 6. 8.

—and to walk *humbly* (or *humble thyself to walk*) with thy God?

—All the *Proud* and all that do wickedly shall ^a Mal. 4. 1. be Stubble, and the day that cometh shall burn them up, &c.

Blessed are the poor in Spirit, &c.

^b Mat. 5. 3.

Whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased;

23. 12.

and he that shall *humble* himself, shall be exalted. See Lu. 14. 7. to 11. & 8. 14.

Serving the Lord with all *Humility* of Mind, ^a Act. 20. 19. &c.

—Be not high-minded, but fear.

^c Ro. 11. 20.

Put on (as the *Elect* of God)—*Humbleness* of Mind, &c. ^a Col. 3. 12.

—God resisteth the *Proud*, but giveth Grace Jam. 4. 6. unto the *Humble*.

Humble yourselves in the Sight of the Lord, 10. and he shall lift you up.

—All of you be subject one to another, and ^a 1 Pet. 5. 5. be cloathed with *Humility*, &c.

Humble yourselves under the mighty Hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time. 6.

See *Kindness* and *Meekness*.

Husbands and Wives.

The Lord God said, it is not good that the Gen. 2. 18, Man should be alone: I will make him an Helpmeet for him, (or as before him.)

And Adam said, this is now Bone of my Bones, and Flesh of my Flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.

23.

^a Zeph. 2. 10, 11.

^b Lu. 6. 20.

^c 1 Tim. 6. 17.

H. 4.

There-

^a Gen. 2. 24. Therefore shall a Man leave his Father and his Mother, and shall cleave unto his *Wife*, and they shall be one Flesh.

3. 16. Unto the Woman he (*God*) said—thy Desire shall be to thy *Husband* (*or subject to thy Husband*) and he shall rule over thee. See c. 4. 7.

¹ Kin. 11. 1. King Solomon loved many strange Women—

^b 4. It came to pass when Solomon was old, that his *Wives* turned away his Heart after other Gods. —See v. 1, to 9.

Job 2. 9. Then said his *Wife* unto him, dost thou still retain thine Integrity? curse God, and die.

10. But he said unto her, thou speakest as one of the foolish Women speaketh—

Pro. 5. 18. Let thy Fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the *Wife* of thy Youth.

19. Let her be as the loving Hind, and pleasant Roe, let her Breasts satisfy thee (*or water thee*) at all times, and be thou ravish'd (*or err thou*) always in her love.

^c 12. 4. A virtuous Woman is a Crown to her *Husband*: but she that maketh ashamed is as Rotteness in his Bones.

18. 22. Whofo findeth a *Wife*, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth Favour of the Lord.

^d Pro. 19. 13. —The Contentions of a *Wife* are a continual dropping.

14. Houses and Riches are the Inheritance of Fathers: and a prudent *Wife* is from the Lord.

^e 31. 10. Who can find a virtuous Woman? &c.

11. The Heart of her *Husband* doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of Spoil.

12. She will do him Good and not Evil all the days of her Life.

^a 1 Cor. 6. 16.

^b Deut. 17. 17. Neh. 13. 26.

^c 1 Cor. 11. 7.

^d Pro. 21. 19.

^e Pro. 12. 4.

She seeketh Wool and Flax, and worketh diligently with her Hands. Pro. 31. 13.

She is like the Merchant Ships, she bringeth her Food from afar. 14.

She riseth also while it is yet Night, and giveth Meat to her Household, and a Portion to her Maidens. 15.

She considereth a Field, and buyeth (*or taketh*) it : with the Fruit of her Hands she planteth a Vineyard. 16.

She girdeth her Loins with Strength, and strengtheneth her Arms. 17.

She perceiveth (*or tasteth*) that her Merchandize is good ; her Candle goeth not out by Night. 18.

She layeth her Hands to the Spindle, and her Hands hold the Distaff. 19.

She stretcheth (*or she spreadeth*) out her Hand to the poor ; yea, she reacheth forth her Hands to the needy. 20.

She is not afraid of the Snow for her Household : for all her Household are clothed with Scarlet, (*or double Garments*). 21.

She maketh herself Coverings of Tapestry, her Clothing is Silk and Purple. 22.

Her *Husband* is known in the Gates, when he sitteth among the Elders of the Land. 23.

She maketh fine Linnen, and selleth it, and delivereth Girdles unto the Merchant. 24.

Strength and Honour are her Clothing, and she shall rejoice in Time to come. 25.

She openeth her Mouth with Wisdom, and in her Tongue is the Law of Kindness. 26.

She looketh well to the Ways of her Household, and eateth not the Bread of Idleness. 27.

Her Children arise up and call her blessed ; her *Husband* also, and he praiseth her. 28.

- Pro. 31. 29. Many Daughters have done virtuously, *(or have gotten Riches)* but thou excellest them all. v. 30. 3.
- Ecl. 9. 9. Live joyfully *(or see or enjoy Life)* with the *Wife* whom thou lovest, all the days of the Life of thy vanity, &c.
- Mal. 2. 15. —Let none deal treacherously *(or unfaithfully)* against the *Wife* of his Youth. See v. 14.
- Mat. 19. 3. Is it lawful for a Man to put away his *Wife* for every Cause?
- b 4. And he (*Jesus*) answered—have ye not read, that he which made them at the Beginning made them Male and Female.
5. And said, for this Cause, shall a man leave Father and Mother, and shall cleave to his *Wife*, and they twain shall be one Flesh.
6. —What therefore God hath joined together, let not Man put asunder. See v. 7, 8.
9. And I say unto you, whosoever shall put away his *Wife*, except it be for Fornication, and shall marry another, committeth Adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit Adultery. See c. 5. 31, 32. Mar. 10. 2. to 12. Lu. 16. 18.
- Rom. 7. 2. The Woman which hath an *Husband* is bound by the Law to her *Husband* so long as he liveth: but if the *Husband* be dead, she is loosed from the Law of her *Husband*. See v. 3. 1 Cor. 7. 39.
- 1 Cor. 7. 10. —I command, yet not I, but the Lord, let not the *Wife* depart from her *Husband*.
11. —And let not the *Husband* put away his *Wife*.
14. The unbelieving *Husband* is sanctified by the *Wife*, and the unbelieving *Wife* is sanctified by the *Husband*, &c.

a Pro. 2. 17.

b Gen. 1. 27. & 5. 2.

For

For what knowest thou, O *Wife*, whether thou shalt save thy *Husband*? or how (or *what*) knowest thou, O Man, whether thou shalt save thy *Wife*? 1 Cor. 7. 16.

—The time is short, it remaineth that they that have *Wives* be as tho' they had none. 29.

If the Women will learn any thing, let them ask their *Husbands* at home. See v. 34. 14. 35.

Wives submit yourselves unto your own *Husbands*, as unto the Lord. Eph. 5. 22.

For the *Husband* is the Head of the *Wife*, even as Christ is the Head of the Church, &c. b 23.

Therefore as the Church is subject unto Christ, so let the *Wives* be to their own *Husbands* in every thing. 24.

Husbands love your *Wives*, even as Christ also loved the Church, &c. 25.

So ought Men to love their *Wives*, as their own Bodies: he that loveth his *Wife*, loveth himself. See v. 29, 31. 28.

Let every one of you in particular so love his *Wife* even as himself; and the *Wife* see that she reverence her *Husband*. 33.

Wives submit yourselves unto your own *Husbands*, as it is fit in the Lord. Col. 3. 18.

Husbands love your *Wives*, and be not bitter against them. 19.

—Teach the young Women to be sober (or *wife*) to love their *Husbands*, to love their Children. Tit. 2. 4.

To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own *Husbands*, &c. 5.

—Ye *Wives* be in subjection to your own *Husbands*, that if any obey not the Word— 1 Pet. 3. 1.

^a 1 Cor. 14. 34.
^c 1 Tim. 5. 14.

^b 1 Cor. 11. 3. Eph. 1. 22.

they may be won by the Conversation of the *Wives*.

- 1Pet. 3. 2. While they behold your chaste Conversation, &c. See v. 3, 4.
5. —Being in subjection to their own *Husbands*.
6. Even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose Daughters (or Children) ye are as long as ye do well, &c.
7. Likewise ye *Husbands* dwell with them according to Knowledge, giving Honour unto the *Wife* as unto the weaker Vessel, and as being Heirs together of the Grace of Life, that your Prayers be not hindered.

See *Marriage and Women*.

Husbandman and Plowman.

- Gen. 3. 23. —The Lord God sent him (*Adam*) to till the Ground from whence he was taken.
- Is. 28. 24. Doth the *Plowman* plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the Clods of his Ground?
25. When he hath made plain the Face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the Fitches, and scatter the Cummin, and cast in the principal Wheat, and the appointed Barley, (or the *Wheat in the principal place, and Barley in the appointed place*) and the Rice (or *Spelt*) in their Place (or *Border*?)
26. For his God doth instruct him to Discretion, and doth teach him, (or *he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him.*) See v. 27, 28, 29. & *Ecl. II. 4, 5, 6.*
- Amos 9. 13. —The days come, saith the Lord, that the *Plowman* shall overtake the Reaper, and the Treader of Grapes him that soweth (or *draweth forth*) Seed; and the Mountains shall drop sweet Wine, (or *new Wine*) &c.

The *Husbandman* that laboureth must be first ^a2Tim.2.6. partaker of the Fruits, (*or the Husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the Fruits*)

—Behold the *Husbandman* waiteth for the ^bJam. 5. 7. precious Fruits of the Earth, and hath long Patience for it, until he receive the early and latter Rain.

See *Corn, &c. Earth, Harvest, Plenty.*

Hypocrisy, Hypocrites.

—The *Hypocrites* Hope shall perish.

^c Job 8. 13. 14.

Whose Hope shall be cut off, and whose Trust shall be a Spider's Web, (*or a Spider's House.*) ^{v.} 15.

—An *Hypocrite* shall not come before him.

13. 16.

The Congregation of *Hypocrites* shall be desolate, &c.

15. 34.

—The Joy of the *Hypocrite* is but for a Moment.

20. 5.

Though his Excellency mount up to the Heavens, and his Head reach unto the Clouds, (*or Cloud.*)

d 6.

Yet he shall perish for ever like his own Dung, &c. ^{v.} 8, &c.

7.

What is the Hope of the *Hypocrite*, tho' he hath gained, when God taketh away his Soul? See ^{v.} 9.

e 27. 8.

The *Hypocrites* in Heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

f 36. 13.

An *Hypocrite* with his Mouth, destroyeth his Neighbour: but through Knowledge shall the Just be delivered.

Pro. 11. 9.

^a 1Cor. 9. 10.

^b Deut. 11. 14. Zec. 10. 1.

^c Job 11. 20. & 18. 14. Pf. 112. 10. Pro. 10. 28.

^d If. 14. 13, 14, 15. Ob. 3. 4.

^e Mat. 16. 26.

Lu. 12. 20.

^f Rom. 2. 5.

Is 33. 14. The Sinners in *Zion* are afraid, Fearfulness hath surpris'd the *Hypocrites*; who among us shall dwell with the devouring Fire? &c.

Mat. 23. Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, *Hypocrites*, (*oft repeated.*)

a 13. —For ye shut up the Kingdom of Heaven against Men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

b 14. —For ye devour Widows Houses, and for a Pretence, make long Prayers; therefore ye shall receive the greater Damnation.

15. —For ye compass Sea and Land to make one Profelyte, and when he is made, ye make him two-fold more the Child of Hell than yourselves.

Mat. 33. 23. —For ye pay Tithe of Mint and Anise (*or Dill*) and Cummin, and have omitted the weightier Matters of the Law, Judgment, Mercy and Faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

c 25. —For ye make clean the outside of the Cup, and of the Platter: but within they are full of Extortion and Excess. v. 26.

27. —Ye are like unto whited Sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead Men's Bones, and of all Unclean-ness.

d 29. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto Men, but within ye are full of *Hypocrisy* and Iniquity. See v. 30.

50. The Lord of that evil Servant. See v. 48, 49.

e 51. —Shall cut him asunder (*or cut him off*) and appoint him his Portion with the *Hypocrites*: there shall be weeping, and gnashing of Teeth.

^a Luke 11. 52.

^b Mar. 12. 40. Luke 20. 47.

2 Tim. 3. 5. Tit. 1. 11. ^c Mar. 7. 4. Luke 11. 39.

^d Lu 11. 42, 43, 44, 47. ^e Mat. 8. 12. & 25. 30.

—Well

—Well hath *Isaias* prophesied of you *Hypo-* ^{a Mar. 7. 6.}
crises—this People honoureth me with their
 Lips, but their Heart is far from me.

—Beware ye of the Leaven of the *Pharisees*, ^{Lu. 12. 1.}
 which is *Hypocrisy*. See v. 2, 3.

Speaking lyes in *Hypocrisy*—

The Wisdom that is from above, is—without ^{1 Tim. 4. 2.}
hypocrisy. ^{Jam. 1. 17.}

See *Deceive*. *Integrity*. *Perfection*.

Idleness. See *Diligence*.

Idolatry. *Idols*, and *Idol-makers*. *Images*.

See the *Second Commandment*, *Ex. 20. 4,*
5, 6. Deu. 5. 8, 9, 10.

Turn ye not unto *Idols*, nor make to your ^{b Lev. 14. 4.}
 selves molten Gods: I am the Lord your
 God.

Ye shall make ye no *Idols*, nor graven *Image*, ^{26. 1.}
 neither rear you up a standing *Image*, (*or Pillar*)
 neither shall ye set up any *Image* of Stone (*or*
figured Stone) in your Land, to bow down unto
 it: for I am the Lord your God.

Confounded be all they that serve graven *Ima-* ^{Psal. 97. 7.}
ges, that boast themselves of *Idols*, &c.

Idols are Silver and Gold, the work of Men's ^{c 115. 4.}
 Hands.

They have Mouths, but they speak not; Eyes ^{5.}
 have they, but they see not. See v. 6, 7, 8.

—They shall be greatly ashamed that trust in ^{d Is. 42. 17.}
 graven *Images*, that say to the molten *Images*,
 ye are our Gods.

^{a Is. 29. 13.} ^{Mat. 15. 7, 8.}

^{Deu. 27. 15.}

^{e Psal. 135. 15, 16, 18.} ^{Dan. 5.}

^{23.}

^{d Is. 45. 16, 20.}

They

Is. 44. 9.

They that make a graven *Image* are all of them vanity, &c. See *the Vanity of Idols*, and *Idolmakers* to v. 21. and c. 46. 6, 7, 8, 9.

a Jer. 10. 14.

—Every Founder is confounded by the graven *Image*: for his molten *Image* is falshood, and there is no breath in them. v. 15. See *this illustrated from v. 3 to 16.*

Ez. 14. 3.

—These Men have set up their *Idols* in their Heart. See v. 4, 5.

6. —Thus saith the Lord God, repent and turn your selves (or others) from your *Idol*, &c.

Hof. 4. 17.

Ephraim is joined to *Idols*: let him alone.

b 13. 2.

Now they sin more (or they add to Sin) and have made them molten *Images* of their Silver, and *Idols* according to their own Understanding, &c. v. 3. 4.

Hab. 2. 18.

What profiteth the graven *Image*, that the Maker thereof hath graven it; the molten *Image*, and a Teacher of Lyes, that the Maker of his work (or the fashioner of his fashion) trusteth therein to make him dumb *Idols*? See v. 19. 20.

Act. 19. 26.

—Paul said—that they be no Gods which are made with hands.

1 Cor. 8. 4.

—We know that an *Idol* is nothing in the World, &c. v. 5. 6. and c. 10. 19, 20.

10. 7.

Neither be ye *Idolaters*, &c.

c 14.

—Flee from *Idolatry*. See v. 15.

Eph. 5. 5.

—A covetous Man is an *Idolater*, &c.

1 Thes. 1. 9.

—Ye turned to God from *Idols*, to serve the living and true God.

1 Joh. 5. 21.

—Keep your selves from *Idols*.

See *God. Worship.*

a Jer. 51. 17, 18.

b Mic. 5. 13.

c 2 Cor. 6. 17.

Jesus Christ. See *Christ Jesus.*

Ignorance of Man. See *several Verses in the 39, 40, 41, Chapters of Job, and see Knowledge.*

Images. See *Idols.*

Immortal and Invisible.

Now unto the King eternal, *immortal, invisi-* ^{1Tim. 1. 17.}
ble, the only wise God, be Honour and Glory,
for ever and ever. Amen.

Who only hath *Immortality*, dwelling in the ^{6. 16.}
light, which no Man can approach unto, whom
no Man hath seen, nor can see, &c. See *v. 14,*
15.

See *Christ. Eternal God.*

Immortal Men. See *mortal.*

Indignation of the Lord.

I will bear the *Indignation* of the Lord, be- ^{a Mic. 7. 9.}
cause I have sinned against him, &c.

Who can stand before his (*the Lord's*) *Indig-* ^{Nah. 1. 8.}
nation; and who can abide (*or stand up*) in the
Fierceness of his Anger? &c.

Thou didst march through the Land in *Indig-* ^{Hab. 3. 12.}
nation? &c.

See *Anger, Punishment for Sin.*

Wrath of God.

Inheritance. See *Heirs. Heaven, Kingdom of.*

Infidelity. See *Believe.*

Iniquity.

—God hath punished us less than our *Iniqui-* ^{b Ezra. 9.}
ties deserve, (*or hast beheld beneath our Iniqui-* ^{13.}
ties.)

If *Iniquity* be in thy Hand, put it far away, Job *11. 14.*
&c.

^a La. 3. 39.

^b Job 11. 6.

162 IN A SUMMARY IN

- ^a Job 34. 22. There is no Darkness, nor Shadow of Death, where the Workers of *Iniquity* may hide themselves.
32. —If I have done *Iniquity*, I will do no more.
- ^b Ps. 66. 18. If I regard *Iniquity* in my Heart, the Lord will not hear me.
103. 10. He (*the Lord*) hath not dealt with us after our Sins: nor rewarded us according to our *Iniquities*.
- Pro. 10. 29. The way of the Lord is strength to the Upright: but Destruction shall be to the workers of *Iniquity*.
- Is. 5. 18. Wo unto them that draw *Iniquity* with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a Cart-Rope.
27. 9. By this—shall the *Iniquity* of Jacob be purged, and this is all the fruit to take away his Sin.
59. 2. Your *Iniquities* have separated between you and your God, and your Sins have hid his Face (*or have made him hide his Face*) from you, that he will not hear. v. 3.
- ^c 4. —They conceive Mischief, and bring forth *Iniquity*. v. 5.
6. —Their works are works of *Iniquity*, &c.
7. —Their Thoughts are Thoughts of *Iniquity*, &c. v. 8.
12. —As for our *Iniquities*, we know them.
- Mic. 2. 3. —Wo to them that devise *Iniquity*, and work evil upon their Beds, &c.
- ^d Mat. 7. 23. —Depart from me, ye that work *Iniquity*.
- ^e 13. 41. The Son of Man shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his Kingdom—them which do *Iniquity*. See v. 42.
24. 12. Because *Iniquity* shall abound, the Love of many shall wax cold.

^a Ps. 139. 12. Amos 9. 2, 3. ^b Pro. 28. 9.
^d Is. 1. 15. Jam. 4. 3. ^c Job. 15. 25. ^e Ps. 7. 13.
^f Ps. 6. 8. Mat. 25. 41. Lu. 13. 27. ^g Mat. 8. 12.

Let

—Let every one that nameth the name of ²Tim. 2. 19. Christ, depart from *Iniquity*.

Saith the Lord,

Heb. 8.

I will be merciful to their Unrighteousness, and their Sins, and their *Iniquities* will I remember no more. See c. 10. 17.

12.

See *Forgiveness of Sins. Repentance. Transgression. Sin. Wickedness.*

Injustice. See Justice.

Integrity. See Sincerity.

Intercession of Christ.

—Christ—maketh *intercession* for us.

Rom. 8. 34.

Jesus—is able also to save them to the uttermost (or evermore) that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make *intercession* for them. v. 26.

Heb. 7. 25.

See *Ascent of Christ, &c. and Christ.*

Joy and rejoyce.

—In God's Presence is Fullness of *Joy*, at his ^bPf. 16. 11. right Hand there are Pleasures for evermore.

—Weeping may endure for a Night, (or in the Evening) but *Joy* (or *Singing*) cometh in the Morning.

30. 5.

The voice of *rejoycing*, &c. is in the Tabernacles of the Righteous, &c.

118. 15.

—There is nothing better, than that a Man should *rejoyce* in his Works, for that is his Portion, &c. v. 12.

Eccl. 3. 22.

Although the Fig-tree shall not blossom, &c. Hab. 3. 17.

Yet I will *rejoyce* in the Lord, and I will *joy* in the God of my Salvation.

18.

^a Heb. 9. 24. ¹ Joh. 2. 1.

^b Pf. 17. 15.

^c Eccl. 2. 24. & 5. 18.

—Well

- ^a Mat. 25. —Well done, thou good and faithful Servant,
^{21.} —enter thou into the *Joy* of thy Lord.
- Lu. 15. 6. —*Rejoyce* with me, for I have found my Sheep
 which was lost.
7. —Likewise *Joy* shall be in Heaven over one
 Sinner that repenteth. See v. 9, 10.
- ^b Acts 20. None of these things move me, neither count
^{24.} I my Life dear unto my self, so that I might fi-
 nish my course with *Joy*, &c.
- ^c Rom. 5. 2. —*Rejoyce* in hope of the Glory of God.
11. —We *joy* in God through our Lord Jesus
 Christ, &c.
12. 12. *Rejoycing* in Hope, &c.
- Rom. 12. 15. *Rejoyce* with them that do *rejoyce*, and weep
 with them that weep.
- ¹ Cor. 7. 30. —They that *rejoyce* as though they *rejoyced*
 not, &c.
- ² Cor. 1. 12. Our *rejoycing* is this, the Testimony of our
 Conscience, &c.
10. 6. As sorrowful, yet alway *rejoycing*.
- Phil. 3. 1. —*Rejoyce* in the Lord—
4. 4. *Rejoice* in the Lord alway, and again I say *re-*
joyce. Psal. 40. 16.
- ^d 1 Thes. 2. What is our Hope, or *Joy*, or Crown of *re-*
^{19.} *joycing*? (or *glorying*) are not even ye, in the
 presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his Co-
 ming?
20. For ye are our Glory and *Joy*.
5. 16. *Rejoyce* evermore.
- Jam. 4. 16. Now ye *rejoyce* in your boastings, all such *re-*
joycing is evil.

See *Comfort, Sorrow, Mirth.*

^a Heb. 12. 2. ^b 2 Tim. 4. 7. ^c Heb. 3. 6.
^d 2 Cor. 1. 14, Phil. 4. 1. 1 Thes. 3. 9.

Judges.

Judges. Judgment.

Ye shall do no unrighteousness in *Judgment*, ^a Lev. 19.
 thou shalt not respect the Person of the Poor, ¹⁵
 nor honour the Person of the Mighty : but in
 Righteousness shalt thou *judge* thy Neighbour.
 See v. 35.

—*Judge* righteously between every Man, and ^b Deu. 1. 16.
 his Brother, and the Stranger, that is with him.

Ye shall not respect Persons (or *acknowledge* ¹⁷
Faces) in *Judgment* : but you shall hear the
 small as well as the great ; you shall not be afraid
 of the Face of Man, for the *Judgment* is God's,
&c.

Judges shalt thou make thee—and they shall ^{16. 18.}
judge the People with just *Judgment*.

Thou shalt not wrest *Judgment*, thou shalt not ^{19.}
 respect Persons, neither take a Gift, *&c.*

If there be a Controversy between Men, and ^{25. 1.}
 they come unto *Judgment*, that the *Judges* may
judge them, then they shall justify the Righteous,
 and condemn the Wicked. v. 2, 3.

He said to the *Judges*, take heed what ye do : ^c 2 Chron.
 for ye *judge* not for Man, but for the Lord, ^{19. 6.}
 who is with you in the *Judgment*. See v. 7.

—It is not good to have respect of Persons in ^d Prov. 24.
Judgment. ^{23.}

Open thy Mouth for the Dumb, in the Cause ^{31. 8.}
 of all such as are appointed to Destruction, (or
the Sons of Destruction.)

Open thy Mouth, *judge* righteously, and plead ^{29.}
 the Cause of the Poor and Needy.

—I saw under the Sun the Place of *Judgment*. Ecl. 3. 16.

^a Pro. 24. 23. Jam. 2. 9.

^b Lev. 24. 22.

^c Job. 8. 3. & 34. 19.

^d Pro. 18. 5. & 28. 21.

^e Job. 29. 15, 16.

that Wickedness was there; and the Place of Righteousness, that Iniquity was there. v. 17.

See *Heavens*, &c. *Judge God. Justice. Kings. Rulers.*

Judging of Men or condemning.

- Mat. 7. 1.** *Judge not, that ye be not judged.*
2. For with what *Judgment* ye judge, ye shall be judged, &c.
- Lu. 6. 37.** *Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned, &c.*
- Joh. 8. 14.** Jesus said—
a 15. Ye judge after the Flesh, I judge no Man.
16. And yet if I judge, my *Judgment* is true, &c.
 v. 29.
- b Ro. 2. 1.** —Thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that *judgest*: for wherein thou *judgest* another, thou *condemnest* thyself, for thou that *judgest* dost the same things.
- 24. 4.** Who art thou that *judgest* another Man's Servant? to his own Master he standeth or falleth, &c.
- 30.** Why dost thou *judge* thy Brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy Brother? for we shall all stand before the *Judgment-Seat* of Christ.
- 2 Cor. 4. 3.** With me it is a very small thing that I should be *judged* of you, or of Man's *Judgment*: (or day) yea, I *judge* not mine own self.
- c 4.** For I know nothing by myself, yet I am not hereby justified: but he that *judgeth* me is the Lord. v. 5.
- d 11. 31.** If we would *judge* ourselves, we should not be *judged*.

^a Joh. 3. 17. & 12. 47.

^b Rom. 1. 20.

^c Ps. 130. 3. & 143. 2. Rom. 3. 20. & 4. 2.

^d Ps. 32. 5.

But when we are *judged*, we are chastened ^a 1 Cor. 11. of the Lord, that we should not be *condemned* ^{32.} with the World.

—He that speaketh Evil of his Brother, and Ja. 4. 11. *judgeth* his Brother, speaketh Evil of the Law, and *judgeth* the Law; but if thou *judge* the Law, thou art not a Doer of the Law, but a *Judge*.

There is one Lawgiver, who is able to save, ¹²⁶ and to destroy: who art thou that *judgest* another?

See *Back-bite. Evil-speaking.*

Judge God, and Judgments of God in this World.

God *judgeth* the Righteous (or God is a Righteous ^{Pl. 7. 11.} *Judge*) and God is angry with the Wicked every day.

The Lord—hath prepared his Throne for ^{9. 7.} *Judgment.*

And he shall *judge* the World in Righteousness; he shall minister *Judgment* to the People in Uprightness. ^{8.}

O Lord—thy *Judgments* are a great Deep, &c. ^{b 36. 6.}

—Verily he is a God that *judgeth* in the Earth. ^{58. 11.}

God—*judgeth* among the Gods. See v. 2. ^{c 82. 1.}

Arise, O God, *judge* the Earth, &c. ^{8.}

—God shall *judge* the Righteous, and the Wicked—v. 16. ^{Ecl. 3. 17.}

Yea, in the way of thy *Judgments*, O Lord, have ^{Is. 26. 8.} we waited for thee, &c.

—When thy *Judgments* are in the Earth, the ^{9.} Inhabitants of the World will learn Righteousness. See v. 10, 11.

^a Heb. 12. 5, 10.

^b Job 11. 8.

^c 2 Chron. 19. 6. Ecl. 5. 8.

—How

Ro. 11. 33.

—How unsearchable are his (God's) *Judgments*, and his Ways past finding out!

See *God Ruler of the World, and Punishment for Sin.*

Judge Christ, and Judgment at the last Day.

Pf. 50. 4.

He shall call to the Heavens from above, and to the Earth that he may *judge* his People.

a 6.

And the Heavens shall declare his Righteousness: for God is *Judge* himself.

b 96. 13.

—The Lord—cometh to *Judge* the Earth; he shall *judge* the World with Righteousness, and the People with his Truth. See v. 10, 11, 12. & Pf. 98, 9.

Ecl. 12. 14.

God shall bring every Work into *Judgment*; with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be Evil. See c. 11. 9.

c Mat. 24. 36.

Of that Day (*Day of Judgment*) and Hour knoweth no Man, no not the Angels of Heaven, but my Father only. See *to the end of the Chap.* & c. 25. 31, &c.

d Jo. 5. 22.

The Father *judgeth* no Man, but hath committed all *Judgment* unto the Son.

27.

And hath given him Authority to execute *Judgment* also, because he is the Son of Man.

30.

I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear I *judge*: and my *Judgment* is just, &c.

12. 48.

He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my Words, hath one that *judgeth* him, the Word that I have spoken, the same shall *judge* him, in the last day. v. 47.

Act. 10. 42.

He commanded us to preach unto the People, and to testify that it is he (*Jesus*) which was

a Pf. 75. 7. & 97. 6.

b Pf. 67. 4. Rev. 19. 11.

c Mat. 16. 27. Mar. 13. 32. 1 Thes. 4. 16. 2 Thes. 1. 7.

Rev. 1. 7. d Mat. 11. 27. & 28. 18. Joh. 3. 35.

& 17. 2.

ordained

ordained of God, to be the *Judge* of Quick and Dead.

God—hath appointed a day, in the which he ^aAct. 17. 31. will *judge* the World in Righteousness; by that Man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given Assurance (*or offered Faith*) unto all Men, in that he hath raised him from the Dead.

In the day when God shall *judge* the Secrets ^b Ro. 2. 16. of Men, by *Jesus Christ*, according to my Gospel.

—We shall all stand before the *Judgment Seat* ^{14. 10.} of *Christ*.

—*Judge* nothing before the Time, until the ¹Cor. 4. 5. Lord come, who both will bring to Light the hidden things of Darkness, and will make manifest the Counsels of the Hearts, &c.

We must all appear before the *Judgment Seat* ^c 2 Cor. 5. 10. of *Christ*, that every one may receive the things done in his Body, according to that he hath done whether it be good or bad.

—After this (*Death*) the *Judgment*. ^{Heb. 9. 27.}

—Behold the *Judge* standeth before the Door. ^d Ja. 5. 9.

Who shall give Account to him that is ready ¹Pet. 4. 5. to *judge* the Quick and the Dead. See v. 6.

—Behold the Lord cometh with ten thousand ^e Jude 14. of his Saints,

To execute *Judgment* upon all, &c. ^{15.}

I saw the Dead, small and great, stand before ^f Rev. 20. God; and the Books were opened, and another ^{12.} Book was opened, which is the Book of Life: and the Dead were *judged* out of those things,

^a Act. 2. 24. ^b 2 Tim. 2. 8. ^c Rom. 2. 6.
Gal. 6. 7. Eph. 6. 8. Col. 3. 24, 25. Rev. 22. 12.
^d Mat. 24. 33. ^e Dan. 7. 10. Zec. 14. 5. Mat. 25. 31.
^f Thes. 1. 7. ^f Dan. 7. 10. & 12. 1. Mat. 16. 27.
Rev. 2. 23. & 3. 5. & 13. 8. & 21. 27.

which were written in the Books, according to their Works. v. 13.

See *Christ Jesus. Son of God. Son of Man.*

Just, God and Men, Justice and Injustice.

Deu. 16. 20. That which is altogether *just* (or *Justice*) shalt thou follow, &c.

a Job 8. 3. Doth *God* pervert Judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert *Justice*?

Pro. 3. 33. The Curse of the Lord is in the House of the wicked; but he blesteth the Habitation of the *Just*. c. 4. 18.

b 10. 7. The Memory of the *Just* is blessed: but the Name of the Wicked shall rot.

11. 7. —The Hope of *unjust* Men perisheth.

c 21. 3. To do *Justice* and Judgment is more acceptable to the Lord than Sacrifice.

d 24. 16. A *just* Man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the Wicked shall fall into Mischief.

Pro. 29. 27. An *unjust* Man is Abomination to the *Just*, &c.

Ecl. 7. 15. —There is a *just* Man that perisheth in his Righteousness; and there is a wicked Man, that prolongeth his Life in his Wickedness.

20. There is not a *just* Man upon Earth, that doth good, and sinneth not.

If. 26. 7. The way of the *Just* is Uprightness, thou (*God*) most upright dost weigh the Path of the *Just*.

Ez. 18. 5. If a Man be *just*, and do that which is lawful, and right, (*or Judgment and Justice*.)

9. —He is *just*; he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.

a Gen. 18. 25. Deu. 32. 4. 2Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 17. Dan. 9. 14. Rom. 3. 5. b Pf. 112. 6.

c 1Sam. 15. 22. Pro. 15. 8. If. 1. 11. Hof. 6. 6.

d Pf. 37. 23, 24.

—What

—What doth the Lord require of thee, but a Mic. 6. 8.
to do *justly*? &c.

—The *just* shall live by his Faith. b Hab. 2. 4.

—He that is *unjust* in the least, is *unjust* also Lu. 16. 10.
in much.

—Whatsoever things are *just*—think on these Phil. 4. 8.
things.

The Lord knoweth how—to reserve the *un-* 2Pct. 2. 9.
just unto the Day of Judgment to be punished.

See *Righteous. Upright.*

Justification. See *Condemnation.*

K^{Ill.} See *Murder.*

Kindness of God and Men.

—Blessed be he of the Lord, who hath not Ruth 2. 20.
left off his *Kindness* to the Living, and to the
Dead, &c. See c. 3. 10.

David the King said, a Sam. 9. 3.

Is there not yet any of the House of Saul,
that I may shew the *Kindness* of God unto him.
v. 4.

—Fear not, for I will shew thee *Kindness*, for 7.
Jonathan thy Father's sake, &c. v. 11. & c. 1. 26.

David said, I will shew *Kindness* unto Hanun, c 10. 2.
the Son of Nahash, as his Father shewed *Kind-*
ness unto me, &c. See 1 Chron. 19. 2.

—Thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious d Neh. 9. 17.
and merciful, slow to Anger, and of great *Kind-*
ness—

How excellent (or how precious) is thy loving Ps. 36. 7.
Kindness, O God!

a If. 1. 17. b Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.

c 1 Kin. 2. 7. d Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18.

Pf. 86. 5, 15. Joel 2. 13.

- Pf. 36. 10. O continue (*or draw out at length*) thy loving Kindness, unto them that know thee—
40. 11. —O Lord, let thy loving Kindness, and thy Truth continually preserve me. See v. 10.
63. 3. —Thy loving Kindness is better than Life. Pf. 103. 4.
- Pro. 19. 22. The Desire of a Man is his Kindness. See c. 31. 26.
- a-Is. 54. 8. —With everlasting Kindness will I have Mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer.
10. —My Kindness shall not depart from thee—saith the Lord, that hath Mercy on thee.
- Lu. 6. 35. —Do good—and ye shall be the Children of the highest: for he is *kind* unto the Unthankful, and to the Evil. v. 36. & Mat. 5. 45.
- Act. 28. When Paul was shipwrecked at the Island called Melita or Malta, he said,
2. The barbarous People shewed us no little Kindness: for they kindled a Fire, and received us every one, because of the present Rain, and because of the Cold. See v. 7, 10.
- 2Cor. 6. 6. —By long Suffering, by Kindness—by Love unfeigned.
- Eph. 4. 32. Be ye *kind* one to another, tender hearted, &c. v. 31. & 22. 12. Rom. 10.
- b-Col. 3. 12. Put on—Bowels of Mercies, Kindness, &c. See v. 13.
- 2Pet. 1. 7. Add to Godliness, brotherly Kindness; and to brotherly Kindness, Charity.

See Alms. Charity. Communicate. Friendship. Giving. Goodness. Hospitality. Liberality. Love to others. Mercy.

Kingdom of Heaven, of Christ, and of God.
See Heaven.

a-Is. 55. 3.

b Ro. 16. 1, 2, 23. 3Joh. 5. 6.

King,

Kings, God and Christ.

The Lord is *King* for ever and ever, &c. Pf. 10. 16.

—The Lord is our *King*, &c. If. 33. 22.

Now unto the *King* eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be Honour and Glory ^a 1 Tim. 1. 17. for ever and ever. Amen.

—Who is the blessed and only Potentate, the *King of Kings*, and Lord of Lords. See v. 16. b 6. 15.

He hath on his Vesture, and on his Thigh, a Name written; *King of Kings*, and Lord of Lords. See c. 17, 14. a Rev. 19. 16.

See God Governor of the World.

Kings and Queens.

By me *Kings* reign, &c. See v. 16. c Pro. 8. 15.

It is an Abomination to *Kings* to commit Wickedness; for the Throne is established by Righteousness. See v. 10, 13, 14, 15. d 16. 12.

The *King's* Wrath is as the roaring of the Lion; but his Favour is as Dew upon the Grass. e 19. 12.

A wise *King* scattereth the Wicked, &c. v. 8. 20. 26.

Mercy and Truth preserve the *King*: and his Throne is upholden by Mercy. 28.

My Son, fear thou the Lord and the *King*, &c. 24. 21.

—The Honour of *Kings* is to search out a Matter. 25. 2.

Take away the Wicked from before the *King*, and his Throne shall be established in Righteousness. 5.

—It is not for *Kings* to drink Wine, nor for Princes strong Drink. 31. 4.

Lest they drink and forget the Law, and per- f 5.

^a 1 Chron. 29. 11. Pf. 145. 13. ^b Rev. 17. 14.

^c Dan. 2. 21. Rom. 13. 1. ^d Pro. 29. 14.

^e Pro. 16. 14, 15. & 20. 2. & 28. 15. ^f Pro. 31.

6, 7. Ecl. 10. 17.

vert (*or alter*) the Judgment of any of the afflicted, (*or of all the Sons of Affliction.*)

Ecl. 8. 4. Where the Word of a *King* is, there is Power: and who may say unto him, what dost thou?
 a If. 49. 23. *Kings* shall be thy Nursing-Fathers (*or Nourishers*) and their *Queens* (*or Princesses*) thy Nursing-Mothers.

1 Tim. 2. 1. —That Prayers—be made,
 2. For *Kings* and for all that are in Authority, (*or eminent Place*) &c.

1 Pet. 2. 17. —Fear God, Honour the *King*.

See *Rulers. Subjects.*

Knock. See Pray. Seek.

Knowledge, God's. See Power, &c.

Knowledge of Men.

b Pro. 1. 7. The Fear of the Lord is the Beginning (*or the principal Part*) of *Knowledge*, &c.

22. —Fools hate *Knowledge*.

8. 10. Receive—*Knowledge* rather than choice Gold.

9. 10. —The *Knowledge* of the Holy is Understanding.

10. 14. Wise Men lay up *Knowledge*, &c.

c 13. 16. Every prudent Man dealeth with *Knowledge*, &c.

d Hof. 4. 6. My People are destroyed (*or cut off*) for lack of *Knowledge*; because thou hast rejected *Knowledge*, I will also reject thee.

6. 3. Then shall we *know*, if we follow on to *know* the Lord, &c.

e Hab. 2. 14. The Earth shall be filled with the *Knowledge* of the Glory of the Lord (*or by knowing the Glory of the Lord*) as the Waters cover the Sea.

a Ps. 72. 11. If. 49. 7. & 52. 15. & 60. 16.

b Job 28. 28. Ps. 111. 10. Pro. 9. 10. c Pro. 12. 23.

& 15. 2. d If. 5. 13. e If. 11. 9.

—The

—The Priests Lips should keep *Knowledge*, a Mal. 2. 7. &c.

If ye *know* these things, happy are ye if ye do b Joh. 13. 17. them.

—I count all things but Dung, for the Excel- c Phil. 3. 8. lency of the *Knowledge* of Christ Jesus my Lord.

—Add to your Faith Virtue, and to Virtue d 2Pet. 1. 5. *Knowledge*.

And to *Knowledge* Temperance, &c. 6.

Grow in Grace, and in the *Knowledge* of our e 3. 18. Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

See *Ignorance*. *Wisdom*.

Labour and Work.

MAN goeth forth to his *Work* and to his Ps. 104. 23. *Labour* until the Evening.

—Thou shalt eat the *Labour* of thine Hands. f 128. 2.

The *Labour* of the Righteous tendeth to Life; Pro. 10. 16. the Fruits of the Wicked to Sin.

In all *Labour* there is Profit, &c. 14. 23.

He that *laboureth* (or the Soul of him that *laboureth*) *laboureth* for himself; for his Mouth craveth it of him, (or boweth unto him.) 16. 26.

What Profit hath a Man of all his *Labour*, g Ecl. 1. 3. which he taketh under the Sun?

—It is good and comely for one—to enjoy h 5. 18. the good of all his *Labour*, that he hath taken under the Sun, &c. See v. 19, 20.

All the *Labour* of Man is for his Mouth, and 6. 7. yet the Appetite (or Soul) is not filled.

^a Deu. 17. 9, 10. & 24. 8.

^b Jam. i. 25.

^c If. 53. 11. Jer. 9. 23, 24. Joh. 17. 3. Col. 2. 2.

^d 1Pet. 3. 7. ^e 1Pet. 2. 2.

^f If. 3. 10.

^g Ecl. 2. 11, 22. & 3. 9.

^h Ecl. 2. 24. &

3. 12, 13, 22.

A^{ft.} 20. 35. I have shewed you all things, how that so *labouring*, ye ought to support the Weak, &c.
v. 34.

a1 Cor. 4. 12. And *labour, working* with our own Hands.

Eph. 4. 28. —Let him *labour, working* with his Hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give (or to distribute) to him that needeth.

b1 Thes. 2. 9. Ye remember—our *Labour* and Travel, for *labouring* Night and Day, because we would not be chargeable to any of you, &c.

4. 11. —*Work* with your own Hands, (as we commanded you.)

2 Thes. 3. 8. Neither did we eat any Man's Bread for nought; but wrought with *Labour* and Travel, Night and Day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you. See v. 9.

c 2 Thes. 3. 10. —This we commanded you, that if any one would not *work*, neither should he eat.

d 11. For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, *working* not at all, but are Busy-bodies.

12. Now them that are such we command—that with quietness they work; and eat their own Bread.

Lasciviousness. See Fornication.

Laughter. See Mirth.

Law, Lawful, Lawgiver.

If. 33. 22. —The Lord is our *Law-giver*, (or Statute-maker.)

e Ro. 4. 15. Because the *Law* worketh Wrath: for where no *Law* is, there is no Transgression.

5. 13. —Sin is not imputed, when there is no *Law*.

a Acts 18. 3. & 20. 34.

b 2 Cor. 11. 9.

c Gen. 3. 19.

d 2 Thes. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 13.

1 Pet. 4. 15.

e Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 3. 19.

—The

—The *Law* is holy, and the Commandment Ro. 7. 12. holy, and just and good. See v. 14, 21, 22, 23, 25.

All things are *lawful* for me, but all things are ^{1Cor. 6. 12.} not expedient, (*or profitable*;) all things are *lawful* for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

—All things are *lawful* for me, but all things; ^{10. 23.} edify not.

We know that the *Law* is good, if a Man use ^{1Tim. 1. 8.} it *lawfully*.

Knowing this, that the *Law* is not made for a ^{9.} righteous Man, but for the *Lawless* and Disobedient, for the Ungodly, and for Sinners, &c. v. 10.

Whosoever shall keep the whole *Law*, and ^{a Jam. 2. 10.} yet offend in one Point, he is guilty of all.

For he that said (*or that Law which said*) do ^{11.} not commit Adultery; said also, do not kill: now if thou commit no Adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art a Transgressor of the *Law*. v. 12.

—If thou judge the *Law*, thou art not a Doer ^{4. 11.} of the *Law*, but a Judge.

There is one *Law-giver*, who is able to save, ^{12.} and to destroy, &c.

Whosoever committeth Sin, transgresseth also ^{1 Joh. 3. 4.} the *Law*: for Sin is the Transgression of the *Law*.

See *Word of God*.

Law-Suits.

If any Man will sue thee at the *Law*, and take ^{Mat. 5. 40.} away thy Coat, let him have thy Cloak also.

Then said Paul (*to the High-Priest*), ^{Act. 23. 3.}

^a Deut. 27. 26. Mat. 5. 19. Gal. 3. 10.

Acts 23. 3. —Sittest thou to judge me after the *Law*, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the *Law*?

1Cor. 6. 1. Dare any of you, having a Matter against another, go to *Law*, before the Unjust, and not before the Saints? v. 2, 3, 4.

5. I speak to your shame, is it so that there is not a wise Man amongst you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his Brethren?

6. But Brother goeth to *Law* with Brother, and that before the Unbelievers.

27. Now therefore there is utterly a Fault amongst you, because ye go to *Law* one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?

28. Nay, ye do wrong and defraud, and that your Brethren.

Lend. See Borrow and Give.

Liberal, Bountiful.

Pro. 11. 25. The *liberal* Soul (or the Soul of Blessing) shall be made fat, and he that watereth shall be watered, also himself. v. 24, 26.

22. 9. He that hath a *bountiful* Eye (or good of Eye) shall be blessed: for he giveth of his Bread to the Poor.

Eccl. 11 2. Give a Portion to seven, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what Evil shall be upon the Earth. v. 1.

Is. 32. 8. The *Liberal* deviseth *liberal* things, and by *liberal* things shall he stand, (or be established.) See v. 20.

Ro. 12. 8. —He that giveth (or imparteth) let him do it with Simplicity, (or *Liberality*.)

^a Pro. 20. 22. Mat. 5. 39. Lu. 6. 29. Ro. 12.

17, 19. 1Thes. 5. 15.

^b 1Thes. 4. 6.

^c Deu. 15. 9, 10. Pf. 112. 9. Lu. 6. 30. ^d Mat. 6. 1, 2, 3.

Now

Now concerning the Collection for the Saints, ²¹Cor. 16. 1. &c.

Upon the first Day of the Week let every one of you lay by him in Store, as God hath prospered him, &c. b 2.

And—whomsoever you shall approve—they will I send to bring your *Liberality* (or *Gift*) unto Jerusalem. 3.

—The Churches of Macedonia, &c. ²Cor. 8. 1.

—Abounded unto the Riches of their *Liberality*, (or *Simplicity*.) 2.

For to their Power—yea and beyond their Power, they were willing of themselves. 3.

Praying us with much entreaty, that we would receive the Gift, and take upon us the Fellowship of ministring to the Saints. v. 5. 6. 4.

—As ye abound in—Faith, &c. see that ye abound in this Grace also. 7.

I speak—by occasion of the Forwardness of others, and to prove the Sincerity of your Love. See v. 9, 10. 8.

Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a Performance also out of that which you have. See v. 12, 13, 14, 15, 24. 11.

As touching the Ministring to the Saints, &c. ²Cor. 9. 1.

I know the Forwardness of your Mind—and your Zeal hath provoked very many. v. 3, 4. 2.

—Make up your *Bounty* (or *Blessing*) that the same might be ready, as a Matter of *Bounty*, and not as of Coverousness. 5.

He which soweth sparingly, shall reap also sparingly: and he which soweth *bountifully*, shall reap also *bountifully*. c 6.

^a Act. 11. 29. & 24. 17. Ro. 15. 26. ^b Act. 20. 7. Rev. 1. 10. ^c Pro. 11. 24. & 22. 9.

Every

²Cor. 9. 7. Every Man according as he purposeth in his Heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of Necessity, for God loveth a chearful Giver. See v. 8.

9. As it is written he hath dispersed abroad, he hath given to the Poor, &c. See v. 10.

11. Being enriched in every thing to all *Bountifulness*, (*or Liberality or Simplicity*), &c. v. 12.

13. Whilst by the Experiment of this Ministrations, they glorify God—for your *liberal* Distribution unto them, and unto all Men. v. 15.

See *Alms. Charity. Communicate. Give. Hospitality. Kindness.*

Liberty and Free.

¹Cor. 9. 19. Though I be *free* from all Men, yet have I made myself Servant to all, that I might gain the more. v. 20, 21, 22. ¹Cor. 6. 12.

^aGal. 5. 1. Stand fast in the *Liberty* wherewith Christ hath made us *free*, and be not entangled again with the Yoke of Bondage.

^b5. 13. Brethren, ye have been called unto *Liberty*, only use not *Liberty* for an Occasion for the Flesh, &c.

^eJam. 1. 25. Whoso looketh into the perfect Law of *Liberty*, and continueth therein—this Man shall be blessed in his Deed, (*or doing*.)

2. 12. So speak ye and so do, as they that shall be judged by the Law of *Liberty*.

²Pet. 2. 16. As *free*, and not using (*or having*) your *Liberty* for a Cloke of Maliciousness.

Lies, Liars.

^{Lev.} 6. 2. If a Soul sin—and *lie* unto his Neighbour, in that which was delivered to him to keep—or hath deceived his Neighbour.

^a Joh. 8. 32. ^{Act.} 15. 10. ^{Ro.} 6. 18. ^{Gal.} 2. 4.
² ¹Cor. 8. 9. ^c Joh. 13. 17.

Or

Or have found that which was lost, and *lieth* Lev. 6. 3. concerning it.

Then—he hath sinned, and is guilty, &c. 4.

Ye shall not—*lie* one to another. 19. 11.

Remove from me the way of *lying*, &c. Pf. 119. 29.

I have chosen the way of Truth, &c. 30.

I hate and abhor *lying*, &c. a 163.

Deliver my Soul, O Lord, from *lying* Lips, 120. 2. and a deceitful Tongue. v. 3, 4.

—The Lord doth hate— Pro. 6. 16.

—A *lying* Tongue— 17.

He that hideth Hatred with *lying* Lips, and he that uttereth Slander is a Fool. 10. 18.

The Lip of Truth shall be established for ever: but a *lying* Tongue is but for a Moment. 12. 19.

Lying Lips are Abomination to the Lord: but they that deal truly are his Delight. b 22.

A righteous Man hateth *lying*, &c. 13. 5.

A wicked doer giveth heed to false Lips: and a *Liar* giveth ear to a naughty Tongue. 17. 4.

—He that speaketh *Lies* shall not escape. c 19. 5.

—He that speaketh *Lies* shall perish. 9.

A *lying* Tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it— 26. 28.

Remove far from me Vanity and *Lies*, &c. 30. 8.

—The Devil—when he speaketh a *Lie* he speaketh of his own: for he is a *Liar*, and the Father of it. Joh. 8. 44.

Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine Heart to *lie* to (or to deceive) the Holy Ghost? Acts 5. 3.

—Thou hast not *lied* unto Men, but unto God. 4.

—Hearing these Words, he fell down, and gave up the Ghost, &c. 5.

^a Pf. 62. 4.

^b Pro. 11. 20.

^c Pf. 63. 11.

- ^a Gal. 1. 20. —Behold, before God, I *lie* not.
 Eph. 4. 25. —Putting away *lying*, speak every Man Truth
 with his Neighbour, &c. v. 15.
 Col. 3. 9. *Lie* not one to another, &c.
^b 2 Thes. 2. 17. —God shall send them strong Delusion, that
 they should believe a *Lie*.
^c Tit. 1. 2. —God cannot *Lie*—
¹ Joh. 2. 21. —No *Lie* is of the Truth.
 22. Who is a *Liar*, but he that denyeth that Je-
 sus is the Christ?—
 Rev. 21. 8. —All *Liars* shall have their Part in the Lake
 which burneth with Fire and Brimstone, which
 is the second Death.
 27. There shall in no wise enter into it any thing
 that defileth—or maketh a *Lie*—See c. 22. 15.

See *Deceive. Evil-speaking. Tongue. Truth. Words.*

Life. Christ, a Christian's Life.

- Rom. 14. 7. None of us *liveth* to himself; and no Man
 dieth to himself.
 8. For whether we *live*, we *live* unto the Lord;
 and whether we die, we die unto the Lord:
 whether we *live* therefore or *die*, we are the
 Lord's.
^d Gal. 2. 20. I am crucified with *Christ*; nevertheless I *live*;
 yet not I, but *Christ liveth* in me: and the *Life*
 which I now *live* in the Flesh, I *live* by the Faith
 of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave
 himself for me.
 Phil. 1. 21. To me to *live* is *Christ*, and to die is gain!
 v. 22, 23, 24, 25.
 Col. 3. 3. —Your *Life* is hid with *Christ* in God.

^a Rom. 9. 1. ^b 1 Tim. 4. 1, 2. ^c Heb. 6.
 18. ^d Rom. 6. 6. Gal. 5. 24. 2 Cor. 5. 15.
 1 Thes. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 4. 2.

When

When *Christ* who is our *Life* shall appear, ^a Col. 3. 4
then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

Life of Man frail, &c. See *Man's Days and Years frail, &c.*

Life Eternal, and everlasting. See *Eternal Life.*

Life. God the Giver, Preserver, and Disposer of it.

—The *Lord thy God*—is thy *Life*, and the ^{Deu. 30. 20.}
length of thy *Days*—

—I kill and I make *alive*, &c.

—The *Lord* gave, and the *Lord* hath taken ^bDeu. 32. 39.
^{Job 1. 21.}
away.

—Shall we receive good at the hand of
God? and shall we not receive evil? ^{2. 10.}

I will say unto God,

Thine *Hands* have made me (*or took pains about me*) and fashioned me together round about. ^{10. 2. c 3.}

Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the *Clay*; and wilt thou bring me into *Dust* again? ^{v. 10.}

Thou hast clothed me with *Skin* and *Flesh*, and hast fenced me (*or hedged me*) with *Bones* and *Sinews*. ^{11.}

Thou hast *granted me Life*, and *Favour*, and thy *Visitation* hath *preserved* my *Spirit*. ^{12.}

In whose hand is the *Soul* (*or Life*) of every living thing: and the *Breath* of all *Mankind*, (*or all Flesh of Man.*) ^{c 12. 10.}

The *Spirit* of *God* hath made me, and the *Breath* of the *Almighty* hath *given me Life*. ^{33. 4.}

^a 1 Joh. 3. 2. ^b 1 Sam. 2. 6. ² Kings 5. 7.

Hof. 6. 1. ^c Ps. 119. 73. ^d Gen. 2. 7. & 3.

19. ^e Num. 16. 22.

a Ps. 34. 12. What Man is he that desireth *Life*, and loveth many Days that he may see good?

13. Keep thy Tongue from evil, and thy Lips from speaking guile.

b 14. Depart from evil, and do good, seek Peace, and pursue it.

c Ps. 36. 9. With thee is the Fountain of *Life*—

Pro. 3. 1. —Let thine Heart keep my Commandments.

d 2. For length of Days, and long *Life* (or *Years of Life*) shall they add to thee. *v.* 16, 18, 22. & *c.* 9. 11.

14. 27. The Fear of the Lord is a Fountain of *Life*, to depart from the Snares of Death. *c.* 13. 14.

e Jer. 10. 23. O Lord, I know that the way of Man is not in himself: it is not in Man that walketh to direct his Steps.

f Mat. 6. 25. —Take no thought for your *Life*, &c.

g 26. Behold the Fowls of the Air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into Barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them: are ye not much better than they? See *to the end of the Chapter*.

h Lu. 12. 6. Are not five Sparrows sold for two Farthings? and not one of them is forgotten before God.

7. But even the very Hairs of your Head are all numbered. Fear not therefore, ye are of more value than many Sparrows. See *v.* 22 to 31.

Acts 17. 25. —God giveth to all *Life* and Breath, and all Things.

i 28. In him we *live* and *move*, and have our being—for we are his Offspring. See *v.* 29.

See *God Governor of the World, and Man's days, &c. Preservation, &c.*

a 1 King. 3. 14. **i** Pet. 3. 10, 11.

b Psal. 37.

27. **c** Jer. 2. 13. **d** Pro. 4. 10, 13, 22.

e Psal. 37.

23. Pro. 16. 1, 9. & 20. 24.

f Psal. 55. 12.

g 1 Pet. 5. 7.

h Mat. 10. 30, 31.

i Col. 1. 17.

Light

Light and Darkneſs natural.

God ſaid, Let there be *Light*, and there was Gen. 1. 3.
Light.

Where is the way where *Light* dwelleth? and Job 38. 19.
as for *Darkneſs*, where is the Place thereof?

By what way is the *Light* parted, which ſcat- 24.
tereth the Eaſt Wind upon the Earth?

Truly the *Light* is ſweet, and it is a pleaſant Eccl. 11. 7.
thing for the Eyes to behold the Sun.

But if a Man live many Years, and rejoyce 8.
in them all; yet let him remember the Days of
Darkneſs, for they ſhall be many.

I form the *Light*, and create *Darkneſs*—I the Iſ. 45. 7.
Lord do all theſe things.

Light and Darkneſs ſpiritual.

—If the *Light* that is in thee be *Darkneſs*, a Mat. 6. 23.
how great is that *Darkneſs*? v. 22.

This is the Condemnation, that *Light* is come Joh. 3. 19.
into the World, and Men loved *Darkneſs* ra-
ther than *Light*, becauſe their Deeds were evil.
v. 20. 21.

John was a burning, and a ſhining *Light*, and 5. 35.
ye were willing for a ſeaſon to rejoyce in his
Light.

Jeſus ſaid, I am the *Light* of the World, he b Joh. 8. 12.
that followeth me ſhall not walk in *Darkneſs*,
but ſhall have the *Light* of Life.

Jeſus ſaid—yet a little while is the *Light* with c 12. 35.
you; walk ye while ye have the *Light*, leſt
Darkneſs come upon ye: for he that walketh in
Darkneſs, knoweth not whither he goeth.

While ye have *Light*, believe in the *Light*, 36.
that ye may be the Children of *Light*, &c. v. 46.

^a Lu. 11. 34, 35, 36. ^b Joh. 1. 4, 5, 9. & 9. 5.
^c Joh. 11. 10.

—Let

- Rom. 13. 12. —Let us cast off the Works of *Darkness*, &c.
- a Eph. 5. 8. Ye were sometimes *Darkness*, but now are ye *Light* in the Lord; walk as Children of *Light*.
- b 11. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful Works of *Darkness*, but rather reprove them. v. 8. 14.
- 1 Thes. 5. 5. Ye are all the Children of *Light*, and the Children of the Day: we are not of the Night, nor of *Darkness*.
- c 1 Pet. 2. 9. —Shew forth the Praises of him, who hath called you out of *Darkness* into his marvellous *Light*.
- 1 Joh. 1. 5. —God is *Light*, and in him is no *Darkness* at all.
- d 6. If we say that we have Fellowship with him, and walk in *Darkness*, we lie, and do not the Truth.
7. But if we walk in the *Light*, as he is in the *Light*, we have Fellowship one with another, &c.
- 2 Joh. 9. He that saith he is in the *Light*, and hateth his Brother, is in *Darkness*, &c. See v. 8, 9, 10, 11.

Lillies of the Field. See *Life of Man*.

Lips. See *Words*.

Lord and Master Christ.

- Mat. 23. 8. Be not ye called Rabbi, &c. v. 9.
10. Neither be ye called *Masters*: for one is your *Master*, even *Christ*. v. 11. 12.
- e Lu. 6. 46. Why call ye me *Lord*, *Lord*, and do not the things which I say? v. 47. to the End of the Chapter.
- f Joh. 13. 13. Ye call me *Master* and *Lord*: and ye say well, for so I am.

a Lu. 16. 8.

b Rom. 6. 21. 1 Cor. 10. 20.

c Col. 1. 13.

d 1 Joh. 2. 4.

e Mal. 1. 6.

Mat. 7. 21, 22, 23. Lu. 13. 25 to 28.

f 1 Cor.

12. 3. Phil. 2. 11.

If I then your *Lord* and *Master* have washed ^a Joh. 13. your Feet, ye also ought to wash one another's ^{14.} Feet. v. 15.

—God hath made — Jesus — both *Lord* and *Acts* 2. 36. Christ.

—He is *Lord* of all. *Rom.* 10. 12. 10. 36.

Unto—all that in every Place, call upon the ¹ Cor. 1. 2. Name of Jesus Christ our *Lord*, both theirs and ours.

To us there is but one God—and one *Lord* 8. 6. Jesus Christ—See *Eph.* 4. 5, 6.

Lord's-Day. See *Sabbath.*

Lord's-Supper. See *Supper.*

Lots.

The *Lot* is cast into the Lap; but the whole *Prov.* 16. 33. disposing thereof, is of the *Lord.* See c. 18. 18.

Love of God and Christ to Men.

God so loved the World, that he gave his only *Joh.* 3. 16. begotten Son, &c. v. 17, 36.

As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved 15. 9. you : continue ye in my Love. See v. 10.

Who shall separate us from the *Love* of Christ : *Rom.* 8. 35. shall Tribulation, or Distress, or Persecution, or Famine, or Nakedness, or Perils, or Sword? See v. 36.

Nay, in all these things we are more than 6 37. Conquerors, through *Christ* that loved us.

For I am persuaded that neither Death nor 38. Life, &c.

Nor—any other Creature, shall be able to 39. separate us from the *Love of God*, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

^a Gal. 6. 2. ^b 1 Cor. 15. 57. ^c 1 Cor. 2. 14. ^d Joh. 4. 4. & 5. 4, 5. *Rev.* 12. 11.

That

^a Eph. 3. 18. That ye may be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the Breadth and Length, and Depth, and Height ;

19. And to know the *Love of Christ*, which passeth Knowledge—

^b 1 Joh. 3. 16. Hereby perceive we the *Love of God*, because he laid down his Life for us—

4. 8. —*God is Love.*

9. In this was manifested the *Love of God* towards us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the World, that we might live through him.

10. Herein is *Love*, not that we loved *God*, but that he *loved* us, and sent his Son to be the Propitiation for our Sins. See v. 14.

See *Kindness of God. Forgiveness. Mercy.*

Love of Men to God and Christ.

Psal. 31. 23. O *love* the Lord, all ye his Saints. Ps. 34. 9.

^c Mat. 10. 37. He that *loveth* Father or Mother more than me (said Christ) is not worthy of me, &c. Lu. 14. 26.

22. 37. Thou shalt *love* the Lord thy God with all thine Heart, and with all thy Soul, and with all thy Mind. See Deu. 6. 4, 5. Mar. 12. 30, 31, 32, 33. Lu. 10. 27.

Joh. 14. 15. If ye *love* me, keep my *Commandments*, &c. See c. 15. 10, 14.

21. Christ said, He that hath my *Commandments* and keepeth them, he it is that *loveth* me; and he that *loveth* me, shall be *loved* of my Father, and I will *love* him, &c.

^d 23. If a Man *love* me, he will keep my Words, and my Father will *love* him, and we will

^a Rom. 10. 11, 12. ^b Joh. 15. 13. Rom. 5. 8. Eph. 5. 2. ^c Deu. 10. 12. ^d 1 Joh. 2. 5. & 5. 3.

come

come unto him, and make our abode with him.

He that *loveth* me not, keepeth not my Joh. 14. 24.
Sayings, &c.

—Eye hath not seen, nor Ear heard, neither ^a 1 Cor. 2. 9.
have entered into the Heart of Man, the things
which God hath prepared for them that *love*
him.

If any Man *love* not the Lord Jesus Christ, ^b 16. 22.
let him be Anathema Maranatha.

Grace be with all them that *love our Lord* ^c Eph. 6. 24.
Jesus Christ in sincerity; (or *with incorruption*.)

We have known and believed the *Love* that ^d 1 Joh. 4.
God hath to us. God is *Love*, and he that dwel- ^{16.}
leth in *Love*, dwelleth in God, and God in him.
See v. 17, 18.

We *love* him because he first *loved* us. 19.

Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, ^e 5. 1.
is born of God: and every one that *loveth* him
that begat, *loveth* him also that is begotten of
him. v. 2.

This is the *Love* of God, that we keep his ^f 3.
Commandments, and his Commandments are
not grievous.

—I have somewhat against thee, because thou ^{Rev. 2. 4.}
hast left thy first *Love*.

See *Commandments*. *Obedience*.

Love of our Brother. Neighbour. Enemies.
And one another.

—My Brother Jonathan—thy *Love* to me ^{2 Sam. 1.}
was wonderful, passing the *Love* of Women. ^{26.}

Ye have heard that it hath been said, thou ^{Mat. 5. 43.}

^a If. 64. 4.

^b Gal. 1. 8 9.

^c Tit. 2.

^d 1 Joh. 4. 12.

^e Joh. 1. 12, 13. 1 Joh.

2. 22, 23. & 4. 2, 15.

^f Mat. 11. 30. 2 Joh. 6.

^g 2 Sam. 9. 3, 7, 11.

shalt *love* thy Neighbour, and hate thine *Enemy*.

Mat. 5. 44. But I say unto you, *Love* your *Enemies*, &c.
Lu. 6. 35.

45. That ye may be the Children of your Father which is in Heaven, &c.

46. For if ye *love* them which *love* you, what Reward have ye? &c. v. 47, 48.

Matt. 22. 37. —Thou shalt *love* the Lord thy God—

38. This is the first and great Commandment.

a 22. 39. Thou shalt *love* thy Neighbour as thy self.
See v. 40. Lev. 19. 18.

Lu. 6. 27. —*Love* your *Enemies*, do good to them which hate you. v. 28 to 35.

b Joh. 13. 34. Jesus said, a new Commandment I give unto you, that ye *love one another*; as I have *loved* you, that ye also *love one another*.

c 35. By this shall all Men know that ye are my Disciples, if ye have *love one to another*.

d 15. 12. This is my Commandment, that ye *love one another*, as I have *loved* you.

17. These things I command you, that ye *love one another*.

Rom. 12. 9. Let *Love* be without Dissimulation, &c.

10. Be kindly affectioned one to another; with *brotherly Love* (or in the love of the Brethren) &c.

e 13. 8. Owe no Man any thing, but to *love one another*, for he that *loveth another* hath fulfilled the Law.

9. —Thou shalt not commit Adultery, thou shalt not kill, &c. and if there be any other Commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this

a Mar. 12. 30. 31. Lu. 10. 27. Rom. 13. 9.
Gal. 5. 14. i Tim. 1. 5. James 2. 8. b i Joh. 2.
7, 8. c i Joh. 2. 5. d i Pet. 4. 8. e i Tim.
5.

Saying, namely, Thou shalt *love thy Neighbour* as thy self.

Love worketh no ill to *his Neighbour*: there-^{a Rom. 13. 10.}fore *Love* is the fulfilling of the Law.

—By, *Love* serve *one another*.

^{b Gal. 5. 13.}

For all the Law is fulfilled in one Word, even in this, Thou shalt *love thy Neighbour* as thy self.

^{c 14.}

But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

^{15.}

Walk in *love*, as Christ also hath *loved* us, &c. ^{Eph. 5. 2.}

The Lord make you to increase and abound ^{d 1 Thes. 3. 12.}in *Love* *one towards another*, and towards all Men, &c.

As touching *brotherly Love*—ye yourselves are taught of God *to love one another*.

^{4. 9.}

And indeed ye do it towards all the Brethren—but we beseech you, Brethren, that ye increase more and more.

^{10.}

We have great Joy and Consolation in thy ^{e Phil. 7.}*Love*, because the Bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, Brother.

Let *brotherly Love* continue.

^{Heb. 13. 1.}

If ye fulfil the Royal Law according to the Scripture, thou shalt *love thy Neighbour* as thy self, ye do well.

^{Jam. 2. 8.}

Seeing he have purified your Souls, in obey-^{f 1 Pet. 1. 22.}ing the Truth—unto unfeigned *Love* of the Brethren; see that ye *love one another* with a pure Heart fervently.

—*Love the Brotherhood*—

^{2. 17.}

—*Love as Brethren* (or *loving the Brethren*) be pitiful, be courteous. See ^{2 Pet. 1. 7.}

^{3. 8.}

^{a Mat. 22. 39, 40. 1 Cor. 13. 5.}

^{b Mat. 7.}

^{12. c 1 Cor. 9. 19. Gal. 6. 2.}

^{d Phil. 1. 8, 9.}

^{1 Thes. 5. 15. e 2 Tim. 1. 16.}

^{f 1 Tim. 1. 5.}

—Who—

- ¹Joh. 3. 10. —Whosoever doth not Righteousness is not of God, neither he that *loveth* not his *Brother*.
- ^a 11. This is the Message (or *Commandment*) that ye heard from the beginning, that we should *love one another*. See v. 12, 13.
- ^b ¹Joh. 3. 14. We know that we have passed from Death unto Life, because we *love the Brethren*; he that *loveth* not his *Brother*, abideth in Death. See v. 15.
16. —We ought to lay down our Lives for the Brethren. See v. 17.
- ^c 18. —Let us not *love* in Word, neither in Tongue, but in Deed, and in Truth.
23. —*Love one another*, as he gave us *Commandment*.
4. 7. —Let us *love one another*: for *Love* is of God; and every one that *loveth* is born of God, and knoweth God.
- ^d 8. He that *loveth* not, knoweth not God; for God is *Love*.
- ^e 11. —If God so loved us, we ought also to *love one another*.
- ^f 12. —If we *love one another*, God dwelleth in us, and his *Love* is perfected in us. See v. 16, 17, 18, 19.
- ^g 20. If a Man say *I love God*, and hateth his *Brother*, he is a *Liar*: for he that *loveth* not his *Brother* whom he hath seen, how can he *love* God whom he hath not seen?
- ⁱ 21. And this *Commandment* have we from him, that he who *loveth* God, *love* his *Brother* also.

^a 1 Joh. 1. 5. & 2. 7.

^b 1 Joh. 2. 9, 10, 11.

^c Eph. 4. 15. Jam. 2. 15.

^d 1 Joh. 2. 4. &

3. 6. & 4. 16.

^e Mat. 18. 32, 33.

^f 1 Joh. 2.

5. & 4. 18.

^g 1 Joh. 2. 4. & 3. 17.

By this we know that we *love* the Children of a ¹Joh. 5. 2.
God, when we love God, and keep his Com-
mandments. See v. 3.

I beseech thee—that we *love one another.* ²Joh. 5.
See v. 6.

See *Charity. Commandments. Forgiving
one another. Friendship. Kindness.*

Lusts. See fleshly Lusts.

Maker, God.

NOne faith, where is *God my Maker*, who ^bJob 35. 10.
giveth Songs in the Night? See v. 11.

Wo unto him that striveth with his *Maker*: ^cIs. 45. 9.
Let the Potsherd strive with the Potsherds of
the Earth: Shall the Clay say unto him that
fashioned it, what makest thou? or thy Work,
he hath no Hands?

—Who art thou that thou shouldst be afraid ^{51. 12.}
of a Man that shall die? &c.

And forgettest the Lord thy *Maker*, &c. ^{13.}

Fear not, &c. ^{54. 4.}

For thy *Maker* is thine Husband, &c. v. 6, to ^{d 5.}
10.

Israel hath forgotten his *Maker*, &c. ^{Hos. 8. 14.}

See *Creator. Christ. God. Life. Man.*

Malice. See Envy.

Mammon. See Riches.

Man's original Make, Dignity, and Power. Man.

God said, let us make *Man* in our Image, ^cGen. 1. 26.
after our Likeness: and let them have Domi-

^a Joh. 14. 15, 23. ^b Ps. 42. 8. ^c Is. 29. 16.
& 64. 8. Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20. ^d Jer. 3. 14.
^e Gen. 9. 6. 1 Cor. 11. 7. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10.

nion over the Fish of the Sea, and over the Fowl of the Air, and over the Cattle, and over all the Earth, and over every creeping Thing that creepeth upon the Earth.

^a Gen. 1. 27. So God created *Man* in his own Image; in the Image of God created he him: Male and Female created he them.

^b 28. And God blessed them, and said unto them, be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the Earth, and subdue it, &c. v. 29, 30.

^c 2. 7. The Lord God formed *Man* of the Dust of the Ground (or *Dust of the Ground*) and breathed into his Nostrils the Breath of Life, and *Man* became a living Soul.

5. 1. —In the Day that God created *Man*, in the Likeness of God made he him.

2. Male and Female created he them; and blessed them, and called their Name Adam, in the Day when they were created.

^d Psal. 8. 4. What is *Man* that thou art mindful of him? and the Son of *Man*, that thou visitest him?

5. For thou hast made him a little lower than the Angels, and hast crowned him with Glory and Honour.

6. Thou madest him to have Dominion over the Works of thy Hands; thou hast put all things under his Feet. v. 7, 8.

^e 139. 14. I will praise thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made, &c. v. 13, 15, 16.

Man's Days, Life and Years, frail, short, vain, uncertain.

^f Gen. 3. 19. —Out of the Ground wast thou taken: Dust thou art, and unto Dust shalt thou return.

^a Mat. 19. 4. Mar. 10. 6. ^b Gen. 9. 1. ^c 1 Cor. 15. 45, 47. ^d Job 7. 17. Psal. 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6, 7, 8. ^e Ech. 12. 7.

My Days are swifter than a Weaver's Shuttle, ^a Job 7. 6.

&c.

O Remember that my Life is Wind, &c. b 7.

—Thine Eyes are upon me, and I am not. 8.

—I wou'd not live alway: let me alone, for my Days are Vanity. c 16.

(We are but of Yesterday, and know nothing (or not) because our Days upon Earth are a Shadow.) d 8. 9.

Now my Days are swifter than a Post: they flee away, they see no good. 9. 25.

They are passed away as the swift Ships (or Ships of desire) as the Eagle that hasteth to the Prey. e 26.

Remember I beseech thee that thou hast made me as the Clay, and wilt thou bring me into Dust again? v. 20. 10. 9.

Man that is born of a Woman is of few Days Job 14. 1. (or short of Days) and full of Trouble.

He cometh forth like a Flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a Shadow, and continueth not. 2.

—His Days are determined, the number of his Months are with thee, thou hast appointed his Bounds that he cannot pass. v. 6. and c. 7. 1. 5.

I have said (or cried, or called) to Corruption, thou art my Father: to the Worm, thou art my Mother and my Sister. 17. 14.

Lord, make me to know mine End, and the Measure of my Days, what it is, that I may know how frail I am, (or what time I have here.) f Pf. 39. 4.

Behold thou hast made my Days as an Hand breadth, and mine Age is as nothing before thee: 8 5.

^a Job 16. 22. & 17. 11. If. 38. 12. ^b Psal. 78.

39. ^c Job. 10. 20. & 14. 6. Pf. 62. 9. ^d Gen.

47. 9. 1 Chron. 29. 15. ^e Hab. 1. 8. ^f Ps. 90.

12. & 119. 84. ^g Pf. 62. 9. & 90. 4.

verily every *Man* at his best (*or settled*) is altogether Vanity. v. 11.

Pf. 39. 6. Every Man walketh in a vain shew, (*or an Image,*) &c.

a 12. —I am a Stranger with thee, and a Sojourner as all my Fathers were.

89. 47. Remember how *short* my Time is: wherefore hast thou made all Men in vain?

b 90. 4. A thousand *years* in God's sight are but as yesterday, when it is past, (*or when he hath passed them.*)

c 5. Thou carriest them away as with a Flood, they are as asleep, in the Morning they are like Grass which groweth up, (*or is changed.*)

d 6. In the Morning it flourisheth, and groweth up, in the Evening it is cut down and withered. See v. 7.

9. All our *Days* are passed away (*or turned away*) in thy Wrath: we spend our years as a Tale that is told, (*or as Meditation.*)

10. The *Days* of our *Years* are threescore years and ten (*or as for the days of our years in them are seventy years*) and if by reason of Strength they be fourscore years, yet is their Strength Labour and Sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

12. So teach us to number our *Days* that we may apply (*or cause to come*) our Hearts unto Wisdom.

e 102. 11. My *Days* are like a Shadow that inclineth: and I am withered like Grass.

103. 15. As for Man his *Days* are as Grass, as a Flower of the Field so he flourisheth.

^a Gen. 47. 9. Lev. 25. 23. 1 Chron. 29. 15. Pf. 119. 19. Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 17. & 2. 11. ^b 2 Pet. 3. 8. ^c Pf. 73. 20. ^d Pf. 92. 7. ^e Pf. 109. 23.

Man is like to Vanity, his *Days* are as a Shadow ^a Ps. 144. 4.
dow that passeth away.

Who knoweth what is good for *Man* in this ^b Ecl. 6. 12.
Life, all the days of his vain *Life*, (*or the number of the days of the Life of his Vanity*) which
he spendeth as a Shadow.

Cease ye from *Man* whose Breath is in his ^c Is. 2. 22.
Nostrils, for wherein is he to be accounted of?

—All Flesh is Grass, and all the Goodliness ^{40. 6.}
thereof as the Flower of the Field.

The Grass withereth, the Flower fadeth, be- ^{7.}
cause the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it:
surely the People is Grass. v. 8.

The first Man is of the Earth, earthy, &c. ¹ Cor. 15. 47.

—As the Flower of the Grass, he (*the Rich*) ^{Jam. 1. 10.}
shall pass away. v. 11.

—What is your *Life*? it is (*or for it is*) even ^{4. 14.}
a Vapour that appeareth for a little time, and
then vanisheth away. v. 13, 15.

For all (*or for that all*) Flesh is as Grass, and ¹ Pet. 1. 24.
all the Glory of *Man* as the Flower of Grass.
The Grass withereth, and the Flower thereof
falleth away.

See *Death. Grave. Life. Mortal.*

*Man inward and outward, old and new Man,
and new Creature.*

For which cause we faint not, but though ^d 2 Cor. 4. 16.
our *outward Man* perish, yet the *inward Man* is
renewed day by day. v. 17, 18.

If any Man be in Christ, he is (*or let him be*) ^e 5. 17
a *new Creature*: old things are passed away, be-
hold all things are become new.

^a Job 4. 19. Ps. 62. 9.

^b Pl. 109. 23.

^c Ps. 146. 34.

^d Ro. 7. 22. Eph. 3. 16.

^e Eph. 2. 15.

Gal. 6. 15. In Christ Jesus neither Circumcision, availeth any thing, nor Uncircumcision, but a *new Creature*.

^a Eph. 4. 22. That ye put off—the *old man* which is corrupt, according to the deceitful Lusts. See v. 23.

24. And that ye put on the *new Man*, which after God is created in Righteousness, and true Holiness, (*or Holiness of Truth*.) See c. 2. 10.

Col. 3. 8. Now also put off all these, Anger, &c.

9. —Seeing that ye have put off the *old Man* with his Deeds.

10. And have put on the *new Man* which is renewed in Knowledge after the Image of him that created him. v. 11, 12, 13, 14.

See *Born again*, &c. *Christ Jesus*.
Manlayer. See *Murder*.

Marry, Marriage.

Lu. 20. 34. —The Children of this World *marry* and are given in *Marriage*.

^b 35. But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that World—neither *marry*, nor are given in *Marriage*.

The Apostle Paul treats of Marriage in the 1 of Cor. chap. 7. throughout.

^c 2 Cor. 6. 14. Be not unequally yoked with Unbelievers: for what Fellowship hath Righteousness with Unrighteousness? and what Communion hath Light with Darkness? v. 15, 16.

^d 1 Tim. 4. 1. —Some shall depart from the Faith, giving heed to seducing Spirits, and Doctrines of Devils.

3. Forbidding to *marry*, &c.

^a Ro. 6. 6.

^b Mat. 22. 30. Mar. 12. 25.

^c Deu. 7. 3. 1 Cor. 10. 21. Eph. 5. 11.

^d Rev.

9. 29.

I will that ye younger Women marry, bear Children, guide the House, &c. v. 11, 12, 13. 1 Tim. 5. 14.

Marriage is honourable in all, and the Bed undefiled, &c. Heb. 13. 4.

See *Adultery. Fornication. Husbands and Wives. Whoredom.*

Master and Lord Christ. See Lord.

Masters and Servants.

A wise *Servant* shall have rule over a Son that causeth Shame; and shall have part of the Inheritance among the Brethren. Plo. 17. 2.

He that delicately bringeth up his *Servant* from a Child, shall have him become his Son at the length. 29. 21.

No Man can serve two *Masters*; for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or he will hold to the one, and despise the other; ye cannot serve God and Mammon. a Mat. 6. 24.

Servants be obedient unto them that are your *Masters*, according to the Flesh, with Fear and Trembling, in Singleness of your Heart, as unto Christ. Eph. 6. 5.

Not with Eye-Service, as Men-pleasers, but as *Servants* of Christ, doing the Will of God from the Heart. 6.

With good Will doing Service, as to the Lord, and not to Men. v. 8. 7.

And ye *Masters* do the same thing unto them, forbearing (or moderating) threatening, knowing that your *Master* (some read both your and their *Master*) also is in Heaven, neither is there any respect of Persons with him. 9.

Servants obey in all things your *Masters*, according to the Flesh, not with Eye Service as Col. 3. 22.

^a Lu. 16. 13. Gal. 1. 10. Jam. 4. 4. 1 Joh. 2. 15.

Men-pleasers, but in Singleness of Heart, fearing God.

Col. 3. 23. And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily as to the Lord, and not unto Men.

^a 24. Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the Reward of Inheritance, for ye serve the Lord Christ.

4. 1. *Masters* give unto your *Servants* that which is just, and equal, knowing that ye also have a *Master* in Heaven.

1 Tim. 6. 1. Let as many *Servants* as are under the Yoke, count their own *Masters* worthy of all Honour, that the Name of God, and his Doctrine be not blasphemed.

2. And they that have believing *Masters*, let them not despise them, because they are Brethren: but rather do them *Service*, because they are faithful (*or believing*) and beloved, partakers of the Benefit. These things teach and exhort.

Tit. 2. 9. Exhort *Servants* to be obedient unto their own *Masters*, and to please them well, in all things, not answering again, (*or gainsaying*).

10. Not purloining, but shewing all good Fidelity; that they may adorn the Doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

1 Pet. 2. 18. *Servants* be subject to your *Masters*, with all Fear, not only to the Good and Gentle, but also to the Froward.

19. For this is thankworthy (*or Esteem*) if a Man for Conscience toward God endure Grief, suffering wrongfully.

20. For what Glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your Faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable (*or thank*) with God.

v. 21.

^a Eph. 6. 8.

Measure

Measure and Weight. See *Weight*.

Meat. See *Bread. Corn. Eat. Harvest.*

Husbandman. Plenty of Food.

Mediator and Messiah.

—We have found the *Messiah*, which is being interpreted the Christ, (or the *Anointed*.) Joh. 1. 41.

—I know that *Messiah* cometh, which is called Christ; when he is come, he will tell us all things. 4. 25.

Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he. a 26.

There is one God, and one *Mediator* between God and Men, the Man Christ Jesus. 1 Tim. 2. 5.

Who gave himself a Ransom for all to be testified (or a *testimony*) in due time. b 6.

—He is *Mediator* of a better Covenant (or *Testament*) which was established upon better Promises. v. 5. Heb. 8. 6.

—He is the *Mediator* of the New Testament, that by means of Death, for the Redemption of the Transgressions that were under the first Testament, they which are called might receive the Promise of eternal Inheritance. c 9. 15.

And to Jesus the *Mediator* of the new Covenant (or *Testament*) &c. See v. 22, 23. 12. 24.

See *Christ. Son of God. Redeemer. Saviour.*

Meekness and Gentleness.

(Now the Man Moses was very *meek*, above all the Men which were upon the Face of the Earth.) Num. 12. 3.

The *Meek* will he guide in Judgment: and the *Meek* will he teach his Way. Pf. 25. 9.

^a Joh. 9. 37. ^b Mat. 20. 28. ^c Ro. 5. 6.
Heb. 7. 22. 1 Pet. 3. 18.

202 ME A SUMMARY ME

- ^a Ps. 37. 11. The *Meek* shall inherit the Earth : and shall delight themselves in the abundance of Peace.
76. 9. When God arose to Judgment to save all the *Meek* of the Earth.
- ^b 147. 6. The Lord lifteth up the *Meek*, he casteth the Wicked down to the Ground.
149. 4. The Lord taketh pleasure in his People : he will beautify the *Meek* with Salvation.
- Zeph. 2. 3. Seek ye the Lord, all ye *Meek* of the Earth—seek Righteousness, seek *Meekness*—
- Mat. 5. 5. Blessed are the *Meek* : for they shall inherit the Earth.
- ^c 11. 29. *Christ said*—learn of me, for I am *meek* and lowly in Heart, and ye shall find rest unto your Souls.
- ^d 2 Cor. 10. 1. I Paul beseech you by the *Meekness* and *Gentleness* of Christ, &c.
- Gal. 5. 22. The Fruit of the Spirit is Love, &c.
23. *Meekness*, &c.
6. 1. —If (or *although*) a Man be overtaken in a Fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the Spirit of *Meekness*, &c.
- Eph. 4. 1. —Walk worthy of the Vocation wherewith ye are called.
2. With all Lowliness and *Meekness*, &c.
- Col. 3. 12. Put on—*Meekness*, Long-Suffering.
- 1 Tim. 6. 11. —Follow after—*Meekness*.
- 2 Tim. 2. 24. The Servant of the Lord must—be *gentle* unto all Men, &c.
25. In *Meekness* instructing those that oppose themselves, &c.
- Tit. 3. 1. Put them in mind, &c.
2. —To be gentle, shewing all *Meekness* unto all Men.

^a 1 Cor. 22. 26.
^d Ro. 12. 1.

^b Ps. 146. 9.

^c Zec. 9. 9.

—Receive

—Receive with *Meekness*, the engrafted Word, Jam. 1. 21.

&c.

Who is a wise Man?—let him shew out of a good Conversation, his Works with *Meekness* of Wisdom. 3. 13.

The Wisdom that is from above is—gentle, and easy to be entreated, &c. 17.

—The Ornament of a *meek* and quiet Spirit 1Pet. 3. 4. —is in the sight of God of great Price.

—Be ready always to give an Answer to every Man—with *Meekness* and Fear, (or Reverence.)

See *Humility*, *Pride*.

Mercy and Compassion in God, and Men.

David said—let me fall into the hand of the Lord (for very great (or many) are his *Mercies*) but let me not fall into the hands of Man. 1Chro. 21. 13.

—Unto thee, O Lord, belongeth *Mercy*, &c. Pf. 62. 12.

Thou, O Lord, art a God full of *Compassion*, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in *Mercy* and Truth. a 86. 15. v. 5.

The Lord is *merciful* and gracious, slow to Anger, and plenteous in *Mercy*, (or great of *Mercy*.) b 103. 8. v. 9, 10.

For as the Heaven is high above the Earth: (or according to the Height of the Heaven) so great is his *Mercy* towards them that fear him. 11. v. 13, 14.

The *Mercy* of the Lord is from Everlasting to Everlasting, upon them that fear him, &c. 17. v. 18.

—The Lord is gracious, and full of *Compassion*. 111. 4.

^a Ex. 34. 6, 7. Num. 14. 18. Neh. 9. 17. Pf. 130.

7. Joel 2. 12, 13.

^b Deu. 5. 10.

19

O

Pf. 118. 1. O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: because his Mercy endureth for ever. v. 23, 4. and Psal. 136, *throughout*.

145. 8. The Lord is—full of *Compassion*—and of great *Mercy*, (or *great in Mercy*.)

9. The Lord is good to all: and his tender *Mercies* are over all his Works.

a Prov. 3. 4. Let not *Mercy* and Truth forsake thee: bind them about thy Neck, write them upon the Table of thine Heart.

11. 17. Ther *merciful* Man doth good to his own Soul: but he that is cruel, troubleth his own Flesh.

12. 10. A Righteous Man regardeth the Life of his Beast: but the tender *Mercies* (or *Bowels*) of the Wicked are cruel.

b 14. 21. —He that hath *Mercy* on the Poor, happy is he.

16. 49. 15. Can a Woman forget her sucking Child, that she shou'd not have *Compassion*, (or *from having Compassion*) on the Son of her Womb? yea, they may forget, yet will not I forget thee. See v. 14, 16.

c 54. 7. For a small Moment (saith God) have I forsaken thee, but with great *Mercies* will I gather thee.

d 8. In a little Wrath, I hid my Face from thee for a Moment? but with everlasting Kindness will I have *Mercy* on thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer. v. 10.

e La. 3. 22. It is of the Lord's *Mercies* that we are not consumed, because his *Compassions* fail not.

23. They are new every Morning, &c.

31. For the Lord will not cast off for ever.

32. For though he cause Grief, yet will he have

a Pro. 6. 21. & 7. 3.

c Pf. 30. 5. 2 Cor. 4. 17.

e Mal. 3. 6.

b Pf. 112. 9.

d If. 55. 3.

Compassion, according to the multitude of his *Mercies*.

I desired *Mercy*, and not Sacrifice, &c. a Hof. 6. 6;

Jonah prayed unto the Lord, and said— b Jonah 4. 2.

I knew that thou art a gracious God and *merciful*, &c.

—What doth the Lord require of thee?—but Mic. 6. 8.
to love *Mercy*, &c.

Who is a God like unto thee?—he delight- c 7. 18.
eth in *Mercy*.

—He will have *Compassion* upon us, &c. 19.

O Lord—in Wrath remember *Mercy*. d Hab. 3. 2.

Thus speaketh the Lord—shew *Mercy* and *Compassion* every Man to his Brother. Zec. 7. 9.

Blessed are the *Merciful*: for they shall obtain *Mercy*. e Mat. 5. 7.

Go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will f 9. 13.
have *Mercy*, and not Sacrifice, &c. See c. 12. 7.

God's *Mercy* is on them that fear him from g Lu. 1. 50.
Generation to Generation.

—He is kind even unto the unthankful, and h 6. 35.
to the evil.

Be ye therefore *Merciful*, as your Father also 36.
is *Merciful*.

God saith to Moses, I will have *Mercy* on i Rom. 9. 15.
whom I will have *Mercy*, and I will have *Com-*
passion on whom I will have *Compassion*.

So that it is not of him that willeth, nor of 16.
him that runneth, but of God that sheweth
Mercy.

—He that sheweth *Mercy*, (let him do it) 12. 8.
with chearfulness.

^a 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 50. 8. Pro. 21. 3. Is. 1.

11. Mat. 9. 13. & 12. 7. ^b Ps. 86. 5. Joel 2.

13. ^c Ps. 103. 9. ^d Is. 58. 6. Mat. 23. 23.

^e Mat. 6. 14. Mar. 11. 25. ^f Mic. 6. 8. ^g Ex.

20. 6. ^h Mat. 5. 45, &c. ⁱ Ex. 33. 19.

Put

- ^a Col. 3. 12. Put on—Bowels of *Mercies*, &c.
^b 1 Tim. 1. 23. Who was before a Blasphemer—but I obtain'd
^{23.} *Mercy*, because I did it ignorantly, &c. v. 16.
² Tim. 1. 16. The Lord give *Mercy* unto the House of Onephorus, &c. v. 17, 18. and c. 4. 19.
 Tit. 3. 5. —According to his *Mercy* he saved us, &c.
 Heb. 8. 12. I will be *merciful* to their Unrighteousness, &c.
 e Jam. 2. 13. He shall have Judgment without *Mercy*, that hath shewed no *Mercy*: and *Mercy* rejoiceth (or *glorieth*) against judgment.
 d 5. 11. —The Lord is very pitiful, and of tender *Mercy*.
 1 Pet. 3. 8. —Have *Compassion* one of another—be pitiful, be courteous.
 e 1 Joh. 3. 17. Whofo hath this World's good, and seeth his Brother have need, and shutteth up his Bowels of *Compassion* from him, how dwelleth the Love of God in him?

See *Charity. Communicate. Forgiving others. Hospitality. Kindness. Love to one another.*

Messiah. See *Mediator.*

Mind, to be of one Mind. See *Union of Christians.*

Ministers. See *Apostles. Bishops.*

Ministring to the Necessitous. See *Alms. Charity. Communicate. Hospitality. Kindness. Liberality. Love brotherly. Mercy.*

^a Eph. 4. 2, 32.

^b Act. 8. 3. & 9. 1.

¹ Cor. 15. 9. Phil. 3. 6.

^c Mat. 6. 15. &

18. 35. & 25. 41, 42, 43. 1 Joh. 4. 17. ^d Numb.

14. 18.

^e Deu. 15. 7. Lu. 3. 11. 1 Joh.

4. 20.

Miracles.

Miracles.

Jesus of Nazareth, a Man approved of God ^a Act. 2. 22, among you, by *Miracles*, and Wonders and Signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know.

God also bearing Witness (to the Lord and ^b Heb. 2. 4. them that heard him, v. 3.) both with Signs, and Wonders, and with divers *Miracles*, and Gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own Will.

*Some of the Miracles wrought by our Lord
Jesus Christ.*

Stilleth the Tempest on the Sea. Driveth out the Devils out of the two Men possessed among the Gergezens. *Mat.* 8. 26, 28, &c. *Mar.* 5. 2. *Lu.* 4. 33. *Lu. c.* 8. 1, 2.

He cured the Sick of the Palsy, whom they brought on a Bed to him. The Woman who had the bloody Issue, cured by touching his Garment. Raised from the dead Jairus's Daughter. Giveth Sight to two blind Men. Healeth a dumb Man possessed of a Devil. *Mat.* 9. 2, 6, 7, 20, 25, 28, 32. *Mar.* 2. 3, 4. *Mar.* 9. 20. *Lu.* 8. 44.

The Five Loaves, and the Two Fishes, wherewith he fed Five Thousand. He walked on the Sea. *Mat.* 14. 15, 16, 25. *Lu.* 9. 13, 14. *Joh.* 6. 5, 6, &c.

He cured the Daughter of the Woman of Canaan, who was vexed with a Devil. He cured Multitudes. With seven Loaves and a few little Fishes, he fed Four Thousand Men, besides Women and Children. *Mat.* 15. 22, 30, 31, 33, 34, &c.

^a Acts 10. 38.

^b Mar. 16. 20. Acts 14. 3.

He cureth two other blind Men. *Mat.* 20. 30, &c.

The Graves were opened, and many of the Bodies of the Saints arose, and went into the City. *Mat.* 27. 51, 52, 53, 54.

He cured the blind Man with Spittle. *Mar.* 8. 22, 23, &c.

He healed the Centurion's Servant: raised the Widow's only Son from the Dead, when they were carrying him to be buried. *Lu.* 7. 2, 3, &c. 11. 12, 13, &c.

He made the Woman straight, who had by reason of an Infirmary eighteen Years, been bowed, and cou'd not stand up. *Lu.* 13. 11, 12, 13.

Christ healed the Ear with a Touch, which the Disciples had cut off. *Lu.* 22. 51.

He restored Sight to another blind Man. *Lu.* 18. 41, 42, 43.

He turned Water into Wine at the Marriage-Feast in Cana. *Joh.* 2. 7, 8, 9, 11.

He healed the Nobleman's Son by his Word, which the Nobleman believed, and found that his Child mended the same hour Christ spake. *Joh.* 4. 47, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54.

He restored Sight to the Man who was born blind: he anointed his Eyes with Clay and Spittle, and bid him wash, &c. *Joh.* 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7.

He raised Lazarus from the dead, after he had been laid in his Grave four Days. *Joh.* 11. 17, 43, 44, 45.

See the Resurrection of Christ from the dead.

Mirth, &c. and Laughter.

^a *Pro.* 15. A merry Heart maketh a chearful Countenance.

^a *Pro.* 12. 25.

nance;

nance: but by Sorrow of the Heart, the Spirit is broken.

All the Days of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a *merry* Heart hath a continual Feast. Pro. 15. 15.

A *merry* Heart doth good like a Medicine: (or to a Medicine) but a broken Spirit drieth the Bones. 17. 22.

I said in mine Heart, go to, now I will prove thee with *Mirth*, therefore enjoy Pleasure: and behold this also is Vanity. Ecl. 2. 1.

I said of *Laughter* it is mad: and of *Mirth* what doth it? See c. 3. 4. a 2.

Sorrow (or *Anger*) is better than *Laughter*: for by the Sadness of the Countenance, the Heart is made better. v. 2. 7. 3.

The Heart of the Wise is in the House of Mourning, but the Heart of Fools is in the House of *Mirth*. v. 5. 4.

For as the crackling of Thorns under a Pot, so is the Laughter of the Fool: this also is Vanity. 6.

I commended *Mirth*, because a Man hath no better thing under the Sun, than to eat, and to drink and to be *merry*: for that shall abide with him of his Labour, the Days of his Life which God giveth him under the Sun. b 8. 15.

Go thy way, eat thy Bread with Joy, and drink thy Wine with a *merry* Heart; for God now accepteth thy Works. 9. 7.

A Feast is made for *Laughter*, and Wine maketh *merry*, (or maketh glad the Life.) c 10. 19.

The rich Man's Saying, Lu. 12.

I will say to my Soul, Soul thou hast much Goods laid up for many Years, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be *merry*. v. 20. d 19.

^a Pro. 14. 13. ^b Ecl. 2. 24. & 3. 12, 22. & 5.

18. & 9. 7. ^c Psal. 104. 15. ^d Ecl. 11.

9. 1 Cor. 15. 32. Ja. 5. 5.

—Let

- Lu. 15. 23. —Let us eat and be *merry*.
 24. For this my Son was dead, and is alive again,
&c. v. 29.
 32. It was meet that we shou'd make *merry* and
 be glad, *&c.*
 a Ja. 5. 13. —Is any *merry*, let him sing Psalms.
 See *Joy. Sorrow.*

Mischief.

- b Job 15. 35. (*Hypocrites*) conceive *Mischief*, and bring
 forth Vanity (*or Iniquity*) and their Belly prepar-
 eth Deceit.
 c Pf. 28. 3. Draw me not away with the Wicked—which
 speak Peace to their Neighbours, but *Mischief*
 is in their Hearts.
 d 36. 4. (*The wicked*) deviseth *Mischief* (*or Vanity*) up-
 on his Bed.
 140. 1. —Preserve me from the violent Man (*or Man*
of Violences) v. 4.
 e 2. Which imagine *Mischiefs* in their Heart, *&c.*
 v. 9.
 f Prov. 4. 14. —Go not in the way of evil Men.
 16. For they sleep not except they have done
Mischief: and their Sleep is taken away, unless
 they cause some to fall.
 6. 14. (*A wicked Man*)—deviseth *Mischief* continu-
 ally, *&c.* v. 18.
 g 10. 23. It is a Sport to a Fool to do *Mischief*: but a
 Man of Understanding hath Wisdom.
 h 11. 27. He that diligently seeketh Good, procureth
 Favour: but he that seeketh *Mischief*, it shall
 come unto him.

a Eph. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16. b Pf. 7. 14. Hof.
 10. 13. c Pf. 12. 2. & 55. 21. & 62. 4. Jer. 9.
 8. d Mic. 2. 1. e Pf. 56. 6. f If. 57.
 20. g Pro. 14. 9. & 15. 21. h Pf. 7. 15.
 16. & 15. 16. & 10. 2. & 57. 6.

There

There shall no Evil happen to the just: but the Pro. 12. 21.
Wicked shall be filled with *Mischief*.

(*Evil Men*)—their Lips talk of *Mischief*. 124. 2.

He that deviseth to do Evil, shall be called a 8,
mischievous Person.

—The Wicked shall fall into *Mischief*. 16.

Happy is the Man that feareth alway; but he b 28. 14.
that hardeneth his Heart, shall fall into *Mischief*.

—They conceive *Mischief*, and bring forth c If. 59. 4.
Iniquity.

Then *Saul* said (to *Elymas* the Sorcerer. v. 8.) d Act. 13. 10.
O full of all Subtilty, and all *Mischief*, thou
Child of the Devil, thou Enemy of all Righte-
ousness; wilt thou not cease to pervert the
right Ways of the Lord?

Mite. See *Widow*.

Mockers, Scoffers, and Scorners.

—There came forth little Children out of the 2 King. 2.
City, and *mocked* him, and said unto him (*Eli* 23.

Isa) Go up thou bald Head, go up thy bald
Head.

—And there came forth two She-Bears out 24.
of the Wood, and tare Forty and Two Chil-
dren of them, &c.

Blessed is the Man, &c. who sitteth not in e Pl. 1. 1.
the Seat of the *scornful*.

Surely (*the Lord*) *scorneth* the *Scorners*, &c. f Pro. 3. 34.

A wise Son heareth his Father's Instruction: 13. 1
but a *Scorner* heareth not Rebuke.

Fools make a *Mock* at Sin, &c. c. 10. 23. 14. 9.

A *Scorner* loveth not one that reproveth him: 15. 12.
neither will he go unto the wise.

Who so *mocketh* the Poor, reproacheth his Ma- 17. 5.
ker, &c. c. 14. 31.

^a Pl. 10. 7.

^b Pro. 23. 17.

^c Pl. 7. 14.

^d Mat. 13. 38. ^e Pl. 26. 4. ^f Ja. 4. 6. ^g Pct. 5. 5.

Judg-

Pro. 19. 29. Judgments are prepared for *Scorners* and Stripes for the Back of Fools.

a 22. 10. Cast out the *Scorner*, and Contention shall go out; yea Strife, and Reproach shall cease.

Heb. 11. 36. Others had Trial of cruel *Mockings*, &c.

b 2Pet. 3. 3. —There shall come in the last days *Scoffers*, walking after their own Lusts. Jude 18.

Moderation.

e Phil. 4. 5. Let your *Moderation* be known unto all Men; the Lord is at hand.

See *Charity. Love Brotherly. Peace.*

Modest and Chaste.

d 1Tim. 2. 9. (*I will*)—that Women adorn themselves in *modest* Apparel, with Shame-facedness and Sobriety, &c.

Tit. 2. 5. —(*Teach the Women*)—to be *chaste*, keepers at home, &c.

f 1Pet. 3. 2. —*Chaste* Conversation, coupled with Fear.

See *Defile. Wives. Women. Uncleaness. Whore.*

Money.

Ecl. 10. 19. —*Money* answereth all things.

1Tim. 6. 10. The Love of *Money* is the Root of all Evil, &c.

See *Covetousness. Riches. Wealth.*

Mortal and Immortal.

f Job 4. 17. Shall *mortal* Man be more just than God? Shall a Man be more pure than his Maker?

1Cor. 15. 53. This *Corruptible* must put on Incorruption, and this *Mortal* must put on *Immortality*.

a Ps. 101. 5.

b 1Tim. 4. 1. 2Tim. 3. 1.

c Heb. 10. 25. Ja. 5. 9. 2Pet. 3. 8, 9.

d 1Pet. 3. 3.

e 1Pet. 2. 12.

f Job 9. 2.

—Then

—Then shall be brought to pass the Saying ¹Cor. 15. 54. that is written, Death is swallowed up in Victory. ^{v.} 55, 56, 57.

—That *Mortality* might be swallowed up of ²Cor. 5. 4. Life.

—Jesus Christ hath abolished Death, and hath ²Tim. 1. brought Life and *Immortality* to Light, through ^{10.} the Gospel.

See *Death. Life eternal. Life of Man.*

Frail, &c.

Mote. See Beam.

Mothers. See Fathers.

Mouth. See Defile. Evil speaking. Words.

Murder. Kill and Manslaying.

See the *Sixth Commandment. Ex. 20. 13.*

Deu. 5. 17.

Who so sheddeth Man's Blood, by Man shall ^bGen. 9. 6. his Blood be shed; for in the Image of God made he Man.

He that smiteth a Man so that he die, shall ^{Ex. 21. 12.} be surely put to Death.

And if a Man lie not in wait, but God delivereth him into his Hands, then I will appoint thee a Place whither he shall flee. ^{c 13.}

But if a Man come presumptuously upon his Neighbour to slay him with Guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar that he may die. ^{14.}

Lev. 24. 17. Num. 35. 31. Deu. 19. 21.

—There shall be fix Cities for Refuge, which ^{Num. 35. 6.} ye shall appoint for the *Manslayer* that he may flee thither, *&c. v. 11.*

—That the *Manslayer* die not, until he stand ^{12.} before the Congregation in Judgment. ^{v. 14, 15.}

Deu. 19. 2.

^a Heb. 2. 14.

^b Gen. 4. 10. *Lev. 24. 17.*

Mat. 26. 52. Rev. 13. 10. 1 Num. 35. 11.

Deut. 19. 3.

The

The Case of wilful Murder, and accidental Killing, stated. *Num.* 35. 16, 17, &c. *Deu.* 19. 4, 5, 6, 10, 11, 12, 13.

Jos. 20. 3. The *Slayer* that *killeth* any Person unawares, and unwittingly, may flee thither, &c. *v.* 2, 4, 5, 6.

Job 24. 14. The *Murderer* rising with the Light, *killeth* the Poor and Needy; and in the Night is as a Thief.

a Ps. 10. 8. The wicked (*v.* 4.) sitteth in the lurking Places of the Villages; in the secret Places doth he *murder* the Innocent: his Eyes are privily set (*or hide themselves*) against the Poor.

Pro. 6. 16, 17. (The Lord doth hate)—Hands that shed innocent Blood.

28. 17. A Man that doth Violence to the Blood of any Person shall flee to the Pit, let no Man stay him.

b Mat. 19. 18. —Jesus said, thou shalt do no *Murder*, &c.

Jo. 8. 44. —The Devil—was a *Murderer* from the Beginning, &c.

Ro. 1. 29. —Full of Envy, *Murder*, &c.

c Ja. 2. 11. He that said, do not commit Adultery; said also, do not *kill*, &c.

1 Jo. 3. 15. Whosoever hateth his Brother, is a *Murderer*; and ye know that no *Murderer* hath eternal Life abiding in him.

d Rev. 21. 8. —*Murderers*—shall have their Part in the Lake which burneth with Fire and Brimstone, &c.

e 22. 15. Without are Dogs—and *Murderers*, &c.

Mystery.

f 1 Cor. 15. 51. Behold I shew you a *Mystery*: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed.

a Ps. 17. 11. *Hab.* 3. 14.

Deu. 5. 17. *e Ex.* 20. 13, 14.

Gal. 5. 21. *1 Tim.* 1. 9.

f Phil. 3. 21. *1 Thes.* 4. 15, 16, 17.

b Ex. 20. 13.

d Mat. 5. 21, 22.

e Rev. 9. 21.

Without

Without controverſy great is the *Mystery* of ^a 1 Tim. 3. Godlineſs: God was manifeſt in the Fleſh, ju-^{16.} ſtified in the Spirit, ſeen of Angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the World, received up into Glory.

Neighbour and Brother.

THou ſhalt not remove thy *Neighbours* Land-^b Deu. 19. mark, which they of old time have ſet in ^{14.} thine Inheritance, &c.

Curſed be he that removeth his *Neighbour's* ^{27. 17.} Land-mark, &c.

Curſed be he that ſmiteth his *Neighbour* ſe- ^{24.} cretly.

Deviſe not (*or practice no*) Evil againſt thy ^{Pro. 3. 29.} *Neighbour*, ſince he dwelleth ſecurely by thee. ^{v. 28.}

He that deſpiſeth his *Neighbour*, ſinneth, &c. ^{14. 21.}

He that is firſt in his own Cauſe, ſeemeth juſt: ^{18. 17.} but his *Neighbor* cometh and ſearcheth him.

Debate thy Cauſe with thy *Neighbour* him- ^{c 25. 9.} ſelf; and diſcover not a Secret to another, (*or diſcover not the Secret of another.*)

Leſt he that heareth it put thee to ſhame, ^{Pro. 25. 10.} and thine Infamy turn not away.

Withdraw thy Foot from thy *Neighbour's* ^{17.} Houſe, (*or let thy Foot be ſeldom in thy Neigh- bour's Houſe*) leſt he be weary of thee (*or full of thee*) and ſo hate thee.

—Better is a *Neighbour* that is near, than a ^{d 27. 10.} Brother far off.

^a Joh. 1. 14. Act. 1. 9. Col. 1. 27. 1 Joh. 1. 2.
^b Pro. 22. 28. Hoſ. 5. 10. ^c Mat. 5. 25. &
18. 25. ^d Pro. 17. 17. & 18. 24.

- Is. 41. 6. They helped every one his *Neighbour*, and every one said to his *Brother*, be of good Courage, (or be strong.)
- a Jer. 9. 4. Take ye heed every one of his *Neighbour* (or *Friend*;) and trust ye not in any *Brother*; for every *Brother* will utterly supplant, and every *Neighbour* will walk with Slanders.
5. And they will deceive (or mock) every one his *Neighbour*, &c. v. 8.
- Zec. 8. 17. Let none of you imagine Evil in your Hearts against his *Neighbour*. c. 7. 10.
- Lu. 10. 29. —Who is my *Neighbour*?
30. —A certain Man fell among Thieves, &c.
31. By chance a Priest, 32. And a Levite saw him, and passed by on the other side. 33. But a certain Samaritan—when he saw him had Compassion on him. v. 34, 35.
36. Which of these three was *Neighbour* unto him that fell among the Thieves?
37. —He that shewed Mercy on him: Then said Jesus, go and do thou likewise.
- b Ro. 15. 2. Let every one of us please his *Neighbour* for his good, &c.

See *Friend*. Love to one another.

New Creature. See *Man new*.

Night and Day.

- Pf. 19. 2. *Day* unto *Day* uttereth Speech, and *Night* after *Night* sheweth Knowledge.
- c 74. 16. The *Day* is thine, the *Night* also is thine: thou hast prepared the Light and the Sun. v. 17.
- d 139. 12. Yea the Darknes hideth not (or darkeneth not) from thee; but the *Night* shineth as the *Day*,

a Jer. 12. 6. Mic. 7. 5, 6.
& 10. 24, 33.

b 1 Cor. 9. 19, 22.
c Gen. 1. 14, &c.

d Job 26. 6. & 34. 22. Dan. 2. 22. Heb. 4. 13.

the

the Darknefs and the Light are both alike to thee, (or as is the Darknefs, fo is the Light.)

See Darknefs and Light.

Obedience and Difobedience.

YE shall walk after the Lord your God, and Deu. 13. 4.
 fear him, and keep his Commandments,
 and obey his Voice, and you shall ferve him,
 and cleave unto him.

—Obey God's Voice, according to all that I a 30. 2.
 command thee, thou and thy Children, with all
 thine Heart, and with all thy Soul.

—To obey is better than Sacrifice. b 1 Sam. 15.

If they obey and ferve him (God) they shall 22.
 fpend their days in Prosperity, and their years Job 36. 11.
 in Pleafures.

But if they obey not, they shall perifh by the 12.
 Sword (or pafs away by the Sword) and they
 fhall die without Knowledge.

Thus faith the Lord, &c. See v. 22. Jer. 7. 27.

—Obey my Voice and I will be your God, c 23.
 and ye fhall be my People; and walk ye in all
 the Ways that I have commanded you, that it
 may be well unto you.

—Obey, I befcech thee, the Voice of the Lord 38. 20.
 —fo it fhall be well unto thee, and thy Soul
 fhall live.

Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, 42. 6.
 we will obey the Voice of the Lord our God—
 that it may be well with us when we obey the
 Voice of the Lord our God.

^a Ex. 15. 26. Deut. 5. 32, 33. & 11. 1, & 12. 32.

^b Hof. 6. 6. Mat. 9. 13. & 12. 7.

^c Ex. 19. 5.

Deu. 6. 3.

1218 OB A SUMMARY OB

Act. 5. 29. Peter said—we ought to *obey* God rather than Men. c. 4. 19.

32. —The Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that *obey* him. c. 2. 4.

a Rom. 2. 8. Unto them—that *obey* not the Truth, but *obey* Unrighteousness, Indignation and Wrath.

5. 19. As by one Man's *Disobedience* many were made Sinners: so by the *Obedience* of one shall many be made righteous.

b 6. 16. Know ye not to whom you yield yourselves Servants to *obey*, his Servants ye are to whom ye *obey*, whether of Sin unto Death, or of *Obedience* unto Righteousness. v. 12.

Gal. 3. 1. O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you that you should not *obey* the Truth? &c. c. 5. 7.

c 1 Pet. 1. 14. As *obedient* Children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former Lusts, &c.

4. 17. —What shall the End be of them that *obey* not the Gospel of God?

See *Commandments*. *Fear of God*. *Holiness*.
Love to God. *Serving God*. *Worship*.

Offences.

Mat. 18. 7. Wo unto the World because of *Offences*, for it must needs be that *Offences* come: but woe to that Man by whom the *Offence* cometh.

Lu. 17. 1. —It is impossible but that *Offences* will come: but woe unto him thro' whom they come.

d 2. It were better for him that a Mill-stone were hanged about his Neck, and he cast into the Sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

e Act. 25. 8. Paul—answered for himself, neither against the Law of the Jews, neither against the Temple,

a 2 Thes. 1. 8.

b Joh. 8. 34. 2 Pet. 2. 19.

c Rom. 12. 2.

d Mat. 18. 6. Mar. 9. 42.

e Acts 6. 13. & 24. 12. & 28. 17.

nor yet against Cæsar, have I *offended* any thing at all.

—All things indeed are pure but it is evil for a Rom. 14. that Man who eateth with *Offence*. v. 14. 20.

It is good neither to eat Flesh, nor to drink Wine, nor any thing whereby thy Brother stumbleth, or is *offended*, or is made weak. b 21.

I beseech you, Brethren, mark them which cause Divisions, and *Offences*—and avoid them. 16. 17.

Give none *Offence*, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles (*or Greeks*) nor to the Church of God. c 1 Cor. 10. 32.

Giving no *Offence* in any thing, &c. 2 Cor. 6. 3.

In many things we *offend* all, &c. d Jam. 3. 2.

Offering of Christ unto God. See Appearing of Christ.

Old Age, aged Men and Women.

Thou shalt rise up before the hoary Head, and honour the Face of the *old* Man, and fear thy God—e Lev. 19. 32.

I said Days should speak, and multitude of Years teach Wisdom. v. 6. Job 32. 7.

Now when I am *old* and gray-headed (*or un- to old Age and gray Hairs*) O God forsake me not, &c. v. 9. Pl. 71. 18.

The hoary Head is a Crown of Glory, if it be found in the Way of Righteousness. Pro. 16. 31.

Childrens Children are the Crown of *old* Men, and the Glory of Children are their Fathers. f 17. 6.

The Glory of young Men is their Strength, and the Beauty of *old* Men is the gray Head. 20. 29.

Remember now thy Creator in the days of g Ecl. 12. 1.

^a Tit. 1. 15.

^b 1 Cor. 8. 13.

^c Rom. 14. 13.

^d Pro. 20. 9. Eccl. 7. 20. 1 Joh. 1. 8. ^e 1 Tim. 5. 1.

^f Pl. 127. 3. & 128. 3.

^g Pl. 90. 10. Pro. 22. 6.

thy Youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say I have no Pleasure in them.

Ecl. 12. 2. While the Sun, or the Light, or the Moon, or the Stars be not darkned, nor the Clouds return after the Rain.

3. In the day when the Keepers of the House shall tremble, and the strong Men shall bow themselves, and the Grinders cease because they are few, (*or the Grinders fail, because they grind little*) and those that look out of the Windows be darkned.

4. And the Doors shall be shut, in the Streets, when the Sound of the Grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the Voice of the Bird, and all the Daughters of Musick shall be brought low.

a 5. Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and Fears shall be in the way, and the Almond-Tree shall flourish, and the Grasshopper shall be a Burden, and Desire shall fail; because Man goeth to his long Home, and the Mourners go about the Streets.

6. Or ever the silver Card be loosed, or the golden Bowl be broken, or the Pitcher be broken at the Fountain, or the Wheel broken at the Cistern.

b 7. Then shall the Dust return to the Earth as it was, and the Spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

c If. 46. 4. Even to your *old Age*, I (*the Lord*) am he, and even to hoary Hairs will I carry you, &c.

Tit. 2. 1. Speak thou, &c.

d 2. That the *aged Men* be sober (*or vigilant*) grave,

^a Jer. 9. 17.

Ecl. 3. 21.

^d 1 Tim. 2. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 3.

^b Gen. 3. 19. Pf. 30. 3.

^c Pf. 91. 16. If. 63. 9.

temperate, sound in Faith, in Charity, in Patience.

The *aged Women* likewise that they be in Behaviour, as becometh Holiness (or *holy Women*) not false Accusers, (or *Make-bates*) not given to much Wine, Teachers of good things. v. 4.

See *Man's Days frail. Women. Young.*

Old Man. See new Man.

Oppression and Extortion.

Thou shalt neither vex a Stranger nor oppress him, &c. Ex. 22. 21. c. 23. 9.

If thou sell ought unto thy Neighbour, or buyest out of thy Neighbour's Hand, ye shall not oppress one another. v. 17.

Thou shalt not oppress an hired Servant, &c. a Deu. 24. v. 15. 14.

He that oppresseth the Poor, reproacheth his Maker, &c. b Pro. 14. 31.

He that oppresseth the Poor to increase his Riches, and he that giveth to the Rich, shall surely come to want. 22. 16.

Rob not the Poor because he is poor, neither oppress the afflicted in the Gate. 22.

For the Lord will plead their Cause, and spoil the Soul of them that spoiled them. c 23.

A poor Man that oppresseth the Poor is like a sweeping Rain which leaveth no Food, (or without Food.) 28. 3.

I considered all the Oppressions that are done under the Sun: and behold the Tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no Comforter, and on the side (or hand) of their Oppressors there was Power, &c. Ecl. 4. 1.

* Lev. 19. 13.
c Ps. 68. 5.

b Pro. 17. 5.

- ^a Ecl. 5. 8. If thou seekest the *Oppression* of the Poor, and violent perverting of Judgment and Justice in a Province, marvel not at the Matter (*or at the Will or Purpose*) for he that is higher than the highest regardeth, and there be higher than they.
7. 7. Surely *Oppression* maketh a wise Man mad, &c.
- If. 1. 17. —Seek Judgment, relieve (*or righten*) the *Oppressed*, &c.
5. 7. The Lord—looked for Judgment, but behold *Oppression*, (*or a Scab*) &c.
19. 20. —They shall cry unto the Lord because of the *Oppressors*, and he shall send them a Saviour, &c.
- Jer. 7. 6. If ye *oppress* not the Stranger, &c.
7. Then will I cause you to dwell in this Place, &c.
- La. 3. 34. To crush under his Feet all the Prisoners of the Earth.
35. To turn aside the Right of a Man before the Face of the most High, (*or a Superior.*)
36. To subvert a Man in his Cause the Lord approveth not, (*or seeth not.*)
- Ez. 22. 12. —Thou hast greedily gained of thy Neighbours by *Extortion*, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.
- ^b Zec. 7. 10. *Oppress* not the Widow, nor the Fatherless, the Stranger, nor the Poor, &c.
- ¹ Cor. 6. 10. Nor Thieves—nor *Extortioners* shall inherit the Kingdom of God.
- Ja. 2. 6. —Do not rich Men *oppress* you, and draw you before the Judgment-Seat?

See *Defraud. Wages. Widows, and Fatherless.*

^a Ps. 58. 1, 2. & 82. 1.
Mal. 3. 8.

^b If. 1. 23. Jer. 5. 28.

Oracles.

Oracles. See Doctrines.

Ordinances. See Commandments.

Outside, or Outwardly Religions. See Hypocrisy.

Pain. See Sickness and Recovery.

Pardon of Sins. See Forgiveness of Sins, &c.

Parents. See Children, Father, Mother.

Partiality and Respect of Persons.

To have Respect of Persons is not good: for a Pro. 28.
a Piece of Bread that Man will transgress. 21.

—Observe these things without preferring one 1 Tim. 5. 21.
before another (or without Prejudice) doing nothing by Partiality.

My Brethren, have not the Faith of our Lord b Ja. 2. 1.
Jesus Christ with respect of Persons:

For if there come into your Assembly (or Synagogue) a Man with a gold Ring, in goodly Apparel, and there come in also a poor Man in vile Raiment;

And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay Cloathing, and say unto him, sit thou here (or well or seemly) in a good Place, and say to the Poor stand thou there, or sit here under my Footstool:

Are ye not then partial in your selves, and are become Judges of evil Thoughts? v. 5, 6, 7, 8.

But if ye have respect to Persons, ye commit sin, &c.

The Wisdom that is from above—is without partiality, (or without wrangling.)

^a Pro. 18. 5. & 24. 23.

^b Mat. 22. 16.

Jude 16.

Having Mens Persons in Admiration because of Advantage.

See *Humility. Meekness.**Pastors. See Apostles. Bishops.**Patience of God and Men.*

^a Pf. 37. 7. Rest in the Lord (*or be silent in the Lord*) and wait *patiently* for him, &c.

^b Eccl. 7. 7. —The *Patient* in Spirit, is better than the Proud in Spirit. v. 8.

Lu. 21. 19. In your *Patience* possess ye your Souls.

^c Rom. 5. 3. —Tribulation worketh *Patience*.

4. And *Patience* Experience, &c.

15. 14. —That we through *Patience* might have Hope.

^d 5. Now the God of *Patience*, &c. grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Jesus.

Col. 1. 10. That ye walk worthy of the Lord, &c.

^e 11. —Unto all *Patience* and Long-suffering with Joyfulness.

¹ Thes. 5. Now we exhort (*or beseech*) you, Brethren—be *patient* towards all Men.

¹ Tim. 6. 11. —O Man of God—follow after Righteousness—*Patience*, Meekness.

² Tim. 2. The Servant of the Lord must—be gentle unto all Men—*patient* (*or forbearing*) v. 25.

3. 10. Thou hast fully known (*or thou hast been a diligent Follower of*) my Doctrine, Manner of Life, &c. *Patience*.

Tit. 2. 2. That the aged Men be—sound in Faith, in Charity, in *Patience*.

Heb. 6. 12. —Be Followers of them, who through Faith and *Patience*, inherit the Promises.

^a Pf. 62. 1. La. 3. 26.

^c Rom. 12. 12.

^e Eph. 4. 2.

^b Pro. 14. 29.

^d Mat. 18. 23. to the End.

For

For ye have need of *Patience*, that after ye ^{Heb. 10. 36.} have done the Will of God, ye might receive the Promise. v. 37.

—Let us run with *Patience* the Race that is ^{a 12. 1.} set before us.

Knowing this, that the trying of your Faith ^{Ja. 1. 3.} worketh *Patience*.

Let *Patience* have her perfect Work, that ye ^{4.} may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing. v. 19, 20.

Be *patient* (or be long patient, or suffer with long *Patience*) Brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold the Husbandman waiteth for the precious Fruits of the Earth, and hath long *Patience* for it, until he receive the early and the latter Rain. ^{5. 7.}

Be ye also *patient*, stablish your Hearts, for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh. ^{8.}

Take, my Brethren, the Prophets—for an Example of suffering Affliction and of *Patience*. ^{10.}

—Ye have heard of the *Patience* of Job, and have seen the End of the Lord, &c. ^{b 11.}

What Glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for ^{1 Pet. 2. 20.} your Faults, ye shall take it *patiently*? But if when ye do well and suffer for it, ye take it *patiently*, this is acceptable with God.

Add—to Temperance *Patience*, to *Patience* ^{2 Pet. 1. 6.} Godliness.

—Here is the *Patience* and the Faith of the ^{c Rev. 13. 10.} Saints.

See *Anger. Faith. Meekness. Sufferings.*

Peace.

Acquaint now thy self with him, and (^{d Job. 22. 21.} that is with God) be at *Peace*: thereby Good shall come unto thee.

^{a Rom. 12. 12.}

^{b Job 42. 10.}

^{c Rev.}

^{14. 12.}

^{d 1s. 27. 5.}

L 5

Great

^a Pſal. 119. 165. Great *Peace* have they which love thy Law: and nothing ſhall offend them, (*or they ſhall have no ſtumbling Block.*)

Pro. 12. 20. To the Counſellors of *Peace* is Joy.

16. 7. When a Man's Ways pleaſe the Lord, he maketh even his Enemies to be at *Peace* with him.

If. 26. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect *Peace* (*or Peace Peace*) whoſe Mind (*or Thought, or Imagination*) is ſtaid on thee, &c. v. 12.

57. 2. —The Righteous—ſhall enter into *Peace* (*or go in Peace*) &c.

19. I create the Fruit of the Lips; *Peace, Peace* to him that is afar of, and to him that is near, ſaith the Lord. v. 20.

21. There is no *Peace*, ſaith my God, to the wicked. c. 48. 22.

Jer. 6. 14. They have healed alſo the Hurt of the Daughter of my People ſlightly, ſaying, *Peace, Peace*, when there is no *Peace*. c. 8. 11. Ez. 13. 10.

Zec. 3. 19. —Love the Truth and *Peace*. v. 16.

Mar. 9. 50. —Have *Peace* one with another.

Lu. 10. 5. Into whatſoever Houſe ye enter—ſay *Peace* be to this Houſe.

6. And if the Son of *Peace* be there, your *Peace* ſhall reſt upon you: if not, it ſhall turn to you again. Mat. 10. 12, 13.

Joh. 14. 27. *Chriſt ſaid, Peace* I leave with you, my *Peace* I give unto you: not as the World giveth, give I unto you, &c.

b 16. 33. Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you (*ſaid Chriſt*) that in me ye might have *Peace*, &c.

r 20. 19. —Where the Diſciples were aſſembled—came Jeſus—and ſaith unto them, *Peace* be unto you. v. 21, 26.

^a Pro. 3. 2.

^b If. 9. 6. Rom. 5. 1. Col. 1.

20. ^c Mar. 18. 14. Luke 24. 36.

If

If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live *peaceably* with all Men. Rom. 12. 18.

Let us follow after the Things which make for *Peace*, &c. 14. 19.

Now the God of *Peace* be with you all. a 15. 33.

—Live in *Peace*, and the God of Love and *Peace* be with you. 2 Cor. 13. 11.

Christ is our *Peace*, &c. v. 15, 17.

Peace be to the Brethren, &c. b Eph. 2. 13. 6. 23.

The *Peace* of God which passeth all Understanding, shall keep your Hearts and Minds through Christ Jesus. c Phil. 4. 7.

Let the *Peace* of God rule in your Hearts, &c. d Col. 3. 15.

—Be at *Peace* among your selves. 1 Thes. 5. 13.

The Lord of *Peace* himself, give you *Peace* always, by all means, &c. 2 Thes. 3. 16.

Follow *Peace* with all Men, and Holiness, without which no Man can see the Lord. e Heb. 12. 14.

See *Humility. Meekness. Patience. Quiet.*

Perdition Son of: See Antichrist, Wicked one.

Perfection respecting God and Men.

—The Lord said unto Abraham, I am the Almighty God, walk before me, and be thou perfect, (or upright, or sincere.) f Gen. 17. 1.

Thou shalt be perfect (or upright, and sincere) with the Lord thy God. Deu. 18. 13.

I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I have walked before thee in Truth, and with a perfect Heart, and have done that which is good thy sight.—See G. 1. 38. 3. 2 Kin. 20. 3.

a Rom. 16. 20. 1 Cor. 14. 33. Phil. 4. 9.

1 Thes. 5. 23. 2 Thes. 3. 16. Heb. 13. 20.

b Act. 10. 36. c Rom. 5. 1. d Rom. 14. 17.

e 2 Tim. 2. 22. f Gen. 6. 9. 1 Kin. 24. 8. 8.

25.

And

1 Chr. 28.9. And thou, Solomon, my Son, know thou the God of thy Father, and serve him with a *perfect* Heart, and with a willing Mind: for the Lord searcheth all Hearts, and understandeth all the Imagination of the Thoughts, &c.

Job 1. 8. —My Servant Job: there is none like him in the Earth, a *perfect* and an upright Man, one that feareth God, and escheweth Evil. See c. 2. 3.

8. 20. Behold, God will not cast away a *perfect* Man—

11. 7. —Canst thou find out the Almighty unto *Perfection*?

Ps 37. 37. Mark the *perfect* Man, and behold the upright, for the End of that Man is Peace.

101. 2. I will behave myself wisely in a *perfect* way—
I will walk within my House with a *perfect* Heart.

6. —He that walketh in a *perfect* way (or *perfect in the way*) he shall serve me. v. 7.

a Mat. 5. 48. Be ye therefore *perfect*, even as your Father which is in Heaven is *perfect*.

2 Cor. 7. 1. —*Perfecting* Holiness in the Fear of God.

b 13. 9. —We wish even your *Perfection*—

11. —Brethren be *perfect*, &c.

Phil. 3. 14. I press towards the Mark, for the Prize of the high Calling of God in Jesus Christ.

c 15. Let us therefore, as many as be *perfect*, be thus minded, &c. See v. 12, 16.

d Col. 1. 28. —That we may present every Man *perfect* in Christ Jesus.

e 3. 14. —Put on Charity which is the Bond of *Perfection*.

a Lu. 6. 36. Eph. 5. 1.

b 1 Thes. 3. 10.

c 1 Cor. 2. 6.

d Eph. 5. 27.

e Eph. 4. 3.

—That

—That ye may stand *perfect*, and compleat^a Col. 4. 12.
(or filled) in all the Will of God.

That the Man of God may be *perfect*,^b 2 Tim. 3.
thoroughly furnished (or *perfected*) unto all good¹⁷.
Works.

—To make the Captain of their Salvation^c Heb. 2. 10.
perfect, through Sufferings. c. 5. 9.

—Let us go on unto *Perfection*, &c. 6. 1.

The Law made nothing *perfect*, but the bring- d 7. 19.
ing in (or but it was the bringing in) of a better
Hope did, &c.

Now the God of Peace, &c. 13. 20.

Make you *perfect* in every good Work, to do
his Will, working in you (or doing) that which
is well pleasing in his sight, &c. c. 25.

—That ye may be *perfect* and entire, want Jam. 1. 4.
ing nothing.

The God of all Grace, &c. make you *perfect*, 1 Pet. 5. 10.
stablish, strengthen, settle you.

See *Serve God. Sincerity.*

Persecution.

—He ordaineth his Arrows against the *Perse-* f Pf. 7. 13.
cutors. v. 14, 15.

—He heard a Voice saying unto him, Saul, Acts 9. 4.
Saul, why *persecutest* thou me?

And he said, who art thou Lord? and the 50
Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou *persecutest*,
&c.

Who was before—a *Persecutor* and Injurious, 1 Tim. 1.
&c. 13.

All that will live Godly in Christ Jesus shall g 2 Tim. 3.
suffer *Persecution*. 12.

See *Sufferings for Christ.*

^a Mat. 5. 48. ¹ Cor. 14. 20. ^b 2 Tim. 2. 21.

^c Lu. 13. 32. ^d Act. 13. 39. Rom. 8. 2. Gal. 2. 16.

^e Phil. 2. 13. ^f Deu. 32. 23, 42. Pf. 64. 7.

^g Pf. 34. 19. Act. 14. 22. ¹ Thes. 3. 3.

Per-

Perjury. See *Curse.* *Witness.*

Pity. See *Friend.* *Mercy.*

Pleasures.

Pf. 16. 11. —At God's right Hand are *Pleasures* for ever-
more.

Pro. 3. 17. Wisdom's Ways are Ways of *Pleasantness*, and
all her Paths are Peace.

Pro. 21. 17. He that loveth *Pleasure* (or *Sport*) shall be
a poor Man, &c.

1 Tim. 5. 6. She that liveth in *Pleasure* (or *delicately*) is
dead while she liveth.

2 Tim. 3. 4. —Lovers of *Pleasures* more than Lovers of
God.

Tit. 3. 3. We ourselves were sometimes foolish—serv-
ing divers Lusts and *Pleasures*, &c.

a Heb. 11. 25. *Moses* chose rather to suffer Affliction with
the People of God, than to enjoy the *Pleasures*
of Sin for a Season.

b Ja. 5. 5. Ye have lived in *Pleasure* on the Earth, and
been wanton, &c.

Plenty of Food out of the Earth.

Gen. 27. 28. God give thee of the Dew of Heaven, and
the Fatness of the Earth, and *Plenty* of Corn
and Wine.

a Deu. 8. 10. When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou
shalt bless the Lord thy God, for the good
Land which he hath given thee.

Job 36. 31. —God giveth Meat in abundance.

Pl. 65. 9. Thou visitest the *Earth*, and waterest it;
thou greatly enrichest it with the River of God,
which is full of Water: thou preparest them Corn
when thou hast so provided for it.

10. —Thou bledest the springing thereof.

a Pf. 84. 10.
11, 12.

b Lu. 16. 19, 25.

c Deu. 6.

Thou

Thou crownest the Year with thy Goodness, Pf. 65. 11.
(or the Year of thy Goodness) &c. v. 12.

The Pastures are cloathed with Flocks, the a 13.
Valleys also are covered over with Corn; they
shout for joy, they also sing.

Thou, O God, didst send (or shake out) a plen- b 68. 9.
tiful Rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine
Inheritance (or confirm it) when it was weary.

—Thou, O God, hast prepared of thy Good- c 10.
ness for the Poor.

God watereth the Hills from his Chambers: d Pf. 104. 13.
the Earth is satisfied with the Fruit of thy
Works.

He causeth the Grass to grow for the Cattle, e 14.
and Herb for the Service of Man, that he may
bring forth Food out of the Earth.

And Wine that maketh glad the Heart of Man, f 15.
and Oyl to make his Face to shine (or to make
his Face shine with Oyl, or more than Oyl) and
Bread which strengtheneth Man's Heart.

God maketh the Hungry to dwell, &c. 107. 36.

And sow the Fields, and plant Vineyards, 37.
which may yield Fruits of Increase, v. 33, 34,
35, 38.

God giveth Food to all Flesh, &c. g 136. 25.

Honour the Lord with thy Substance, and h Pro. 3. 9.
with the first Fruits of all thine Increase.

So shall thy Barns be filled with Plenty, and i 10.
thy Presses shall burst out with new Wine.

He shall give the Rain of thy Seed, that thou If. 30. 23.
shalt sow the Ground withal, and Bread of the
Increase of the Earth, and it shall be fat, and

^a If. 55. 12. ^b Deu. 11. 11, 12. ^c Pf. 74.

^d Pf. 147. 8. ^e Gen. 1. 29, 30. &

^f Jud. 9. 13. Pf. 23. 5. Pro.

^g Pf. 104. 27, 28. & 145. 15, 16.

^h Ex. 23. 19. & 34. 26. Deu. 26.

ⁱ Deu. 28. 8.

^j Mal. 3. 10, &c. plen-

plenteous; in that Day shall thy Cattle feed in large Pastures. v. 24.

Joel 2. 19. — Behold I will send you Corn, and Wine, and Oyl, and ye shall be satisfied therewith.

24. And the Floors shall be full of Wheat, and the Fatts shall overflow with Wine and Oyl.

26. And ye shall eat in *Plenty*, and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt wonderfully with you—

Zec. 8. 12. The Seed shall be prosperous (*or of Peace*) and the Vine shall give her Fruit, and the Ground shall give her Increase, and the Heavens shall give their due, &c.

Act. 14. 17. God left not himself without Witness, in that he did good, and gave us Rain from Heaven, and fruitful Seasons, filling our Hearts with Food and Gladness.

Plenty cursed. See Hagg. 1. 6, 9, 10. & cap. 2. 17, 19.

See Bread. Corn and Wine. Earth. Eat. Harvest. Husbandry.

Flowers. See as above.

Pollutions. See Defile.

Poor and Rich. See Rich, and Poverty.

Portion, God.

a Ps. 73. 24. Thou shalt guide me with thy Counsel, and afterwards receive me to Glory!

25. Whom have I in Heaven but thee? and there is none upon Earth that I desire besides thee.

b 26. My Flesh and my Heart failed, but God is the Strength (*or Rock*) of my Heart, and my *Portion* for ever.

c La. 3. 24. The Lord is my *Portion*, saith my Soul, therefore will I hope in him.

a Il. 58. 8.

b Ps. 84. 2. & 119. 81.

c Pl. 16. 5. & 119. 57. Jer. 20. 16.

Poverty and Beggars.

I have been young and now am old, yet have I not seen the Righteous forsaken, nor his Seed begging Bread. Ps. 37. 35.

There is that scattereth and yet increaseth, and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, and it tendeth to Poverty. Pro. 11. 24.

Poverty and Shame shall be to him that refuseth Instruction— 13. 18.

Love not Sleep, lest thou come to Poverty: open thine Eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with Bread. a 20. 13.

He that tilleth his Land, shall have plenty of Bread: but he that followeth after vain Persons, shall have Poverty enough. 28. 19. *Prov. 12. 11.*

—Give me neither Poverty nor Riches, feed me with Food convenient for me, (or of my Allowance,) b 30. 8. *Mat. 6. 11.*

Lest I be full, and deny thee (or beliesth) and say who is the Lord: or lest I be poor and steal, and take the Name of my God in vain. 9.

See *Alms. Charity. Diligence. Giving. Labour. Liberality. Mercy. Rich. Wealth.*

Power of God to do all things.

And his Knowledge of all things.

And his Presence every where. Frequently called Omnipotence, Omnipresence, and Omniscience, which are all put together for the Illustration of one another.

The Lord your God is God of Gods, and e Deu. 10. 17.

^a Pro. 6. 9. & 12. 11. & 19. 15. ^b Deu. 8. 12. & c. & 32. 15. Hof. 13. 6. ^c Rev. 17. 14. & 19. 16.

Lord

Lord of Lords, a great God, a mighty and a terrible, which regardeth not Persons, nor taketh Reward.—

1Kin. 8. 27. —Behold the Heaven and Heaven of Heavens cannot contain thee, &c.

2Chro. 16. 9. The Eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole Earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them (*or strongly to hold with them*) whose Heart is perfect towards him, &c.

Job 9. 12. Behold he (*God*) taketh away; who can hinder him? (*or who can turn him away*) who will say unto him, what dost thou?

26. 14. —The Thunder of his Power, who can understand?

Job 31. 4. Doth not he (*the Almighty*, v. 2.) see my Ways, and count all my Steps?

34. 21. His Eyes are upon the Ways of Man, and he seeth all his Goings.

Eccl. 22. There is no Darknes, nor Shadow of Death, where the Workers of Iniquity may hide themselves.

40. 9. Hast thou an Arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a Voice like him?

42. 1. Job answered the Lord and said,
2. I know that thou canst do every thing, &c.

Pf. 11. 4. —The Lord's throne is in Heaven: his Eyes behold, his Eye-lids try the Children of Men.
v. 5.

33. 13. The Lord looketh from Heaven: he beholdeth all the Sons of Men.

14. From the Place of his Habitation, he looketh upon all the Inhabitants of the Earth. v. 15.

^a Job 11. 10. ^{Is.} 45. 9. ^{Jer.} 18. 6. ^{Ro.} 9. 20.
^b 1Chro. 16. 9. ^c Pf. 139. 12. ^{Amos} 9. 2, 3.

God hath spoken once, twice have I heard Pf. 62. 11.
this, that *Power (or Strength)* belongeth unto
God.

The Lord ruleth by his *Power* for ever. a 66. 7.

He that planted the Ear, shall he not hear? b 94. 9.

he that formed the Eye, shall he not see?

The Lord knoweth the Thoughts of Man. c 11.

Whatsoever the Lord pleased, that did he in d 135. 6.
Heaven and in Earth, in the Seas and all deep
Places. v. 7.

O Lord, thou hast searched me, and *known* 139. 1.
me.

Thou *knowest* my down-sitting, and mine up- c 22.
rising, thou understandest my Thoughts afar off.
v. 6.

Whither shall I go from thy Spirit, or whi- 7.
ther shall I flee from thy Presence?

If I ascend up into Heaven, thou art there: f 8.

If I make my Bed in Hell, behold thou art there.

If I take the Wings of the Morning and dwell 9.
in the uttermost Parts of the Sea,

Even there shall thy Hand lead me, and thy 10.
Right Hand shall hold me.

If I say, surely the Darkness shall cover me: 11.
even the Night shall be Light about me.

Yea, the Darkness hideth not (*or darkneth not*) 12.
from thee: but the Night shineth as the Day,
the Darkness and the Light are both alike to thee,
(*or as is the Darkness so is the Night.*)

My Substance (*or Strength, or Body*) was not 15.
hid from thee when I was made in secret, &c.
v. 16.

a Pf. 11. 4.

b Pro. 20. 12.

c 1 Cor. 3. 20.

d Pf. 115. 3.

e 2 Kin. 19. 27.

f Pro. 15. 11.

Amos 5. 2, 3, 4.

- Prov. 5. 21. The Ways of Man are before the Eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings.
15. 3. The Eyes of the Lord are in every Place, beholding the Evil and the Good.
- a 11. Hell and Destruction are before the Lord: how much more then the Hearts of the Children of Men?
- Jer. 16. 17. Mine Eyes (*saith the Lord*) are upon all their Ways, they are not hid from my Face, neither is their Iniquities hid from mine Eyes.
23. 24. Can any hide himself in secret Places that I shall not see him? *saith the Lord*; do not I fill Heaven and Earth *saith the Lord*?
2. 17. Ah Lord God, behold, thou hast made the Heaven and the Earth by thy great Power, and stretched out Arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee, (*or hid from thee.*) v. 27. See Gen. 18. 14. Luke 1. 37.
19. —Thine Eyes are open upon all the Ways of the Sons of Men, to give every one according to his Ways, &c.
- Dan. 3. 17. —Our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery Furnace, &c. v. 29. c. 6. 16.
- b Amos 9. 2. Though they dig into Hell, thence shall mine Hand take them: though they climb up to Heaven, thence will I bring them down. v. 34.
- Zec. 4. 10. —They are the Eyes of the Lord which run to and fro through the whole Earth.
- Mat. 19. 26. —With God all things are possible. *Ln. 1. 37, &c. 18. 27.*
- Act. 15. 18. Known unto God are all his Works from the beginning of the World.
17. 27. —Seek the Lord, if haply they might feel af-
- a 2Chro. 6. 30. Job 26. 6. Ps. 29. 8. & 44. 21. Joh. 2. 24, 25. & 21. 17. b Ps. 139. 8. &c.

ter him and find him, though he be not far from every one of us. v. 28.

God is able to do exceeding abundantly, a-a Eph. 3. 20. above all that we ask, or think, according to the Power that worketh in us.

—He is able even to subdue all things unto himself. bPhi. 3. 21.

Neither is there any Creature that is not manifested in his (God's Sight) but all things are naked and opened unto the Eyes of him with whom we have to do. c Heb. 4. 13.

The Lord God Omnipotent reigneth. d Rev. 19. 6.

See Almighty. Creator. God. Ruler, &c.

Heart-searcher. Heavens. Maker.

Praise and Thanksgiving to God.

Thou hast turned for me my Mourning into Dancing: thou hast put off my Sackcloth, and girded me with Gladness. e Pf. 30. 11.

To the End that my Glory (that is, my Tongue or my Soul) may sing Praise to thee, and not be silent: O Lord my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever. f 12.

Rejoice in the Lord, O ye Righteous, for Praise is comely for the Upright. g 33. Ye

Sing Praises to God, sing Praises: sing Praises unto our King, sing Praises. 47. 6.

For God is the King of all the Earth, sing ye Praises with understanding, (or every one that hath Understanding.) h 7.

Thou art my God, and I will praise thee; thou art my God, and I will exalt thee. i 13. 28.

^a Rom. 16. 25. Jud. 24.

^b 1 Cor. 15. 26, 27.

^c Pf. 90. 8. ^d Rev. 11. 15. & 12. 10. ^e 2 Sam. 6. 14.

^f 1f. 61. 3. ^g Pf. 16. 8. & 57. 8.

^h Pf. 147. 1.

ⁱ Zec. 14. 9. 1 Cor. 14. 15, 16.

- Pf. 118.29. O *give thanks* unto the Lord, for he is good: for his Mercy endureth for ever.
119. 164. Seven times a Day do I *praise* thee—
145. 1. I will extol thee, my God, O King; and I will bless thy Name for ever and ever.
2. Every Day will I bless thee, and I will *praise* thy Name for ever and ever.
- a 3. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be *praised*, &c.
4. One Generation shall *praise* thy Works to another, and shall declare thy mighty Acts.
- b 146. 1. *Praise* ye the Lord, *praise* the Lord, O my Soul.
2. While I live, will I *praise* the Lord: I will sing *Praises* unto my God while I have any Being.
- If. 25. 1. O Lord, thou art my God—I will *praise* thy Name for thou hast done wonderful things—
- c 42. 10. Sing unto the Lord a new Song, and his *Praise* from the End of the Earth: ye that go down to the Sea, and all that is therein (*or to fulness thereof*) the Isles and the Inhabitants thereof. v. 12.
13. Let them give Glory unto the Lord, and declare his *Praise* in the Islands.
- d Eph. 5.20. *Giving Thanks* always for all things, unto God and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- e 1 Th. 5.18. In every thing *give Thanks*, for this is the Will of God in Christ Jesus, concerning us.
- 1 Tim. 2. 1. I exhort—that *giving of Thanks* be—for all Men.
- f Heb. 13. 15. By him (*Jesus*) let us offer the Sacrifice of

^a Pf. 96. 4.^b Pf. 103. 1, 2. & 104. 33.^c Pf. 33. 3. & 46. 2. & 98. 1.^d Pf. 34. 1.^e Col. 3. 17.^f Lev. 7. 12. Pf. 50. 14, 23.

& 69. 30, 31. & 107. 22. Hof. 14. 2.

Praise to God continually, that is the Fruit of our Lips, *giving Thanks* (or *confessing*) to his Name.

—*Praise* our God, all ye his Servants, and Rev. 19. 5. ye that fear him both small and great.

See *Prayer*. *Psalms*.

Prayer. See the *Prayer* which our Lord Jesus Christ taught his Disciples; called the *Lord's Prayer*. Mat. 6. 9. to 14. Lu. 11. 1, to 5.

My Voice shalt thou hear in the Morning, O Lord; in the Morning will I direct my *Prayer* unto thee, and I will look up. Ps. 5. 3.

—In the Night his Song shall be with me, and my *Prayer* unto the God of my Life. 42. 8.

As for me, I will call upon God; and the Lord shall save me. 55. 16.

Evening and Morning, and at Noon will I pray and cry aloud, and he shall hear my Voice. a 17.

Trust in God at all Times, ye People; pour out your Hearts before him: God is a Refuge for us. b 62. 8.

—I give myself unto *Prayer*. 109. 4.

The Sacrifice of the Wicked is an Abomination to the Lord: but the *Prayer* of the Upright is his Delight. c Pro. 15. 8.

The Lord is far from the Wicked, but he heareth the *Prayer* of the Righteous. d 29.

He that turneth away his Ear from hearing the Law, even his *Prayer* shall be Abomination. e 28. 9.

—When ye make many *Prayers* (or multiply f If. 1. 15,

^a Acts 3. 1.

^b 1 Sam. 1. 15. La. 2. 19.

^c If. 1. 11. & 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. & 7. 22. Amos 5. 22.

^d Ps. 145. 18, 19.

^e Ps. 66. 18. & 109. 7.

^f Ps. 66. 18.

Prayer)

Prayer) I will not hear, your Hands are full of Blood.

If. 26. 16. Lord, in Trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a *Prayer* (or *secret*) Speech, when thy chastning was upon them.

Jer. 29. 12. Ye shall call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.
v. 13.

La. 23. 14. Thou hast covered thyself with a Cloud, that our *Prayer* should not pass through.

Dan. 6. 10. Daniel—kneeled upon his Knees three times a day and *prayed*, and gave thanks before his God, &c.

a Jonah 1.6. The Ship-Master said to Jonah—arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

Mat. 6. 5. When thou *prayest*, thou shalt not be as the Hypocrites are: for they love to *pray* standing in the Synagogues, and in the Corners of the Streets, that they may be seen of Men, verily I say unto you, they have their Reward.

b 6. But thou when thou *prayest*, enter into thy Closet, and when thou hast shut thy Door, *pray* to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

c 7. But when ye *pray*, use not vain Repetitions as the Heathens do: for they think they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8. Be ye not therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him.

d 9. After this manner therefore *pray* ye: Our Father, &c. to verse 14.

a Joel 2. 14.

c 1 Kin. 18. 26, 29.

b 2 Kin. 4. 33.

d Lu. 11. 2, &c.

All things whatsoever ye shall ask in *Prayer*, ^a Mat. 21. 22. believing ye shall receive.

Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, for ye— ^b 23. 14. for a Pretence make long *Prayers*; therefore ye shall receive the greater Damnation.

—*Christ* went into a Mountain to *pray*, and ^c Lu. 6. 12. continued all Night in *Prayer* to God.

—Men ought always to *pray*, and not to faint. 18. 1. v. 2. to 8.

Watch ye therefore and *pray* always, &c. 21. 26.

—*Pray* that ye enter not into Temptation. 22. 40. 10. to v. 47.

Cornelius, a devout Man—who *prayed* to ^{Act. 10. 2.} God always.

—The Lord said—thy *Prayers* are come up 4. for a Memorial before God.

—Cornelius, thy *Prayer* is heard, &c. 31.

God is my Witness—that without ceasing, I ^{Rom. 1. 9.} make mention of you always in my *Prayers*.

v. 10. 1 *Thef.* 3. 10.

—Continuing instant in *Prayer*. 12. 12.

—Strive together with me, in your *Prayers* to 15. 30. God for me.

If I *pray* in an unknown Tongue, my Spirit ^{1 Cor. 14. 14.} *prayeth*, but my Understanding is unfruitful.

—I will *pray* with the Spirit, and I will *pray* 15. with the Understanding also, &c.

Praying always with all *Prayer* and Supplication ^e Eph. 6. 18. in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all Perseverance, and Supplication for all Saints.

And for me, that Utterance may be given me, f 19. &c.

^a Mat. 7. 7. Mar. 11. 24. Lu. 11. 9. 1 Joh. 3.

22. & 5. 14.

^b Mar. 12. 40. Lu. 20. 47.

^c Mar. 1. 35.

^d 2 Cor. 1. 11.

^e Mar. 13. 33.

^f Act. 4. 29. 2 *Thef.* 3. 1.

Col. 4. 2. Continue in *Prayer*, and watch in the same with Thanksgiving. v. 3.

a 1 Thes. 1. 2. We give Thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our *Prayers*.

5. 17. *Pray* without ceasing. v. 18.

25. Brethren, *pray* for us.

1 Tim. 2. 1. I exhort (*or. desire*) — that Supplications, *Prayers*, and Intercessions, &c. be made for all Men, &c. v. 2.

b 8. I will therefore that Men *pray* every where, lifting up holy Hands, without Wrath and Doubting.

Ja. 5. 13. Is any among you afflicted? let him *pray*—

14. Is any sick among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them *pray* over him—

c 15. And the *Prayer* of Faith shall save the Sick, and the Lord shall raise him up, and if he have committed Sins, they shall be forgiven him.

d 16. —*Pray* one for another, that ye may be healed; the effectual fervent *Prayer* of a righteous Man availeth much.

Illustrated in Elias, verse 17, 18.

See Praise. Seek, serve God.

Preach and Teach.

e Mat. 4. 23. Jesus went about all Galilee, *teaching* in their Synagogues, and *preaching* the Gospel of the Kingdom, &c.

Mar. 1. 15. Saying—repent ye, and believe the Gospel.

21. —He entered into the Synagogue and *taught*.

f 22. —He *taught* them as one that had Authority, and not as the Scribes. v. 38, 39.

a Rom. 1. 8. Eph. 1. 16. Philem. 4. b Pf. 86. 4.

La. 3. 41. Mal. 1. 11. Joh. 4. 21. c If. 33. 24.

d Pf. 34. 15. & 145. 18. John 9. 31. 1 Joh. 3. 22.

e Mat. 9. 35. Mar. 1. 14. f Mat. 7. 28, 29. Joh. 7. 46.

He

He ordained Twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to *preach*. v. 15. Mar. 3. 14.

He said unto them, go ye into all the World, and *preach* the Gospel to every Creature. a 16. 15.

And they went forth and *preached* every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the Word with Signs following. b 20.

He came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and as his Custom was he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath Day, and stood up for to read. v. 15. c Lu. 4. 16.

And he said unto them, I must *preach* the Kingdom of God to other Cities also, for therefore am I sent. v. 44. 43.

—He went through every City and Village, *preaching*, and shewing the glad Tidings of the Kingdom of God, &c. 8. 1.

And daily in the Temple, and in every House, the *Apostles* ceased not to *teach* and *preach* Jesus Christ. d Act. 5. 42.

—Paul said—this Jesus whom I *preach* unto you (or *whom said he I preach*) is Christ. 17. 3.

Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired House, &c. 28. 30.

Preaching the Kingdom of God, and *teaching* those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all Confidence, no Man forbidding him. e 31.

—How shall they hear without a *Preacher*? And how shall they *preach*, except they be sent? &c. Ro. 10. 14. 15.

The *Preaching* of the Cross is to them that f 1 Cor. 1. 18.

a Col. 1. 23.

b Act. 14. 3. Heb. 2. 4.

c Mat. 2. 23. & 13. 54. Joh. 7. 46. Act. 17. 2.

d Act. 2. 46. e Act. 4. 3. f Rom. 1. 16. 1 Cor.

15. 2. 2 Cor. 2. 15.

perish Foolishness : but unto us which are saved, it is the Power of God. *v. 17.*

1 Cor. 1. 21. —It pleased God by the Foolishness of *Preaching* to save them that believe.

a 23. We *preach* Christ crucified, unto the Jews a Stumbling-Block, and unto the Greeks Foolishness.

b 2. 4. —My *Preaching* was not with enticing (*or persuasible*) Words of Man's Wisdom, but in the Demonstration of the Spirit and of Power.

c 9. 14. —The Lord hath ordained, that they which *preach* the Gospel, should live of the Gospel.

d 2 Cor. 4. 5. We *preach* not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and our selves your Servants for Jesus Christ.

Phil. 1. 15. Some indeed *preach* Christ of Envy and Strife: and some also of good Will.

16. The one *preach* Christ of Contention, not sincerely, &c.

17. But the other of Love, &c.

18. —Notwithstanding every way, whether in Presence, or in Truth, Christ is *preached*; and I therein do rejoice, yea and will rejoice.

2 Tim. 4. 1. I charge thee before God, &c.

2. *Preach* the Word, be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all Long-suffering and Doctrine.

See *Apostles. Bishops. Doctrine.*

Presbyters. See as above.

Presence of God every where. See Power of God, &c.

a 1 Cor. 2. 14.

b 2 Pet. 1. 16.

c Lu. 10.

7. Gal. 6. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 17.

d 2 Cor. 1.

24.

Pre-

Jacob said, I will appease him with the *Pre-* Gen. 32. 20.
sent that goeth before me. v. 13, 18, 21.

—Receive my *Present* at my hand; for 33. 10.
therefore have I seen thy Face, as tho' I had
seen the Face of God, and thou wast pleased
with me.

Take, I pray thee, my Blessing which is brought 217.
to thee, &c. And he urged him, and he took it.

Their Father Israel said—if it must be so now 43. 11.
(that Benjamin go with you) do this; take of
the best Fruits in the Land in your Vessels, and
carry down the Man a *Present*, a little Balm, a
little Honey, Spices, and Myrrh, and Nuts,
and Almonds, v. 15. 25, 26.

See *Bribery. Gifts.*

Preservation, Protection, and Safety in God.

—He kept him as the Apple of his Eye. bDeu. 32. 10.

—O thou *Preserver* of Men— Job 7. 20.

Thou hast granted me Life and Favour, and 10. 12.
thy Visitation hath *preserved* my Spirit.

I laid me down and slept; I waked, for the c Ps. 3. 5.
Lord sustained me.

I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: d Ps. 4. 8.
for thou, Lord, only makest me dwell in *Safety*.

I have set the Lord always before me: be- 16. 8.
cause he is at my right hand, I shall not be
moved.

The Angel of the Lord encampeth round c 34. 7.
about them that fear him, and delivereth them.
See to the *End of the Psalm.*

^a Judg. 1. 15. 1 Sam. 25. 27. & 30. 26. 2 King.
5. 15. ^b Ps. 17. 8. Prov. 7. 2. Zec. 2. 8.
^c Prov. 3. 24. ^d Lev. 25. 18, 19, &c. 26. 5.
Deu. 12. 10. Job 11. 18, 19. ^e Dan. 6. 22.

Pf. 36. 6. —O Lord, thou *preserve*st Man and Beast.

a 7. O God—the Children of Men put their Trust under the shadow of thy Wings.

b 37. 23. The Steps of a good Man are ordered (*or established*) by the Lord: and he delighteth in his Way.

24. Tho' he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord upholdeth him with his Hand. See v. 5, 31.

Pf. 91. See *throughout*.

c 97. 10. —He *preserveth* the Souls of his Saints. See *Psalms* 37. 28.

116. 6. The Lord *preserveth* the Simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

d 121. 1. I will lift up mine Eyes unto the Hills, from whence cometh my help, (*or shall I lift up mine Eyes to the Hills? whence should my help come?*)

e 2. My help cometh from the Lord, which made Heaven and Earth.

f 3. He will not suffer thy Foot to be moved; he that keepeth thee, will not slumber.

4. Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber or sleep.

g 5. The Lord is thy Keeper: the Lord is thy Shade upon thy right Hand.

h 6. The Sun shall not smite thee by Day; nor the Moon by Night.

7. The Lord shall *preserve* thee from all Evil; he shall *preserve* thy Soul.

i 8. The Lord shall *preserve* thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

a Pf. 17. 8. & 57. 1. & 61. 4. & 63. 7. & 91. 4.

b Prov. 16. 9. & 24. 16. c Prov. 2. 8. d Jer. 3.

23. e Pf. 124. 8. f Pf. 127. 1. If. 27. 3.

g If. 25. 4. h Pf. 91. 5. If. 49. 10. Rev. 7. 16.

i Deu. 28. 6.

The Lord *preserveth* all them that love him : Ps. 145. 20.
but all the wicked will he destroy.

See *God the Ruler of the World, &c.*

Life of Man, &c.

Pride. See Humility.

High Priest Jesus Christ.

—In all things it behoved him to be made ^a Heb. 2. 17.
like unto his Brethren, that he might be a mer-
ciful and faithful *High-Priest*, in all things per-
taining to God, to make Reconciliation for the
Sins of the People. c. 3. 1, &c.

Seeing then that we have a great *High-Priest*,
that is passed into the Heavens, Jesus the Son of
God; let us hold fast our Profession. b 4. 14.

For we have not a *High-Priest* which cannot
be touched with the feeling of our Infirmities,
but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet
without Sin. c 15. v. 16.

—Thou art a *Priest* for ever after the Order
of Melchisedech. d 5. 6. c. 7. 17. See v. 1. 5, 10.

Such an *High-Priest* became us, who is holy,
harmless, undefiled, separate from Sinners, and
made higher than the Heavens. e 7. 26. v. 27, 28.

—We have such an *High-Priest*, who is set
on the right hand of the Throne of the Majesty
in the Heavens. f 8. 1. v. 2, 3, 4.

See *Ascension and Intercession of Christ.*

Profession.

—Thou hast *professed* a good *Profession*, &c. ¹ Tim. 2. 12.
They profess that they know God; but in ^g Tit. 1. 16.

^a Phil. 2. 7.

^b Heb. 9. 12, 24. & 10. 23.

^c 2 Cor. 5. 21. Heb. 2. 18.

^d Ps. 110. 4.

^e Eph. 1. 20.

^f Heb. 1. 3. & 10. 12. & 12. 2.

^g 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4. 2 Tim. 3. 5. Jude 4.

Works deny him, being abominable and disobedient, and unto every good Work reprobate, (or void of Judgment.)

Heb. 4. 14. —Let us hold fast our *Profession*.

10. 23. Let us hold fast the *Profession* of our Faith without wavering.

Promises.

a1Kin.8.16. Blessed be the Lord that hath given Rest unto his People Israel, according to all that he *promised*; there hath not failed (or fallen) one Word of all his good *Promise*, which he *promised* by the hand of Moses, &c.

b Act. 2. 29. The *Promise* is unto you, and to your Children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

2Cor. 1. 20. All the *Promises* of God in *Christ* are yea, and in him Amen, &c.

c 7. 1. Having therefore these *Promises*—let us cleanse ourselves, &c.

2Tim. 1. 1. —The *Promise* of Life which is in *Christ* Jesus.

d Tit. 1. 2. —Eternal Life, which God that cannot lye *promised*, before the World began.

Heb. 6. 12. —Be followers of them who—inherit the *Promises*. v. 13. to 19.

e 10. 23. —He is faithful that *promised*.

Ja. 2. 5. —The Kingdom which he hath *promised* to them that love him.

2Pi.ct.1.4. —There are given unto us exceeding great and precious *Promises*, that by these you might be partakers of the Divine Nature, &c.

a Jos. 21. 45.

b Eph. 2. 13.

c 1 Joh. 3. 3.

d 2Tim. 1. 9, 10. 1Pet. 1. 20.

e 1Cor. 1. 9.

1 Thes. 5. 24.

f 2Cor. 3. 18. Eph. 4. 24.

Heb. 12. 10.

The Lord is not slack concerning his Promise, &c. ^a 2Pet. 3.9.

This is the Promise which he hath promised ^b 1Jo. 2.25. us, even eternal Life.

Prophecy.

Some Prophecies of the Messiah in the Old Testament, fulfilled in Jesus Christ.

Gen. 3. 15. & 49. 10. Deu. 18. 15, 19. Psalm the 2d. & 16. 10. & 45. 6, 7, &c. & 110. Is. 7. 14, &c. & 9. 6, 7. & 53. per tot. Jer. 23. 5, 6. Dan. 7. 13, 14. & 9. 25, 26, 27. Mic. 5. 2, &c. Hag. 2. 6, 7, 8, 9. Zec. 9. 9, 10. Mal. 3. 1, 2, 3.

Some Prophecies by our Lord Jesus Christ, which were exactly accomplished afterwards.

He foretold his own Death. The Time and Manner of it. As also his Resurrection from the Dead: And the Time of it on the third day. Mat. 20. 17. Mark 10. 32, 33, 34. Luk. 18. 31, 32, 33. He foretold the Destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple. Mat. 24. 1, 2. Mar. 13. 1, 2. Luk. 19. 41, 42, 43, 44. & 21. 5, 6, 7, 8.

Prophets, Prophecy.

The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee ^a Deu. 18. 15. Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy Brethren, like unto me, unto him ye shall hearken. v. 18. to the end of the Chapter.

The Prophets prophesy falsely, and the Priests Jer. 5. 31. bear rule (or take into their hands) by their means; and my People love to have it so; and what will ye do in the end thereof? See c. 14. 14. & 23. 25, 26. Ez. 13. 6.

^a Hab. 2. 3. Heb. 10. 37.
¹ Joh. 1. 2. & 5. 11.

^b Joh. 17. 3.

^a Mat. 7. 15. Beware of false *Prophets* which come to you in Sheep's Cloathing, but inwardly they are ravenous Wolves.

¹⁶. Ye shall know them by their Fruits, &c.

^b 10. 41. He that receiveth a *Prophet* in the Name of a *Prophet*, shall receive a *Prophet's* Reward, &c.

^c 13. 5, 7. A *Prophet* is not without Honour, save in his own Country, and in his own House.

^d 24. 11. Many false *Prophets* shall arise, and shall deceive many. v. 5.

^e Lu. 16. 29. —They have Moses and the *Prophets*, let them hear them.

³⁰. —Nay—but if one went from the Dead they would repent.

^f 31. If they hear not Moses and the *Prophets*, neither will they be persuaded, tho' one rose from the Dead.

¹ Cor. 14. 1. *Prophefying* preferred to speaking with *Tongues*.

¹ The. 5. 20. Despise not *Prophefying*s.

² Heb. 1. 1. God, who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spoke in time past unto the Fathers by the *Prophets* ;

^h 2. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, &c.

² Pet. 1. 19. We have a most sure Word of *Prophecy*, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, &c.

ⁱ 20. Knowing this, that no *Prophecy* of the Scripture is of any private Interpretation.

^k 21. For the *Prophefying* came not in old time (or at any time) by the Will of Man, but holy Men

^a Deu. 13. 1, 2, 3. Jer. 23. 6. Mat. 24. 4. Eph. 5. 6. Col. 2. 8.

^b 1 Kin. 17. 10, &c. ² Kin. 4. 8.

^c Mar. 6. 4. Lu. 4. 24. Joh. 4. 44. ^d 2 Pet. 2. 1.

^e If. 8. 20. Joh. 5. 45. Act. 17. 11. ^f Joh. 12.

10, 11. ^g 1 Cor. 14. 39. ^h Num. 12. 6, 7, 8.

Joh. 15. 15. ⁱ Ro. 12. 6. ^k Lu. 1. 70.

¹ Pet. 1. 17.

of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

—Believe not every Spirit, but try the Spirits ^a 1 Joh. 4. ^b whether they are of God: because many false Prophets are gone out into the World. v. 23.

Prosperity of good and bad Men.

The Tabernacles of Robbers prosper, &c. ^b Job 12. 6.

—In Prosperity the Destroyer shall come up- ^{15. 21.} on the Wicked.

Wherefore do the Wicked live, become old, ^{21. 7.} yea, are mighty in Power?

See their Prosperity and sudden Destruction to the end of the Chapter.

Job's Prosperity elegantly described. ^{29. 1, to the end.}

The Lord turned the Captivity of Job—also ^{42. 10.} the Lord gave Job twice as much as he had before, (or added all that had been to Job unto the double.)

So the Lord blessed the latter end of Job, ^{12.} more than his beginning, &c.

In my Prosperity I said I shall never be moved. ^c Ps. 30. 6.

I was envious at the Foolish, when I saw the ^{73. 3.} Prosperity of the Wicked.

For there are no Bands in their Death, but ^{4.} their Strength is firm, (or fat.)

They are not in trouble as other Men, (or in ^d 5. the Trouble of other Men:) neither are they plagued like (or with) other Men.

Therefore Pride compasseth them about as a ^{6.} Chain: Violence covereth them as a Garment.

v. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11.

Behold these are the Ungodly who prosper in ^{12.}

^a Jer. 29. 8. ¹ Thes. 5. 21. Rev. 2. 2.

^b Ps. 37. 1, 35. Mal. 3. 15.

^c Job. 29. 18.

^d Job 21. 9.

the

the World, they increafe in Riches. v. 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22.

Pf. 75. 6. Promotion cometh neither from the Eaſt, nor from the Weſt, nor from the South, (*or deſert.*)
 a 7. But God is the Judge, he putteth down one, and ſetteth up another.

Pro. 1. 32. —The *Proſperity* of Fools ſhall deſtroy them.

Ecl. 7. 14. In the day of *Proſperity* be joyful, but in the day of Adverſity conſider, &c.

b Jer. 12. 1. —Righteous art thou, O Lord—yet—wherefore doth the Way of the Wicked *proſper*? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherouſly? c. 5. 28.

See *Adverſity*.

Protection. See *Preſervation*, and *Ruler of the World*. And *Life*, *God Preſerver*, &c.

Providence. See as above.

Prudence, Diſcretion.

c Pf. 112. 5. A good Man ſheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his Affairs with *Diſcretion*, (*or Judgment.*)

Prov. 1. 4. —To give to the young Man Knowledge and *Diſcretion*, (*or Adviſement.*)

d 2. 11. *Diſcretion* ſhall preſerve thee, and Underſtanding ſhall keep thee.

3. 21. —Keep ſound Wiſdom and *Diſcretion*.

5. 2. That thou may'ſt regard *Diſcretion*, &c.

8. 12. I Wiſdom dwell with *Prudence*, (*or Subtilty*), &c.

11. 22. As a Jewel of Gold in a Swine's Snout, ſo is a fair Woman, which is without (*or departeth from*) *Diſcretion*.

a 1 Sam. 2. 7. Dan. 2. 21.

b Hab. 1. 4.

Mal. 3. 15.

c Pf. 37. 6. Lu. 6. 35.

d Pro. 6. 22.

A *prudent* Man concealeth Knowledge: but Pro. 12. 23.
the Heart of Fools proclaimeth Foolishness.

Every *prudent* Man dealeth with Knowledge; a 13. 16.
but a Fool layeth open, (or *spreadeth his Folly*.)

The Wisdom of the *prudent* is to understand 14. 8.
his Way: but the Folly of Fools is Deceit.

The Simple believeth every Word; but the 15.
prudent Man looketh well to his going.

The Simple inherit Folly: but the *prudent* 18.
are crowned with Knowledge.

A Fool despiseth his Father's Instruction, but 15. 5.
he that regardeth Reproof is *prudent*.

The wise in Heart shall be called *prudent*, and 16. 21.
the Sweetness of the Lips increaseth Learning.

The Heart of the *prudent* getteth Knowledge; 18. 15.
and the Ear of the Wise seeketh Knowledge.

The *Discretion* (or *Prudence*) of a Man defer- b 19. 12.
reth his Anger; and it is Glory to pass over a
Transgression.

House and Riches are the Inheritance of Fa- c 14.
thers, and a *prudent* Wife is from the Lord.

A *prudent* Man foreseeth the Evil, and hideth d 22. 3.
himself: but the Simple pass on and are punish-
ed. c. 27. 12.

See Knowledge and Wisdom.

Psalms, singing to God.

Let us come before his Presence (or *prevent Pl.* 95. 2.
his Face) with Thanksgiving, and make a joy-
ful Noise unto him with *Psalms*.

Sing unto him, *sing Psalms* unto him, &c. 105. 2.

Speaking to yourselves in *Psalms* and Hymns, e Eph. 5. 19.

^a Pro. 15. 2.

^b Pro. 14. 29.

^c Pro. 18. 22.

^d Pro. 14. 16.

^e 1 Cor. 14. 26.

and

and spiritual Songs; *singing* and making Melody in your Heart to the Lord.

Col. 3. 16. —Teaching and admonishing one another, in Psalms, and Hymns, and spiritual Songs, *singing* with Grace in your Hearts to the Lord.

Jam. 5. 13. —Is any merry, let him *sing Psalms*.

Punishments in general for Men's Sins.

a Deu. 24. 26. The Father shall not be put to death for Children, neither shall the Children be put to death for the Fathers; every Man shall be put to death for his own Sin.

Is. 13. 11. I will *punish* the World for their Evil, and the Wicked for their Iniquity, &c.

26. Behold the Lord cometh out of his Place, to *punish* the Inhabitants of the Earth for their Iniquity, &c. See v. 11.

b Jer. 21. 14. I will *punish* you (or *visit upon* you) according to the Fruit of your doings, saith the Lord, &c.

c La. 3. 39. Wherefore doth a living Man complain, a Man for the *Punishment* of his Sins?

d Hos. 4. 9. There shall be like People, like Priest, and I will *punish* (or *visit upon*) them for their Ways, and reward them (or *cause to return*) their doings.

e Amos 3. 2. —I will *punish* (or *visit upon*) you for all your Iniquities.

f Zep. 1. 12. —I will—*punish* the Men that are settled on their Lees; that say in their Heart, the Lord will not do Good, neither will he do Evil.

g Mat. 25. 46. These (*the wicked*) shall go away into everlasting *Punishment*, &c.

a 2 Kin. 14. 6. 2 Chro. 25. 4. Jer. 31. 29, 30. Ez. 18. 20. b Pro. 1. 31. c Mic. 7. 9.

d Is. 24. 2.

e Ro. 2. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 17.

f Ps. 14. 1. Jer. 48. 11.

g Dan. 12. 2. Joh. 5. 29.

—They

—They that obey not the Gospel of our Lord ²Thef. 1.8,
Jesus Christ,

—Shall be punished with everlasting Destruction, &c. ^a 9.

He that despised Moses his Law, died without Mercy. ^{Heb. 10.28.}

Of how much sorer *Punishment*, suppose ye, ^b 29.
shall he be thought worthy who hath trodden
under foot the Son of God, and hath counted
the Blood of the Covenant an unholy thing, and
hath done despite unto the Spirit of Grace.

See *Anger of God. Iniquity. Sin. Wickedness.*

Pure and undefiled.

With the *pure* God will shew himself *pure*, ² Sam. 22.
&c. ^{Pf. 18. 26.} ^{27.}

—Shall a Man be more *pure* than his Maker? ^{Job 4. 17.}

—My Prayer is *pure*. ^c 16. 17.

—The Stars are not *pure* in God's sight. ^{25. 5.}

How much less Man that is a Worm: and ^{6.}
the Son of Man which is a Worm?

Who can say, I have made my Heart clean? ^d Pro. 20.9.
I am *pure* from my Sin? ^{v. 11.}

The way of Man is froward and strange; ^{21. 8.}
but at for the *pure* his Work is right.

He that loveth *Pureness* of Heart for the Grace ^e 11,
of his Lips (*or, and hath Grace in his Lips*) the
King shall be his Friend.

There is a Generation that are *pure* in their ^{30. 12.}
own eyes, and yet is not washed from their
Filthiness.

O Lord, thou art of *purser* Eyes than to behold ^{Hab. 1. 13.}
Evil.

^a Phil. 3. 19. ²Pet. 3. 7. ^b 1 Cor. 11. 29.
^{Heb. 13. 20.} ^c 1 Tim. 2. 8. ² Tim. 2. 22.

^d 1 Kin. 8. 46. ² Chron. 6. 36. Job 14. 4. Ecl. 7. 20.
¹ Joh. 1. 8. ^e Pf. 101. 6. Pro. 16. 13.

Blessed

- ^a Mat. 5. 8. Blessed are the *pure* in Heart, for they shall see God.
- Phi. 4. 8. —Whatsoever things are *pure*, &c. think on those things.
- ¹ Tim. 5. 22. —Keep thyself *pure*. See *c.* 3. 9, & *2* Tim. 1. 3. *c.* 2. 22.
- ^b Tit. 1. 15. Unto the *pure* all things are *pure*, but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing *pure*; but their Mind and Conscience is defiled.
2. 14. Christ gave himself for us, that he might *purify* unto himself a peculiar People, &c.
Pure Religion and undefiled. See *Ja.* 1. 27.
- Ja.* 3. 17. The Wisdom that is from above, is first *pure*, &c. See *c.* 1. 27.
- c.* 4. 8. —Cleanse your hands, ye Sinners, and *purify* your Hearts ye double-minded.
- ^d *1* Pet. 1. 22. Seeing you have *purified* your Souls, in obeying the Truth, &c. love one another with a *pure* Heart, &c.
- ¹ Joh. 3. 3. Every Man that hath this Hope in him, *purifieth* himself as God is *pure*.
- See *Heart. Holiness.*

Quarrel.

- Gen.* 45. 24. **J**oseph sent his Brethren away: and he said unto them, see that ye fall not out by the way.
- Ex.* 2. 13. —Wherefore smitest thou thy Fellow?
- c.* Mat. 5. 25. Agree with thine Adversary quickly, whilst thou art in the way with him, &c.

^a *1* Joh. 3. 2.
^{14.} 20.
^c *Lu.* 12. 58.

^b *Lu.* 11. 39, 40, 41. *Ro.* 14.
^c *Is.* 1. 16. *Ja.* 1. 8. ^d *Act.* 15. 9.

—If

—If any Man have a *Quarrel* (or *Complaint*)^a Col. 3. 13. against any; even as Christ also forgave you, so also do ye.

See *Anger. Envy. Forgiving one another.*

Law Suits. Strife. Wrath.

Quietness.

When God giveth *Quietness*, who then can Job 34. 29. make trouble, &c.

Better is a dry Morsel, and *Quietness* therewith,^b Pro. 17. 1. than a House full of Sacrifices (or good Cheer) with Strife. Chap. 15. 17.

Better is an handful with *Quietness*, than both Ecl. 4. 6. the Hands full with Travel and Vexation of Spirit.

The Work of Righteousness shall be Peace, Is. 32. 17. and the Effect of Righteousness, *Quietness*, &c. v. 18.

And that ye study to be *quiet*, and to do your own Business, &c. 1 Thes. 4. 11.

—We command—that with *Quietness* they work, &c. 2 Thes. 3. 12.

—That we may lead a *quiet* and peaceable Life, &c. 1 Tim. 2. 2.

—The Ornament of a meek and *quiet* Spirit 1 Pet. 3. 4. which is in the sight of God of great Price.

See *Content. Love. Meekness. Patience. Peace.*

Railing and Reviling.

—**F**ear ye not the Reproach of Men, neither be ye afraid of their *Revilings*. 1 Is. 51. 7.

—If any Man that is called a Brother be a *Railer*, &c. with such a one do not eat. 5. 13.

^a Eph. 4. 32. ^b Prov. 21. 9, 19. & 25. 24.
^c Eph. 4. 28. ^d Mat. 5. 11.

—Be-

- 1 Cor. 4. 12. —Being *reviled*, we bless, &c.
 6. 10. —Nor *Revilers*, nor Extortioners, shall inherit the Kingdom of God.
 1 Tim. 6. 4. —Doting (or Gallings one of another) about Questions, and Strifes of Words, whereof cometh Envy, Strife, *Railing*, &c.
 a 1 Pet. 2. 23. *Christ*—when he was *reviled*, *reviled* not again, &c.
 b 3. 9. Not rendering Evil for Evil, nor *Railing* for *Railing*, &c.
 2 Pet. 2. 11. —Angels—bring not *railing* Accusation, &c.
 Jude 9. Michael the Archangel when contending with the Devil—durst not bring against him a *railing* Accusation, &c.
 See *Accusation*, and *Evil Speaking*, *Rebuke*, and *Report*; and *Rage*, *Fury*, and *Wrath* of Men.
 2 Kings 19. I know—thy *Rage* against me.
 27. 28. Because thy *Rage* against me, and thy Tumult is come up into mine Ears, therefore I will put my Hook in thy Nose and my Bridle in thy Lips—
 See *Isaiah* 37. 28, 29.
 Pl. 76. 10. Surely the *Wrath* of Man shall praise thee: the remainder of *Wrath* shalt thou restrain.
 Pro. 6. 34. Jealousy is the *Rage* of a Man—See v. 35.
 22. 24. Make no Friendship with an angry Man: and with a *furious* Man thou shalt not go. See *Gen.* 49. 7.
 29. 22. An angry Man stirreth up Strife, and a *furious* Man aboundeth in Transgression. See v. 9. and c. 15. 18.

See *Anger*, *Envy*, &c.

a Mat. 27. 39, 40. Joh. 8. 28, 40. b Pro. 17. 13. & 20. 22. Mat. 5. 39. Rom. 10. 17.

Rail-

Rashness.

Be not *rash* with thy Mouth, and let not *Ecl. 5. 2.*
thy Heart be hasty to utter any thing (*or Word*)
before God: for God is in Heaven, and thou
upon Earth, &c.

—Ye ought to be quiet, and do nothing *rashly*. *Acts 19. 36.*

Readiness for Death. See *Death.* *Grave.*

Eternal Life. *Life frail, &c.*

Rebellion against Rulers.

Rebellion is as the Sin of Witchcraft, (*or Divi-¹ Sam. 15²³*
nation) &c.

David said—the Lord forbid that I should do *24. 6.*
this thing unto my Master the Lord's Anointed,
to stretch forth my Hand against him. *v. 10.*

David said—destroy him not: for who can *a 26. 9.*
stretch forth his Hand against the Lord's Anointed,
and be guiltless? *v. 10. 11, 12, 23, 24.*

See *Judges.* *Kings.* *Rulers.*

Rebuke and Reproof.

—Thou shalt in any wise *rebuke* thy Neigh-*b Lev. 19. 17.*
bour, and not suffer sin upon him, (*or that thou*
bear not sin for him.)

Let the Righteous smite me, it shall be a *Pf. 141. 5.*
Kindness; and let him *reprove* me, it shall be an
excellent Oil which shall not break my Head: (*or*
let the Righteous smite me kindly, and reprove me;
let not their precious Oil break my Head.)

Turn you at my *Reproof*, &c.

Pro. 1. 23.

The sad Consequence of rejecting this. See
to *v. 29.*

—They despised all my *Reproof.*

30.

Therefore shall they eat of the Fruit of their
own Ways, &c. *v. 32. 33.*

31.

^a 2 Sam. 1. 16

^b Mat. 18. 15. Luke

17. 3.

Pro. 9. 7. He that *reproveth* a Scornor, getteth to himself Shame; and he that *rebuketh* a wicked Man, getteth to himself a Blot.

8. Reprove not a Scornor, lest he hate thee; *rebuke* a wise Man and he will love thee.

10. 17. He is in the way of Life that keepeth Instruction: but he that refuseth *Reproof*, erreth, (*or causeth to err.*)

12. 1. Whoso loveth Instruction, loveth Knowledge: but he that hateth *Reproof* is brutish.

13. 18. Poverty and Shame shall be to him that refuseth Instruction: but he that regardeth *Reproof*, shall be honoured.

15. 5. —He that regardeth *Reproof*, is prudent.

a 10. Correction (*or Instruction*) is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way; but he that hateth *Reproof*, shall die.

12. A Scornor loveth not one that *reproveth* him, &c.

31. The Ear that heareth the *Reproof* of Life, abideth among the wise.

32. He that refuseth Instruction (*or Correction*) despiseth his own Soul: but he that heareth (*or obeyeth*) *Reproof*, getteth Understanding, (*or possesseth an Heart.*)

17. 10. A *Reproof* entereth more into a wise Man, than a hundred Stripes into a Fool; (*or a Reproof aweth more a wise Man, than to strike a Fool an hundred times.*)

b 19. 25. Smite a Scornor, and the Simple will beware, (*or will be cunning;*) and *reprove* one that hath Understanding, and he will understand Knowledge.

25. 12. As an Ear-ring of Gold, and an Ornament of fine Gold, so is a wise *Reprover* upon an obedient Ear.

a Pro. 5. 12.

b Pro. 21. 11.

He that *rebuketh* a Man, afterwards shall find more Favour than he that flattereth with his Tongue. ^aPro. 28. 23.

He that being often *reproved* (or a Man of *Reproof*) hardeneth his Neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy. 29. 1.

The Rod and *Reproof* give Wisdom, but a Child left to himself bringeth his Mother to shame. b 15.

It is better to hear the *Rebuke* of the Wise, Ecl. 7. 5. than for a Man to hear the Song of Fools.

Have no Fellowship with the unfruitful Works of Darkneſs, but rather *reprove* them. c Eph. 5. 11.

Them that ſin *rebuke* before all, that others alſo may fear. d 1 Tim. 5. 20.

—*Reprove, rebuke*, exhort, with all Long-ſuffering, &c. 2 Tim. 4. 2.

—*Rebuke* them ſharply, that they may be found in the Faith. See Rail. Report. e Tit. 1. 13.

Reconciliation to God by Chriſt. See Redemption.

Recovery from Sickneſs. See Sickneſs.

Redemption, and Reconciliation to God by Jeſus Chriſt.

Being juſtified, &c. through the *Redemption* which is in Jeſus Chriſt. Ro. 3. 24. v. 25.

All things are of God, who hath *reconciled* uſ to himſelf by Chriſt Jeſus, and hath given to uſ the Miniſtry of *Reconciliation*. f 2 Cor. 5. 18.

To wit, that God was in Chriſt *reconciling* the 194

^a Pro. 27. 6.

& 29. 17.

& 10. 20.

^e 2 Cor. 13. 10.

1 Joh. 2. 2. & 4. 10.

^b Pro. 10. 1. & 17. 21, 25,

^c Ro. 6. 21. & 13. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 9.

^d Deu. 13. 11. Gal. 2. 14.

^f Ro. 5. 10. Eph. 2. 16.

World unto himself, not imputing their Trefpasses unto them, &c.

2 Cor. 5. 20. —We pray you, in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. v. 21.

Gal. 3. 13. Christ hath *redeemed* us from the Curse of the Law, being made a Curse for us, &c.

a 4. 4. When the Fulness of time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a Woman, made under the Law.

b 5. To *redeem* them that were under the Law, that we might receive the Adoption of Sons.

Eph. 1. 7. In whom (*Christ*) we have *Redemption* through his Blood, the Forgiveness of Sins, &c. v. 14, &c. 4. 30.

c 2. 16. That he (*Christ*) might *reconcile* both unto God in one Body by the Cross, &c.

d Col. 1. 20. And having (made Peace (*or making Peace*) through the Blood of his Cross) by him to *reconcile* all things unto himself—whether they be things in Earth, or things in Heaven.

e 21. And you that were sometimes alienated, and Enemies in your Mind by wicked Works, (*or by your Mind in wicked Works*) yet now hath he *reconciled*.

Tit. 2. 14. *Jesus Christ*—gave himself for us, that he might *redeem* us from all Iniquity, &c.

Heb. 2. 17. —To make *Reconciliation* for the Sins of the People.

9. 12. —By his own Blood he entered in once into the Holy Place, having obtained eternal *Redemption* for us.

f 1 Pet. 1. 18. Ye were not *redeemed* with corruptible things,

a Ro. 1. 3. Eph. 1. 10. Phil. 2. 7. b Jo. 1. 12.
Gal. 3. 26. Eph. 1. 5. c Col. 1. 22, 24.
d Eph. 1. 10. & 2. 14. e Eph. 2. 1, 2, 12.
f 1 Cor. 6. 20. & 7. 23.

as Silver, and Gold, from your vain Conversation, &c.

But with the precious Blood of Christ, as ^a 1 Pet. 1. 19. Lamb without Blemish, and without Spot.

—Thou wast slain and hast redeemed us to ^b Rev. 5. 9. God by thy Blood, out of every Kindred, and Tongue, and People and Nation.

Regeneration. See *born again*.

Rejoice. See *Joy*.

Religion Christian, and Virtue.

—Whatsoever things are true, whatsoever ^{Phi. 4. 8} things are honest, (or venerable) whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good Report, if there be any *Virtue*, and if there be any Praise, think on these things.

Follow after Righteousness, Godliness, Faith, ^{1 Tim. 6. 11.} Love, Patience, Meekness. *v. 12.*

The Grace of God, that bringeth Salvation, ^{c Tit. 2. 11.} hath appeared to all Men, (or that bringeth Salvation to all Men hath appeared.)

Teaching us, that denying Ungodliness, and ^{d 12.} worldly Lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present World. *v. 10.*

Pure *Religion* and undefiled before God and ^{e Ja. 1. 27.} the Father is this, to visit the Fatherless and Widows in their Affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the World.

—He hath called us to (or by) Glory and ^{2 Pet. 1. 3.} *Virtue*.

—Giving all Diligence, add to your Faith ^{5.} *Virtue*; and to *Virtue* Knowledge.

^a Heb. 9. 14. ^b Dan. 4. 1. Rev. 7. 9. & 11. 9. & 14. 6. ^c Tit. 3. 4. ^d Col. 1. 22. 1 Jo. 2. 16. ^e Mat. 25. 35, &c. 1 Joh. 3. 18.

^aPet. 1. 6. And to Knowledge, Temperance; and to Temperance, Patience; and to Patience, Godliness.

7. And to Godliness, Brotherly Kindness, and to Brotherly Kindness, Charity. v. 9, 10, 11, 12.

Remission of Sins. See Forgiveness and Redemption.

Repent, Return and Amend.

^g Jer. 7. 3. Thus saith the Lord of Hosts—*amend* your Ways and your Doings, &c.

4. Trust ye not in lying Words, saying, the Temple of the Lord, &c.

5. For if ye thoroughly *amend* your Ways, and your Doings, &c. v. 6.

7. Then will I cause you to dwell in this Place, &c.

26. 13. *Amend* your Ways, and your Doings, and obey the Voice of the Lord your God, and the Lord will repent him of the Evil that he hath pronounced against you. v. 19.

Ez. 18. 30. —*Repent* and turn yourselves (*or others*) from all your Transgressions; so Iniquity shall not be your Ruin. v. 31.

32. —Wherefore *turn* yourselves and live ye. See v. 23. & c. 33. 11.

^b Hof. 14. 1. —*Return* unto the Lord thy God, for thou hast fallen by thine Iniquity. v. 2.

^c Joel 2. 12. *Turn* ye unto me with all your Heart, saith the Lord, &c. v. 13.

^d Zech. 1. 3. —*Turn* ye unto me, saith the Lord of Hosts, and I will *turn* unto you, saith the Lord of Hosts. v. 4, 5, 6.

Mat. 3. 1. —John the Baptist came preaching, &c.

^a Jer. 18. 11.
^d Is. 31. 6.

^b Hof. 12. 6.

^c Jer. 4. 1.

And saying, *Repent* ye, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand. Mat. 3. 2.

—Jesus began to preach, and to say, *Repent*, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand. Mar. 1. 5. 24. 17.

I am not come to call the *Righteous*, but Sinners to *Repentance*. b 9. 13.

John came—preaching the Baptism of *Repentance* for the Remission of Sins. c Lu. 3. 3.

Bring forth—Fruits worthy of, (or meet for) *Repentance*. Mat. 3. 8. 8.

—Except ye *repent*, ye shall all likewise perish. v. 5. 13. 3.

—Joy shall be in Heaven over one Sinner that *repenteth*, more than over ninety and nine just Persons that need no *Repentance*. 15. 7.

—It behoved Christ to suffer, &c. 24. 46.

And that *Repentance* and Remission of Sins should be preached in his Name among all Nations, beginning at Jerusalem. d 47.

—*Repent*, and be baptized every one of you, &c. for the Remission of Sins, &c. Acts 2. 38.

Repent and be converted, that your Sins may be blotted out, &c. 3. 19.

Repent of thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the Thought of thine Heart be forgiven thee. 8. 22.

The Times of Ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all Men every where to *repent*. 17. 30.

Testifying both to the Jews and also to the Greeks, *Repentance* towards God, and Faith towards our Lord Jesus Christ. 20. 21.

—*Repent*, and turn to God, and do Works meet for *Repentance*. 26. 20.

^a If. 31. 6. Mat. 10. 7. Mark 6. 12. ^b Mar. 17. Lu. 5. 32. ^c Tim. 1. 15. ^d Mar. 1. 4. Acts 13. 38. 1 Joh. 2. 12.

N

—The

Rom. 2. 4. —The Goodness of God leadeth thee to *Repentance*.

2 Cor. 7. 9. I rejoyce—that ye sorrowed to *Repentance*, &c.

10. For godly Sorrow worketh *Repentance* to Salvation, not to be *repented* of, &c.

2 Tim. 2. 25. —Instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them *Repentance*, &c.

Heb. 12. 16. —Esau for one Morfel of Meal, sold his Birthright.

17. He found no Place of *Repentance* (or way to change his Mind) though he sought it carefully with Tears.

a 2 Pet. 3. 9. The Lord, &c. is not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to *Repentance*.

Rev. 2. 5. Remember from whence thou art fallen, and *repent* and do thy first Works.

b 21. I gave her space to *repent*, &c. and she *repented* not.

3. 3. Remember how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast and *repent*.

19. —Be zealous and *repent*.

16. 9. —They blasphemed the Name of God, &c. and they *repented* not to give him Glory.

11. —And *repented* not of their Deeds.

See *Confession*. *Forgiveness*.

Reports, Reproaches, and Slanders.

Ex. 23. 1. Thou shalt not raise (or receive) a false Report, &c.

Pf. 15. 1. Lord who shall abide in thy Tabernacle.

3. He that, &c. taketh not up (or receiveth or endureth) a *Reproach* against his Neighbour.

Pf. 101. 5. Whoso privily *slandereth* his Neighbour, him will I cut off.

a Ez. 18. 23, 32. & 33. 11.

b Rev. 9. 20.

He

He that hideth Hatred with lying Lips, and he that uttereth a Slander is a Fool. Pro. 10. 18.

—Sin is a *Reproach* to any People, (or to Nations.) 14. 34.

—Fear ye not the *Reproach* of Men, neither be ye afraid of their Revilings. 11. 7.

For the Moth shall eat them up like a Garment, and the Worm shall eat them like Wool, &c. 8.

—We be *slanderosly reported*, &c. Rom. 3. 8.

—The *Reproaches* of them that *reproached* thee fell on me. 15. 3.

I take pleasure in Infirmities, in *Reproaches*, &c. for Christ's sake, &c. 2 Cor. 12. 10.

—Whatsoever Things are of good Report, &c. think on these Things. a Phil. 4. 8.

A *Bishop* must have a good Report of them which are without, lest he fall into *Reproach*, &c. b 1 Tim. 3. 7.

Even so must their Wives be Grave, not *Slanderers*, &c. 11.

Well *reported* of for good Works, &c. 5. 10.

I will therefore—that they give none Occasion to the Adversary to speak *reproachfully*, (or for their *Railing*.) 14.

—Ye were made a Gazing-Stock both by *Reproaches* and Afflictions, &c. Heb. 10. 33.

Moses esteemed the *Reproach* of Christ (or for Christ) greater Riches than the Treasures of Egypt, &c. 11. 26.

Let us go forth unto him (Jesus) —bearing his *Reproach*. 13. 13.

If ye be *reproached* for the Name of Christ, happy are ye, &c. c 1 Pet. 4. 14.

See *Evil Speaking*, *Lying*, *Railing*, *Rebuke*.
Witness false.

^a 1 Thes. 5. 22

^b Act. 22. 12.

^c Mat. 5.

^{1.} 1 Pet. 2. 20. & 3. 14.

Reproach. See *Railing and Rebuke, and Report.*

Reprove. See *Rebuke, &c.*

Respecter of Persons God is not.

^aJob. 34. 19. He accepteth not the Persons of *Princes*, nor regardeth the Rich more than the Poor, for they are all the Work of his Hands.

^bAct. 10. 34. *God is no Respecter of Persons ;*

35. But in every Nation, he that feareth him, and worketh Righteousness, is accepted with him.

^cRom. 2. 11. There is *no Respect of Persons with God.*

Gal. 2. 6. —*God accepteth no Man's Person, &c.* See *Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25.*

^rPet. 1. 17. —The Father, *without Respect of Persons*, judgeth according to every Man's Work, &c. See *Partiality in Men.*

Rest of Soul. Rest of God.

Mat. 11. 28. Come unto me (says Christ) all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you *Rest.*

29. —Learn of me—and ye shall find *rest* unto your Souls.

Heb. 3. 11. I swear in my Wrath they shall not enter (or *if they shall enter*) into my *Rest.* v. 18, 19.

4. 1. Let us therefore fear, lest a Promise being left us of entering into his *Rest*, any of us should seem to come short of it.

3. For we which have believed do enter into *Rest, &c.* v. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8.

9. There remaineth therefore a *Rest*, (or *keeping of a Sabbath*) to the People of God. v. 10.

^a Job 31. 15.
19. 7.

^b Deu. 10. 17.

^c 2 Chron.

Let us labour therefore to enter into that *Rest*, Heb. 4. 11. lest any Man fall after the same Example of Unbelief, (or *Disobedience*.)

Restitution. Restoration for Damages.

If any Man steal an Ox or a Sheep, (or a Goat) and kill it, or sell it, he shall *restore* five Oxen for an Ox, and four Sheep for a Sheep.

—He shall make full *Restitution*, &c.

If the Theft be certainly found in his hand alive—he shall *restore* double.

If a Man shall cause a Field or Vineyard to be eaten, &c. he shall make *Restitution*.

If Fire break out and catch in Thorns, so that the Stacks of Corn, or the standing Corn, or the Field be consumed therewith; he that kindled the Fire shall surely make *Restitution*.
v. 12.

—According to his Substance (or according to the Substance of his Exchange) shall the *Restitution* be, &c.

If a Thief be found, he shall *restore* seven fold, he shall give all the Substance of his House.

Zaccheus said unto the Lord, behold Lord, the half of my Goods I give to the Poor; and if I have taken any thing from any Man by false Accusation, I *restore* him four fold.

See *Steal and Thief*.

Resurrection of Christ from the dead. See Mat. c. 28. Mar. c. 15. Lu. c. 24. 1 Cor. c. 15.

Jesus is not here, for he is *risen*, &c.

And go quickly and tell his Disciples that he is *risen from the dead*, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall you see him, &c.

^a Gen. 31. 39. Lev. 6. 4, 5. & 24. 21. & 25. 27, 28. Deu. 22. 2. 2 Sam. 12. 6. ^b Mat. 26. 32. Mar. 16. 7.

^a Mar. 16. 9. Now when Jesus was *risen*, the first Day of the Week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven Devils. v. 10, 11.

12. After that he appeared in another Form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the Country. v. 13.

14. Afterward he appeared unto the Eleven as they sat at Meat (*or together*), &c. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5.

Lu. 24. 5. —Why seek ye the living (*or him that liveth*) among the *Dead*?

6. He is not here, but is *risen*, &c. to 12.

13. And behold two of them went the same day to a Village. v. 14.

15. —Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. v. 16, to 30.

31. And their Eyes were opened, and they knew him, &c. v. 32, 33.

34. Saying, the Lord is *risen* indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. v. 35.

36. And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, &c. v. 37, 38.

38. Behold my Hands and my Feet, that it is I, myself; handle me and see, &c. v. 40, to 47. Jo. c. 20.

^b Jo. 21. 14. This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his Disciples, after he was *risen* from the *Dead*.

^c Act. 1. 3. He shewed himself alive (*unto the Apostles*) after his Passion by many infallible Proofs, being seen of them forty days, &c. v. 4.

^d 2. 24. Whom God hath *raised up*, having loosed the

^a Lu. 8. 2. Joh. 20. 14. Lu. 24. 13, &c.

^b Joh. c. 20.

^c Joh. 21. 19.

^d Act. 3. 15.

& 4. 10. & 10. 40. & 13. 30, 34. & 17. 31. Ro. 4. 24. & 8. 11. Gal. 1. 1. Eph. 1. 20. Col. 2. 12. 1 Thef. 1. 10.

1 Pet. 1. 21.

Pains of *Death*: because it was not possible he should be holden of it.

This Jesus hath God *raised up*, whereof we all Act. 2. 32. are Witnesses. v. 31.

With great Power gave the Apostles Witness a 4. 33. of the *Resurrection of the Lord Jesus*, &c.

Him God *raised up* the third Day, and shewed 10. 40. him openly. v. 41.

God *raised him from the Dead*. 13. 30.

And he was seen many days of them which came up with him, &c. who are his Witnesses unto the People. 31.

—Christ being *raised from the Dead*, dieth no b Ro. 6. 9. more, Death hath no more Dominion over him.

Christ was buried, and *rose again* the third 1 Cor. 15. 4. day, &c.

He was seen of Cephas, then of the Twelve. 5.

After that he was seen of above five hundred Brethren at once, &c. 6.

After that he was seen of James, then of all the Apostles. c 7.

And last of all he was seen of me also, &c. d 8. v. 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17.

Remember that Jesus Christ, &c. was *raised* 2 Tim. 2. 8. from the Dead, &c.

—God—hath begotten us again unto a lively e 1 Pet. 1. 3. Hope, by the *Resurrection of Jesus Christ from the Dead*.

—Baptism doth now save us—by the *Resurrection of Jesus Christ*. 3. 21.

See *Ascension and Intercession of Christ*.

^a Act. 1. 22.

^b 1 Cor. 6. 14.

^c Lu. 24. 50.

^d Act. 9. 4. & 22, 14, 18. 1 Cor. 9. 1.

^e 1 Cor. 15. 20.

Resurrection of Men from the Dead.

- Job 19. 26. I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the Earth.
- ^a 26. And though after my Skin Worms destroy this Body, yet in my Flesh shall I see God, (*or after I shall awake, tho' my Body be destroyed, yet out of my Flesh shall I see God.*)
27. Whom I shall see for myself, and my Eyes shall behold, and not another, (*or a Stranger*) though my Reins be consumed (*or my Reins within me are consumed with earnest Desire*) within me, (*or for that day.*)
- ^b Dan. 12. 2. Many of them that sleep in the Dust of the Earth shall awake, some to everlasting Life, and some to Shame, and everlasting Contempt.
- ^c Mat. 22. 23. —The Sadducees say there is no *Resurrection*, and asked him.
29. Jesus answered—ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the Power of God. See v. 23. to 29.
30. In the *Resurrection* they neither marry, nor are given in Marriage, but are as the Angels of God in Heaven.
31. But as touching the *Resurrection* of the Dead, have ye not read, &c.
- ^d 32. I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob; God is not the God of the Dead, but of the Living. See Mar. 12. 18, to 28. & Lu. 20. 27, to 39.
- Joh. 5. 28. —The Hour is coming, in the which all that are in the Graves, shall hear the Voice of the Son of the God.

^a Ps. 17. 15. ¹ Cor. 13. 12. ¹ Joh. 3. 2.

^b Mat. 25. 46. ^c Mar. 12. 16, &c. Lu. 20. 27, &c. Act. 23. 8. ^d Ex. 3. 6, 16. Mar. 12. 26. Lu. 20. 37, &c. Act. 7. 32.

And

And shall come forth, they that have done ^aJo. 5. 29. good, unto the *Resurrection* of Life; and they that have done Evil, unto the *Resurrection* of Damnation.

We have Hope towards God—that there shall ^{Act. 24. 15.} be a *Resurrection* of the *Dead*, both of the Just and Unjust. v. 16.

If Christ be preached that he rose from the ^{1Cor. 15. 12.} Dead, how say some that there is *no Resurrection of the Dead*?

For if there be no *Resurrection of the Dead*, then is Christ not *risen*. 13.

And if Christ be not *risen*, then is our preaching vain, and your Faith is also vain. 14.

Yea, and we are found false Witnessess of God, because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the *Dead rise* not. b 15.

For if the *Dead rise* not, then is not Christ *raised*. v. 17, 18, 19. 16.

But now Christ is *risen* from the Dead, and become the first Fruits of them that slept. c 20.

For since by Man came Death, by Man came also the *Resurrection of the Dead*. d 21.

For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. 22.

But every Man in his own Order: Christ the First-fruits, afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. See 29. 32. 23.

But some Men will say, how are the *Dead raised up*? and with what Body do they come? 35.

Thou Fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die. v. 37, 38, 39, 40, 41. e 36.

^a Mat. 25. 32, 33, 46.

^b Act. 2. 24, 32.

^c Act. 26. 23. Col. 1. 18.

¹ Pet. 1. 3. Rev. 1. 5.

^d Joh. 11. 25. Ro. 5. 12, 17.

^e Joh. 12. 24.

274 RE A SUMMARY RE

^a 1 Cor. 15. 42. So also is the *Resurrection of the Dead*, it is sown in Corruption, it is *raised* in Incorruption.

43. It is sown in Dishonour, it is *raised* in Glory; it is sown in Weakness, it is raised in Power.

44. It is sown a natural Body, it is raised a spiritual Body, &c. v. 45. to 50.

51. Behold, I shew you a Mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed.

^b 52. In a Moment, in the twinkling of an Eye at the last Trump, (for the Trumpet shall sound, and the *Dead shall be raised* incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

^c 53. For this Corruptible must put on Incorruption, and this Mortal must put on Immortality. v. 54, 55, 56, 57, 58.

^d 2 Cor. 4. 14. Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus Christ, shall *raise* us up also by Jesus.

^e 1 Thes. 4. 34. If we believe that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him. v. 15.

^f 16. For the Lord himself shall descend from Heaven with a Shout, with the Voice of the Archangel, and with the Trump of God, and the Dead in Christ shall *rise* first.

^g 17. Then we which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the Clouds, to meet the Lord in the Air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

^h 18. Wherefore comfort (or exhort) one another with these Words.

ⁱ Rev. 20. 12. I saw the Dead, small and great, stand before

^a Dan. 12. 3. ^{Mat.} 13. 43. ^{Phi.} 3. 20, 21.

^b Mat. 24. 31.

^c 2 Cor. 5. 4.

^d Ro. 8. 11.

1 Cor. 6. 14.

^e 1 Thes. 3. 13.

^f Mat. 24. 31.

2 Thes. 1. 7.

^g Joh. 14. 3. & 17. 24. Act. 1. 9.

Rev. 11. 12.

^h 1 Thes. 5. 11.

ⁱ Jer. 17. 10.

& 32. 19. Mat. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. Rev. 2. 23.

God,

God, &c. the Dead were judged according to their Works. v. 13, 14, 15.

Revenge. See Vengeance.

Reviling.

Thou shalt not *revile* the Gods, (or Judges) ^a Ex. 22. 28. &c.

Blessed are ye when Men shall *revile* you, &c. ^b Mat. 5. 11. and shall say all manner of Evil against you falsely (or lying) for my sake.

—Being *reviled*, we bless, &c. ¹ Cor. 4. 12.

—*Revilers* nor Extortioners shall inherit the Kingdom of God. ⁶ 10.

Christ, &c. leaving us an Example, &c. ¹ Pet. 2. 21.

Who when he was *reviled*, *reviled* not again. ^c 23.

See Backbiting. Evil-speaking. Railing. Report.

Reward. See Righteous. Wicked.

Rewarder God.

—The Lord, &c. said, fear not Abram, I Gen. 15. 1. am thy Shield; and thy exceeding great Reward.

God, &c. is a *Rewarder* of them that diligently seek him. Heb. 11. 6.

See Works of Men.

Rich and Poor, Mammon. Silver and Gold.

The *Wicked* hath swallowed down *Riches*, and Job 20. 15. he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his Belly.

The *Rich* Man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered; he openeth his Eyes, and he is not. 27. 19. v. 20. to the End of the Chap.

^a Act. 23. 5.

^b 1 Pet. 4. 14.

^c Mat. 27.

39. &c. Joh. 8. 48, 49.

- a Pl. 37.16. A little that a righteous Man hath, is better than the *Riches* of many Wicked.
- b 49. 6. They that trust in their Wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their *Riches*.
7. None of them can by any means redeem his Brother, nor give to God a ransom for him.
v. 8, 9, 10. to the end of the Ps.
- c 62.10. —If *Riches* increase, set not your Heart upon them.
- Pro. 3. 16. —In Wisdom's left hand *Riches* and Honour.
8. 18. *Riches* and Honour are with me, (*Wisdom*) yea durable *Riches* and Righteousness.
- d 10. 22. The Blessing of the Lord it maketh *Rich*, and he addeth no Sorrow with it.
- e 11. 4. *Riches* profit not in the day of Wrath: but Righteousness delivereth from Death.
28. He that trusteth in his *Riches*, shall fall; but the Righteous shall flourish as a Branch.
13. 7. There is that maketh himself *rich*, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself *poor*, yet hath great *Riches*.
8. The Ransom of a Man's Life are his *Riches*: but the *Poor* heareth not rebuke.
14. 20. The *Poor* is hated even of his own Neighbour; but the *Rich* hath many Friends, (*or many are the Lovers of the Rich*.)
24. The Crown of the Wise is their *Riches*: but the Foolishness of Fools is Folly.
- f 18. 23. The *Poor* useth Intreaties, but the *Rich* answereth roughly.
19. 7. All the Brethren of the *Poor* do hate him, how

a 1 Tim. 6. 6.

b Ps. 52. 7. Mar. 10. 24.

1 Tim. 6. 17.

c Lu. 12. 15.

d Ps. 37. 23.

e Pro. 10. 2. Ez. 7. 19. Zep. 1. 18.

f Ja. 2. 3.

much more do his Friends go far from him? he pursueth them with Words, yet they are wanting to him.

—A poor Man is better than a Lyar.

Pro. 19.22.

Whoso stoppeth his Ears at the Cry of the Poor, he shall also cry himself, and shall not be heard.

a 21.13.

A good Name is rather to be chosen than great Riches; and loving Favour rather than (or Favour is better than) Silver and Gold.

b 22.1.

The Rich and Poor meet together: the Lord is the Maker of them all.

c 2.

The Rich ruleth over the Poor, and the Borrower is Servant to the Lender, (or to the Man that lendeth.)

d 7.

Rob not the Poor because he is Poor, &c.

22.

Labour not to be rich, &c.

e 23.4.

Wilt thou set thine Eyes (or wilt thou cause thine Eyes to fly) upon that which is not? for Riches certainly make themselves Wings, they fly away as an Eagle towards Heaven.

5.

Riches (or Strength) are not for ever: and doth the Crown endure to every Generation? (or to Generation and Generation.)

27.24.

—He that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be innocent, (or unpunished.)

f 28.20.

He that hasteth to be rich, hath an evil Eye: (or he that hath an evil Eye, hasteth to be rich) and considereth not that Poverty shall come upon him.

22.

He that giveth to the Poor, shall not lack; but he that hideth his Eyes, shall have many a Curse.

g 27.

^a Mat. 18. 30.

^b Eccl. 7. 1.

^c Pro. 29. 13.

& 14. 31.

^d Ja. 2. 6.

^e 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10.

^f Pro. 20. 21.

^g Deu. 15. 7. Pro. 19. 17.

& 22. 9.

- ^aPro. 29. 7. The Righteous considereth the Cause of the *Poor*: but the Wicked regardeth not to know it.
- ^b30. 14. There is a Generation whose Teeth are as Swords, and their Jaw-Teeth as Knives, to devour the *Poor* from off the Earth, and the Needy from among Men.
- ^c31. 9. Open thy Mouth, &c. and plead the Cause of the *Poor* and Needy.
- Ecc. 5. 10. The Vanity of *Riches* at large.
to 17. He that getteth *Riches*, and not by right, shall
- ^dJer. 17. 11. leave them in the midst of his Days, and at his End shall be a Fool.
- ^eMat. 13. 2. —The Care of this World, and the Deceitfulness of *Riches* choak the Word, &c.
- Mar. 10. 21. Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said, unto him, One thing thou lackest, go thy way, and sell whatsoever thou hast, and give it to the *Poor*; and thou shalt have Treasure in Heaven, &c.
22. And he was sad at that Saying, and went away grieved; for he had great Possessions.
23. And Jesus said, &c. How hardly shall they that have *Riches* enter into the Kingdom of God?
- ^f24. —How hard is it for them that have *Riches*, to enter into the Kingdom of God?
25. It is easier for a Camel to go through the Eye of a Needle than for a *rich* Man to enter into the Kingdom of God. *Mat.* 19. 21, to 25. *Lu.* 18. 22, to 26.
- Lu.* 12. 16. Jesus spake a Parable, &c. The Ground of a certain *rich* Man brought forth plentifully. v. 17.
18. And he said, &c. I will pull down my Barns, and build greater, &c.

^a Job. 29. 16. ^b Ps. 52. 2. & 57. 4. Pro. 12. 18.
Amos. 8. 4. ^c Lev. 19. 15. Deu. 1. 16, 17.
^d Ps. 55. 23. ^e Mar. 4. 19. ^f Job 31. 24.
Ps. 62. 10.

And I will say unto my Soul, Soul, thou hast ^aLu. 12. 19, much Goods laid up for many Years; take thine Ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

But God said unto him, Thou Fool, this Night thy Soul shall be required of thee, (*or do they require thy Soul*) then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided? b 20.

So is he that layeth up Treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God. *v.* 33, 34. c 21.

—Make to your selves Friends of the Mammon (*or Riches*) of Unrighteousness, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting Habitations. *v.* 10. d 16. 9.

If ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous Mammon (*or Riches*) who will commit to your Trust the true *Riches*? 11.

—Ye cannot serve God and *Mammon*. 13.

The Parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus the Beggar, to the End of the Chapter. 19, &c.

They that will be *rich*, fall into Temptation: *Tim.* 6. 9. and a Snare, and into many foolish and hurtful Lusts, which drown Men in Destruction and Perdition.

For the Love of Money is the Root of all Evil, &c. 10.

Charge them that are *rich* in this World, that they be not high-minded nor trust in uncertain *Riches*, (*or uncertainty of Riches*) but in the living God, who gives us *richly* all things to enjoy. 17.

That they do good, that they be *rich* in good e 18.

^a Eccl. 11. 9. ⁱ Cor. 15. 32. ^b Job 20. 22. & 27. 8. Pf. 39. 6. & 52. 7. Jer. 17. 11. ^c Mat. 6. 19, &c. ^d Dan. 4. 27. Mat. 6. 19, 20, &c. & 19. 21. ^e Gal. 6. 6. ⁱ Tim 5. 10.

Works, ready to distribute, willing (*or sociable*) to communicate.

^a 1 Tim. 19. Laying up in store for themselves a good Foundation against the Time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal Life. v. 12.

Ja. 1. 9. Let the Brother of low degree rejoyce (*or glory*) in that he is exalted.

^b 10. But the *rich* in that he is made low, because as the Flower of the Grass he shall pass away. v. 11.

2. 5. —Hath not God chosen the *Poor* of this World, *rich* in Faith, and Heirs of the Kingdom?

^c 6. But ye have despised the *Poor*; do not *rich* Men oppress you and draw you before the Judgment-Seat? See v. 7.

5. 1. Go to now, ye *rich* Men, weep and howl for your Miseries that shall come upon you.

2. Your *Riches* are corrupted, and your Garments are moth-eaten.

3. Your *Gold and Silver* is cankered, and the Rust of them shall be a Witness against you, and shall eat your Flesh as it were Fire; ye have heaped Treasure together for the last Days. v. 4, 5, 6.

See *Covetousness, Money, Poverty, Vanity of Riches, Wealth.*

Righteous and unrighteous and wicked Men.

Gen. 18. 23. Abraham, &c. said, Wilt thou also destroy the *Righteous* with the *Wicked*? v. 24, 25.

^d Num. 23. —Let me (*or my Soul, or my Life*) (*said Balaam*) die the Death of the *Righteous*, and let my latter End be like his.

^a Mat. 6. 20. Lu. 12. 33.

^b Job 14. 2.

Pf. 103. 15. Il. 40. 6, 7. 1 Cor. 7. 31. 1 Pet. 1.

24. 1 Joh. 2. 17. ^c 1 Cor. 11. 22. Jam.

5. 6. ^d Pf. 116. 15.

If I be *Wicked*, wo unto me : and if I be *Righteous*, yet will I not lift up my Head, &c. Job 10. 15.

What is Man, that he should be Clean ; and he that is born of a Woman, that he should be *Righteous* ? a 15. 14.

—God will render unto Man his *Righteousness*. 33. 26.

If thou be *Righteous*, what givest thou to God ? or what receiveth he of thy Hand ? v. 6. 35. 7.

Thy *Wickedness* may hurt a Man as thou art, and thy *Righteousness* may profit the Son of Man. 8.

Thou, Lord, wilt bless the *Righteous*, with Fa-Pf. 5. 12. your wilt thou compass him (or crown him) as with a Shield.

The Eyes of the Lord are upon the *Righteous*, and his Ears are open unto their Cry. v. 17. b 34. 15.

Verily, there is a Reward for (or Fruit of) the *Righteous*, &c. 58. 11.

Light is sown for the *Righteous*, &c. c 97. 11.

Rejoyce in the Lord, ye *Righteous*, &c. 12.

—The *Righteous* shall be in everlasting remembrance. d 112. 6.

—His *Righteousness* endureth for ever. 9.

The Voice of Rejoycing and Salvation is in the Tabernacles of the *Righteous*, &c. 118. 15.

The Rod of the *Wicked* (or *Wickedness*) shall not rest upon the Lot of the *Righteous* : lest the *Righteous* put forth their Hands unto Iniquity. e 125. 3.

When it goeth well with the *Righteous*, the City rejoyceth : and when the *Wicked* perish there is shouting. f Pro. 11. 10.

^a 1 Kin. 8. 46. 2 Chron. 6. 36. Job 14. 4. Pro. 20. 9. Ecl. 7. 20. 1 Joh. 1. 8, 10. ^b Job. 36. 7. Pf. 33. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 12. ^c Pf. 112. 4. ^d Pro. 10. 7. ^e If. 14. 5. ^f Pro. 28. 12, 28.

^a Pro. 11. 18.

The *Wicked* worketh a deceitful Work, but to him that soweth *Righteousness* shall be a sure Reward.

19. As *Righteousness* tendeth to Life : so he that pursueth Evil, pursueth it to his own Death.

30. The Fruit of the *Righteous* is a Tree of Life, and he that winneth (*or taketh*) Souls is wise.

^b 31. Behold the *Righteous* shall be recompensed in the Earth : much more the *Wicked* and the Sinner.

12. 26. The *Righteous* is more excellent (*or abundant*) than his Neighbour, &c.

28. In the Way of *Righteousness* is Life, and in the Path-way thereof there is no Death.

14. 34. *Righteousness* exalteth a Nation : but Sin is a Reproach to any People, (*or to Nations*.)

^c 29. 2. When the *Righteous* are in Authority (*or increased*) the People rejoyce : but when the *Wicked* beareth Rule, the People mourn.

Eccl. 7. 15. —There is a just Man that perisheth in his *Righteousness*, and there is a wicked Man that prolongeth his Life in his *Wickedness*. c. 8. 14.

16. Be not *Righteous* over much, neither make thy self over-wise, why shouldst thou destroy thy self? (*or be desolate*) v. 17.

1. —The *Righteous*, and the Wise, and their Works, are in the hand of God, &c.

^d 2. All things come alike to all, there is one Event to the *Righteous* and to the *Wicked*, &c. *verse the 3d.*

^e Is. 3. 10. Say ye to the *Righteous*, that it shall be well with him, for they shall eat the Fruit of their doings.

^a Hof. 10. 12. Gal. 6. 8. Ja. 3. 18.

12. 3. 1 Pet. 4. 17, 18.

Eccl. 10. 5, 6.

^e Ps. 128. 2.

^b Dan. 12. 3. ^c Pro. 28. 12, 18.

^d Ps. 73. 3, 12, 13. Mal. 3. 15.

Wo unto the *Wicked*, it shall be ill with him: *Is. 3. 11.*
for the Reward of his Hands shall be given him,
(*or done to him.*)

The Work of *Righteousness* shall be Peace, *32. 17.*
and the Effect of *Righteousness* Quietness, and
Assurance for ever.

He that walketh *righteously*, (*or in Righteous-*
ness) &c. *33. 16.*

He shall dwell on high, (*or Heights or high*
Places.) &c. *17.*

The *Righteous* perisheth, and no Man layeth *a 57. 23.*
it to heart: and merciful Men (*or Men of*
Kindness or Godliness) are taken away; none
considering that the *Righteous* is taken from the
Evil to come, (*or from that which is Evil.*)

If thou warn the *Righteous* Man that the *Ez. 3. 21.*
Righteous sin not, &c. he shall surely live, &c.

—The *Righteousness* of the *Righteous* shall be *18. 20.*
upon him; and the *Wickedness* of the *Wicked*
shall be upon him.

But when the *Righteous* turneth away from *24.*
his *Righteousness*, and committeth Iniquity, &c.
all his *Righteousness* that he hath done shall not
be mentioned: in his *Trespas*s that he hath
trespassed, and in his *Sin* that he hath sinned, in
them shall he die. *v. 25.*

When a *righteous* Man turneth away from his *26.*
Righteousness, and committeth Iniquity, and
dieth in them, for his Iniquity that he hath done
shall he die. *v. 27, 28, 29.*

—The *Righteousness* of the *Righteous* shall not *33. 12.*
deliver him, in the Day of his *Transgression*:
as for the *Wickedness* of the *Wicked* he shall not
fall thereby, in the Day that he turneth from his
Wickedness: neither shall the *Righteous* be able

^a 1 *Kin. 14. 13.* 2 *Kin. 22. 20.* *Pf. 12. 1.* *Mic.*
7. 2.

to

to live for his *Righteousness* in the Day when he sinneth. v. 11.

Es. 3. 13.

When I shall say to the *Righteous* that he shall surely live: If he trust to his own *Righteousness* and commit Iniquity; all his *Righteousness* shall not be remembred, but for his Iniquity that he hath committed he shall die for it.

14. Again, when I say unto the *Wicked*, thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his Sin, and do that which is Lawful and Right, (or *Judgment and Justice*)

15. —He shall surely live, he shall not die. v. 16, 18, 19.

Hof. 10. 12. Sow to yourselves in *Righteousness*, reap in Mercy, &c.

a Mat. 5. 20. —Except your *Righteousness* shall exceed the *Righteousness* of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

10. 41. He that receiveth a *righteous* Man, 'in the Name of a *righteous* Man, shall receive a *righteous* Man's Reward.

b 13. 43. Then shall the *Righteous* shine forth as the Sun, in the Kingdom of their Father. v. 41, 42.

Act. 10. 35. In every Nation, he that feareth God, and worketh *Righteousness* is accepted with him.

Rom. 5. 7. Scarcely for a *righteous* Man will one die: yet peradventure for a good Man some would even dare to die.

6. 19. —Yield your Members Servants to *Righteousness*, unto Holiness. v. 20.

c 2 Cor. 6. 14. —What Fellowship hath *Righteousness* with *Unrighteousness*? &c. v. 15.

a Rom. 9. 31. & 10. 3. b Dan. 12. 3. 1 Cor. 15. 42. c 1 Sam. 5. 2, 3. 1. King 18. 21. 1 Cor. 10. 21. Eph. 5. 11.

Abra-

Abraham believed, and it was accounted (or a Gal. 3. 6. imputed) to him for *Righteousness*.

—Follow after *Righteousness*, &c. See 2Tim. 1Tim. 6. 11. 2. 22.

The Fruit of *Righteousness* is sown in Peace of b Ja. 3. 18. them that make Peace.

If the *Righteous* scarcely be saved, where shall c 1Pet. 4. 18. the Ungodly and Sinner appear?

See *Holiness. Sin. Unrighteous. Wickedness.*

Robbers and Robbery. See Steal and Thieves.

Rule over ourselves.

—He that *ruleth* his Spirit (*is better*) than he Pro. 16. 32. that taketh a City.

He that hath no *Rule* over his own Spirit, is 25. 28. like a City that is broken down, and without Walls.

Let not Sin reign in your mortal Body, that d Ro. 6. 12. ye should obey it in the Lusts thereof.

Neither yield ye your Members as Instru- 13. ments (*or Arms, or Weapons*) unto Sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the Dead, and your Members as Instruments of *Righteousness* unto God. v. 14, 16.

Mortify your Members which are upon the e Col. 3. 5. Earth; Fornication, Uncleaness, inordinate Affection, and evil Concupiscence, and Covetousness which is Idolatry.

Rulers. Magistrates.

Jethro his Counsel to Moses.

Ex. 18.

Thou shalt provide out of all the People, able f 21. Men such as fear God, Men of Truth, hating

^a Gen. 15. 6. Ro. 4. 3. Gal. 2. 23.

^b Ro. 6. 22.

^c Lu. 23. 31.

^d Ps. 119. 133.

^e Ro. 8. 13.

Eph. 5. 3, 4, 5. 1Thes. 4. 4, 5.

^f Deu. 1. 16, 17.

& 16, 18, 19. 2Chron. 19. 7, 9.

Cove-

Covetousness, and place such over them to be *Rulers*, &c.

Ex. 18. 22. And let them judge the People at all Seasons, &c. v. 25, 26.

2^d Sam. 23. The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, he that *ruleth* (or *be thou Ruler*, &c.) over Men, must be just, *ruling* in the Fear of God.

Pro. 28. 15. As a roaring Lion, and a ranging Bear, so is a wicked *Ruler* over the poor People.

29. 12. If a *Ruler* hearken to Lyes, all his Servants are wicked.

26. Many seek the *Ruler's* Favour (or *the Face of a Ruler*) but every Man's Judgment cometh from the Lord.

b Ecl. 10. 4. If the Spirit of the *Ruler* rise up against thee, leave not thy Place, for yielding pacifieth great Offences. v. 5. 6. See c. 8. 1, 2.

Ro. 13. 1. Let every Soul be subject unto the higher Powers, for there is no Power but of God: the Powers that be, are ordained (or *ordered*) of God.

2. Whosoever therefore resisteth the Power, resisteth the Ordinance of God, &c.

3. For *Rulers* are not a Terror to good Works, but to the Evil, &c.

4. For he is the Minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the Sword in vain: for he is the Minister of God, a Revenger to execute Wrath upon him that doeth Evil.

b 5. Wherefore ye must needs be subject not only for Wrath, but also for Conscience sake.

^a 1 Sam. 12. 2, 3.

^c Ecl. 8. 2. 1 Pet. 2. 19.

^b Pro. 25. 15.

Put them in mind to be subject to Principa- Tit. 3. 1.
lities and Powers, to obey *Magistrates*, &c.

Submit yourselves to every Ordinance of Man 1Pet. 2. 13.
for the Lord's sake, whether it be to the King
as supreme,

Or unto Governours, as unto them that are 24.
sent by him, for the Punishment of Evil-doers,
and for the Praise of them that do well.

See *Judges. Kings.*

Rulers, Ministers.

Not that we have Dominion over your Faith; 2Cor. 1. 24.
but are Helpers of your Joy.

Let the Elders that *rule* well, be counted wor- 1Tim. 5. 17.
thy of double Honour, especially they who la-
bour in the Word and Doctrine.

Remember them which have the *Rule* (or are Heb. 13. 7.
the Guides) over you, who have spoken unto
you the Word of God, whose Faith follow, con-
sidering the End of their Conversation.

Obey them that have the *Rule* (or *Guide*) over 2 17.
you, and submit yourselves; for they watch for
your Souls, as they that must give account: that
they may do it with Joy, and not with Grief;
for that is unprofitable for you.

Salute all them that have the *Rule* over you, 24.
and all the Saints.

Not as being Lords over (or over ruling) God's 1Pet. 5. 3.
Heritage, &c. v. 2, 4.

See *Apostles. Bishops.*

Run. See Wrestle.

^a Ez. 3. 17. & 33. 2, 7. 1Thes. 5. 12.

Sabbath,

Sabbath, first day, and Lord's Day.

*See the fourth Commandment, Ex. 20. 8, 9, 10, 11.
and Deut. 5, 12. to v. 16.*

- Mat. 12. 8. **T**HE Son of Man is Lord even of the *Sabbath* day. Mar. 2. 28. Lu. 6. 5.
- a 12. —It is lawful to do well on the *Sabbath* days.
- Mar. 2. 27. —The *Sabbath* was made for Man, and not Man for the *Sabbath*. v. 28.
- Joh. 9. 16. —Some of the Pharisees said, this Man is not of God, because he keepeth not the *Sabbath* day, &c.
- b Act. 20. 7. Upon the *first Day* of the Week, when the Disciples came together to break Bread, Paul preached unto them, &c.
- 1 Cor. 16. 2. Upon the *first Day* of the Week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, &c.
- Rev. 1. 10. I was in the Spirit on the *Lord's-day*, &c.

Sacrifice, Christ.

- c 1 Cor. 5. 7. —Christ our Passover is *sacrificed* (or slain) for us.
- Heb. 9. 26. —Now once in the End of the World, hath he appeared to put away Sin by the *Sacrifice* of himself. v. 12.
10. 12. But this Man, after he had offered one *Sacrifice* for Sins, for ever sat down on the Right Hand of God. v. 11, 13, 14. & c. 1. 3.

See Christ our High Priest.

a Lu. 6. 5. to 11. & 13, 14, 15, 16. & 14. 3, 4, 5.
Joh. 5. 5, 9, 10, 15, 16. b Joh. 20. 26.
c If. 53. 7. Joh. 1. 29. 1 Cor. 15. 3.

Safety

Safety from Dangers. See God. Life. Preservation. Troubles.

Salvation from God and Christ. See Saviour.

Sanctify.

—This is it that the Lord spake, saying I will ^{a Lev. 10. 3.} be *sanctified* in them that come nigh me; and before all the People I will be glorified.

I am the Lord your God: ye shall therefore ^{11. 44.} *sanctify* yourselves, and ye shall be Holy, for I am Holy—*c.* 19. 2. & 20. 7.

I am the Lord which *sanctify* you. ^{b 20. 8.}

—*Sanctify* yourselves: for to-morrow the ^{c Jos. 3. 5.} Lord will do Wonders among you. *c.* 7. 13.

I am come to sacrifice unto the Lord, *sancti-* ^{d 1 Sam. 16.} *fy* yourselves, and come with me to the Sacri- ^{5.} fice—*1 Chron.* 15. 12. *2 Chron.* 35. 6.

Sanctify the Lord of Hosts himself, and let him ^{Is. 8. 13.} be your Fear, and let him be your Dread. *c.* 9. 23.

—I will be *sanctified* in you before the Hea- ^{Ez. 20. 41.} then. *c.* 28. 25.

Sanctify them through thy Truth, &c. ^{Joh. 17. 17.}

For their sakes I *sanctify* myself, that they al- ^{e 19.} so may be *sanctified* through the Truth, (or tru- ly *sanctified*.)

This is the Will of God, even your *Sanctifi-* ^{f 1 Thes. 4. 3.} cation, &c.

That every one of you should know how to ^{4.} possess his Vessel in *Sanctification* and Honour. ^{v. 5.}

The very God of Peace *sanctify* you wholly, ^{85. 23.} &c.

^a Ex. 19. 22. & 29. 43, 44. Is. 82. 11.

^b Lev. 21. 15, 23.

^c Numb. 11. 18.

^d Ex. 31. 14. Ez. 20. 12.

^e 1 Cor. 1. 2.

¹ Thes. 4. 7. Heb. 10. 10.

^f Eph. 5. 27.

⁸ 1 Thes. 3. 13.

²The. 2. 13. —God hath from the Beginning chosen you to Salvation through *Sanctification* of the Spirit.
v. 14.

Heb. 2. 11. He that *sanctifieth*, and they who are *sanctified*, are all of one, &c.

^a 10. 10. —We are *sanctified* through the Offering of the Body of Jesus Christ once for all. v. 14.

³Pet. 3. 15. —*Sanctify* the Lord in your Hearts, &c.

See Holiness.

Satan. See Devil.

Saviour and Salvation from God and Christ.

Pf. 68. 19. Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with Benefits, even the God of our *Salvation*.

²⁰. He that is our *God*, is the *God of Salvation*, &c.

If. 12. 2. Behold *God* is my *Salvation*, &c. v. 3.

^b 43. 3. I am the Lord thy *God*, the Holy one of Israel thy *Saviour*.

¹¹. —And besides me there is no *Saviour*.

^c 52. 10. —All the Ends of the Earth shall see the *Salvation* of our *God*. Lu. 3. 6.

^d Jonah 2. 9. —*Salvation* is of the Lord.

Mat. 1. 21. —Thou shalt call his Name Jesus, for he shall *save* his People from their Sins. c. 18. 11.

Lu. 2. 11. Unto you is born—a *Saviour*, which is Christ the Lord.

^e Joh. 3. 17. God sent not his Son into the World to condemn the World, but that the World through him might be *saved*.

⁴. 42. —Christ the *Saviour* of the World.

^f Act. 4. 12. Neither is there *Salvation* in any other : for

^a Heb. 9. 12.

^b If. 63. 8.

^c Pf. 98. 23.

Lu. 3. 6.

^d Pf. 3. 8.

^e Joh. 12. 47.

^f Mat. 1. 21. Act. 10. 43. 1 Tim. 2. 5, 6.

there

there is none other Name under Heaven (*but the Name of Christ. v. 10.*) given among Men whereby we must be *saved. c. 5. 30, 31.*

We believe that through the Grace of our ^a *Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved, &c.* ^{11.} *Act. 15.*

—What must I do to be *saved?* ^{16. 30.}

—Believe on the *Lord Jesus Christ*, and thou shalt be *saved, &c.* and thy House. ^{b 31.}

If thou shalt confess with thy Mouth the *Lord c* *Jesus Christ*, and shalt believe in thy Heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be *saved. v. 10, 13.* ^{c Ro. 10. 9.}

—Work out your own *Salvation* with fear *Phi. 2. 12,* and trembling. ^{1 Pet. 2. 10, 11.}

For it is God that worketh in you both to will ^{d 13.} and to do of his good Pleasure.

This is a faithful Saying, and worthy of all ^{e 1} *Acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the* ^{Tim. 1.} *World to save Sinners, &c. c. 2. 4.*

—*God our Saviour, c. 1. v. 1.* ^{2. 30}

Who will have all Men to be *saved, &c.* ^{f 4.}

—We trust in the living *God*, who is the *Saviour* of all Men, specially of those that believe. ^{4. 10.}

God who hath *saved* us and called us with an ² *holy Calling, &c. in Christ Jesus, &c. v. 10.* ^{Tim. 1. 9.}

The Grace of *God* that bringeth *Salvation* hath appeared to all Men, (*or that bringeth Salvation to all Men, hath appeared.*) ^{g 2. 11.}

—The Kindness and Love (*or Pity*) of *God* ^{Tit. 3. 4.} our *Saviour* toward Man appeared.

How shall we escape if we neglect so great ^h *Heb. 2. 3.*

^a Eph. 2. 8. Tit. 3. 4. ^b Joh. 3. 16, 36. &
6. 47. ¹ Joh. 5. 10. ^c Mat. 10. 32. *Act. 8. 37.*
^d ² Cor. 3. 5. Heb. 13. 21. ^e Mat. 9. 13.
Mar. 2. 17. Lu. 5. 32. & 19. 10. ^f Ez. 18. 23.
² Pet. 3. 9. ^g ¹ Tim. 2. 4. ^h Heb. 12. 25.

Salvation? which at the first began to be spoken by the *Lord*, &c.

Heb. 7. 25. He is able also to *save* them to the uttermost (or evermore) that come unto *God* by him, &c.

1 Joh. 4. 14. —The Father sent the Son to be the *Saviour* of the World.

2 Jude 25. To the only wise *God* our *Saviour*, be Glory, &c.

b Rev. 7. 10. —*Salvation* to our *God* which fitteth upon the Throne, and unto the Lamb.

Schism. See *Divisions*.

Scoffers and Scorners. See *Mockers*.

Scriptures.

Dan. 12. 21. I will show thee that which is noted in the *Scripture* of Truth—

Mat. 22. 29. —Ye do err, not knowing the *Scriptures*, &c.
Mar. 12. 24.

14. 49. —The *Scriptures* must be fulfilled. c. 15. 28.

Lu. 24. 27. *Christ*, beginning at Moses, and all the *Prophets*, he expounded unto them in all the *Scriptures* the things concerning himself.

32. —Did not our Heart burn within us, &c. while he opened to us the *Scriptures*?

45. Then opened he their Understanding, that they might understand the *Scriptures*.

c Joh. 5. 39. Search the *Scriptures*, for in them ye think ye have eternal Life, and they are they which testify of me.

AA. 17. 11. The *Bereans*, were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the Word with all readiness of Mind, and searched the *Scriptures* daily.

a Rom. 16. 27.

b Ps. 2. 8. Is. 43. 11.

Jer. 3. 23. Hof. 13. 4.

c Deu. 18. 15, 18.

Is. 8. 20. & 34. 16. Lu. 16. 29. Joh. 1. 45.

—Apollos an elegant Man and mighty in the Act. 18. 24. *Scriptures, &c.*

From a Child thou hast known the Holy *Scriptures*, which are able to make thee Wise unto Salvation, through Faith which is in Christ Jesus. ^{1 Tim. 3. 15.}

All *Scripture* is given by Inspiration of God, ^{a 16.} and is profitable for Doctrine, for Reproof, for Correction, for Instruction in Righteousness.

That the Man of God may be perfect, ^{b 17.} thoroughly furnished (*or perfected*) unto all good Works.

—They that are unlearned and unstable, ^{2 Pet. 3. 16.} wrest the—*Scriptures* unto their own Destruction.

See *Law and Word of God.*

Sea. See *Heavens, Earth, &c.*

Searcher of Hearts. See *Heart-searcher.*

Secresy. See *Words.*

Seduce. See *Deceive. Doctrine.*

Seek the Lord. Ask, and Knock.

—If thou shalt *seek* the Lord thy God, thou ^{c Deu. 4. 29.} shalt find him, if thou *seek* him with all thy Heart, and with all thy Soul.

—If thou *seek* him, he will be found of thee; ^{1 Chron. 28.} but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off forever.

—They that *seek* the Lord, shall not want any ^{Ps. 34. 10.} good thing.

Let all those that *seek* thee, rejoyce and be ^{40. 16.} glad in thee—

^a Rom. 15. 4. ¹ Tim. 6. 11. ² Pet. 1. 20, 21.

^b 2 Tim. 2. 21. ^c Deu. 30. 11, &c. ² Chron. 15. 4. Neh. 1. 9.

- Prov. 28. 5. —They that *seek* the Lord, understand all things.
- a If. 56. 6. *Seek* ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.
- Jer. 29. 13. Ye shall *seek* me and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your Heart. v. 12.
- Amos 5. 6. *Seek* the Lord, and ye shall live, &c.
- Zeph. 2. 3. *Seek* ye the Lord, all ye Meek of the Earth, &c.
- b Mat. 6. 33. *Seek* ye first the Kingdom of God and his Righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you. See Ps. 34. 10.
- c 7. 7. *Ask* and it shall be given you, *seek* and ye shall find, *knock* and it shall be opened unto you.
8. For every one that *asketh* receiveth : and he that *seeketh* findeth, and to him that *knocketh* it shall be opened. v. 9, 10.
11. —Your Father which is in Heaven will give good things to them that *ask* him.
- Joh. 14. 3. Whatsoever ye shall *ask* in my Name, that will I do, &c. *says Christ*.
14. If ye shall *ask* any thing in my Name, I will do it.
15. 7. If ye abide in me (*Christ*) and my Words abide in you, ye shall *ask* what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.
16. 23. —Whatsoever ye shall *ask* the Father in my Name, he will give it you. v. 24. c. 15. 16.
- Col. 3. 1. —*Seek* those things which are above, &c. v. 2.
- Jam. 1. 5. If any of you lack Wisdom, let him *ask* of God, &c.
- d 6. But let him *ask* in Faith, nothing wavering, &c.
- a Psal. 32. 6. Joh. 7. 34. & 8. 21. b 1 Kin. 3.
13. Ps. 37. 25. Lu. 12. 31. c Mat. 21. 22.
- Mar. 11. 24. Lu. 11. 9, 10, &c. d Jer. 29. 12.

—Ye

—Ye have not, because ye *ask* not. Jam. 4. 2.

Ye *ask* and receive not, because ye *ask* amiss, ^a3.
that ye may consume it on your Lusts, (*or Pleasures.*)

Whatsoever we *ask* we receive of him, be- ¹Joh. 3. 22.
cause we keep his Commandments, and do those
things that are pleasing in his sight.

This is the Confidence that we have in him, ⁵14.
(*the Son of God*) (*or concerning him*) that if we
ask any thing according to his Will, he heareth
us.

And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever ¹⁵
we *ask* we know that we have, the Petitions that
we desired of him.

See Pray.

Serve God.

Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and *serve* Deu. 6. 13.
him.

What doth the Lord thy God require of thee? ¹⁰ 12.
&c. to *serve* the Lord thy God with all thy
Heart, and with all thy Soul. v. 20. c. 11. 13.
c. 13. 4. Jos. 22. 5.

—Fear the Lord, and *serve* him in Sincerity ^bJos. 24. 14.
and Truth, *&c.*

And if it seem Evil unto you to *serve* the ¹⁵
Lord, choose you whom you will *serve*, &c.
but as for me and my House we will *serve* the
Lord. v. 16, 17.

—Therefore will we also *serve* the Lord, for ¹⁸
he is our God. v. 19, 20, 21.

—Ye shall discern between him that *serveth* Mal. 3. 18:
God, and him that *serveth* him not.

Jesus said—Thou shalt worship the Lord thy ^cMat. 4. 10.
God, and him only shalt you *serve*.

^a Job. 35. 12. Ps. 66. 18. Is. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11.
^zec. 7. 13. ^b 1 Chron. 28. 9. ^c 1 Sam. 7. 3.
Lu. 4. 8.

Joh. 12. 26. If any Man *serve* me (Christ) let him follow me, &c.

Act. 27. 23. There stood by me this Night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I *serve*.

24. Saying, fear not, Paul, &c.

Rom. 12. 11. —Fervent in Spirit, *serving* the Lord.

Heb. 12. 28. —Let us have (*or let us hold fast*) Grace, whereby we may *serve* God acceptably, with Reverence and godly Fear. v. 29.

See *Love to God. Obedience perfect. Sincerity. Worship.*

Servants. See Masters.

Session of Christ at God's right hand.

See *Ascension, Intercession.*

Sheep and Shepherds. See Bishops, &c.

Sickness and Recovery. Health.

Ex. 15. 26. —I am the Lord that *healeth* thee. See c. 23. 25.

Deu. 32. 39. —I even I am he, and there is no God with me: I kill and I make alive, I wound and I *heal*—
1 Sam. 2. 6. The Lord killeth and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the Grave, and bringeth up.

2 Kin. 1. 2. Ahaziah—was *sick*: and he sent Messengers. —Go enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron, whether I shall *recover* of this Disease. See v. 3.

4. —Thus saith the Lord God, thou shalt not come down from that Bed on which thou art gone up, (*or the Bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it*) but shalt surely die. See v. 16, 17.

8. 7. —Ben-hadad the King of Syria was *sick*—

^a Pf. 86. 13.

^b Pf. 103. 9. If. 26. 20. & 54.

7. 8. 2 Cor. 4. 17.

And

And the King said—Go meet the Man of God,^{2 Kin. 8. 8.} and enquire of the Lord by him, saying, shall I recover of this Disease? See v. 9, 10, 15.

—Ahaziah—King of Judah, went down to see Joram—because he was sick. See *Job* 2. 11. 29.

Hezekiah's *Sickness and Recovery*. See *2 Chron.* 20. 1, &c. 32. 24, &c. and more at large *Is.* 38. c. as follows.

Aha—was diseased in his Feet, until his Disease was exceeding great: yet in his Distress he sought not to the Lord, but to the Physicians. See v. 13. ^{2 Chron. 16. 12.}

God—maketh sore and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his Hands make whole. *Job* 5. 18.

He shall deliver thee in six Troubles, yea in seven there shall no Evil touch thee. v. 17. 19.

Look upon mine Affliction, and my Pain, and forgive all my Sins. *Pf.* 25. 18.

O Lord my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me. 30. 2.

O Lord, thou hast brought up my Soul from the Grave: thou hast kept me alive that I should not go down to the Pit. See v. 8. to the End of the Psalm. a 3.

For his Anger endureth but a Moment, (or there is but a Moment in his Anger:) in his Favour is Life: Weeping may endure for a Night, (or in the Evening) but Joy (or Singing) cometh in the Morning. b 5.

Thou hast turned for me my Mourning into Dancing: thou hast put off my Sackcloth, and girded me with Gladness. 33.

**Pf.* 86. 13. 54. 7, 8. 2 *Cor.* 4. 17.

^b *Pf.* 103. 9. *Is.* 26. 20. &

Pl. 39. 10. Remove thy Stroke away from me : I am consumed by the Blow (*or Conflict*) of thine Hand.

a 11. When thou with Rebukes dost correct Man for Iniquity, thou makest his Beauty to consume away, (*or that which is to be desired in him to melt away*) like a Moth—

b 13. O spare me, that I may recover Strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

41. 1. Blessed is he that considereth the Poor, (*or the Weak or Sick.*)

2. The Lord will keep him alive—

3. The Lord will strengthen him upon the Bed of Languishing : the Lord will make (*or turn*) all his Bed in his *Sickness*. v. 4.

55. 13. Thou hast delivered my Soul from Death; wilt thou not deliver my Feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the Light of the Living?

68. 20. —Unto God the Lord belong the Issues from Death.

c 90. 3. Thou turnest Man to Destruction : and sayst, Return, ye Children of Men.

103. 2. Bless the Lord, O my Soul, &c.

3. —Who *healeth* all thy Diseases.

4. Who keepeth thy Life from Destruction, &c. v. 14. & Ps. 147. 3.

116. 7. —O my Soul, the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8. For thou hast delivered my Soul from Death, mine Eyes from Tears, and my Feet from falling.

a Job 4. 19. & 13. 28. Is. 50. 9. Hos. 5. 12.

b Job 10. 20, 21, 22. & 14. 5, 6.

c Gen. 3. 19.

Eccl. 3. 20.

I will walk before the Lord in the Land of the Living. *v.* 12, 13, 14, 15. 116. 9.

—Thou hast loosed my Bonds. 16.

I will offer to thee the Sacrifice of Thanksgiving, and will call upon the Name of the Lord. *v.* 18, 19. 17.

—Hezekiah was *sick* unto Death : and the Prophet—said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, set thine House in order, (*or give charge concerning thine House*) for thou shalt die, and not live. 18. 38. 1.

Then Hezekiah—prayed unto the Lord. 21.

See the Prayer, *v.* 3.—See also 1 Kin. 20. 1, &c. and 2 Chron. 32. 24, &c. 3.

—Thus saith the Lord—I have heard thy Prayer, I have seen thy Tears: behold, I will add unto thy Days fifteen Years. 5.

His Thanksgiving Song. See *v.* 9. to the End of the Chapter.

The Writing of Hezekiah—when he had been *sick*, and was *recovered* of his *Sickness*. 9.

—Thou wilt *recover* me and make me to live. 16.

The Living, the Living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day— 19.

—Let us return unto the Lord ; for he hath torn, and he will *heal* us ; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. Hof. 6. 1.

—I will make thee *sick* in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy Sins. Mic. 6. 13.

Christ *healed* all manner of *Diseases*. *Mat.* 4. 24. and 9. 35. and 15. 30, 31. and *Lu.* 17. 15.

Lord, my Servant lieth *sick* at home, &c. Mat. 8. 6.

And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and *heal* him. 7.

—And his Servant was *healed* in the self-same Hour. 13.

—Jesus

- Mat. 8. 14. —Jesus saw Peter's Wife's Mother, &c. *sick* of a Fever.
15. And he touched her Hand, and the Fever left her, &c.
16. —And he *healed* all that were *sick*.
- a 14. 14. Jesus—was moved with Compassion toward them, and he *healed* their *sick*.
- Lu. 17. 12. —There met him ten Men that were Lepers, &c.
13. And they, &c. said, Jesus, &c. have mercy on us.
14. And—he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the Priests; and, &c. they were cleansed.
15. —One of them that was *healed*, &c. glorified God. v. 16, 18.
- b Joh. 5. 14. —Jesus findeth him (*that was healed*) in the Temple, and said unto him, Behold thou art made whole, sin no more lest, a worse thing come unto thee.
- c Ph. 2. 25. —Epaphroditus my Brother, &c.
26. —Was full of Heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been *sick*.
27. For indeed he was *sick* nigh unto Death, but God had mercy on him, &c.
30. For the Work of Christ he was nigh unto Death, &c.
- Ja. 5. 14. Is any *sick* among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, &c.
15. And the Prayer of Faith shall save the *Sick*, &c. and the Lord shall raise him up, &c.
16. —Pray one for another, that ye may be *healed*, &c.
- 3 Joh. 2. —I wish (*or pray*) above all things, that thou

^a Mat. 9. 2, 12. Lu. 5. 31.
^c Phil. 4. 18.

^b Mat. 12. 45.

mayst prosper, and be in *Health*, even as thy Soul prospereth.

See *Life of Man*, &c. *Man's days*, &c.

Preservation, &c.

Silence. See *Words*.

Silver and Gold. See *Covetousness*. *Riches*, and *Vanity of Riches*.

Sin and Sinners.

—If thou dost not well, *Sin* lieth at the door. Gen. 4. 7.

—Be sure your *Sin* will find you out. Num. 32.

The Ungodly shall not stand in the Judgment, nor *Sinners* in the Congregation of the Righteous. Ps. 1. 5.

Gather not my Soul with *Sinners*, &c. (or take not away.) a 26. 9.

—If *Sinners* entice thee, consent thou not. Pro. 1. 10. v. 11. to 20.

Evil pursueth *Sinners*, &c.

b 13. 27.

—One *Sinner* destroyeth much Good. Eccl. 9. 18.

—They declare their *Sin* as Sodom, they hide it not. c 18. 3. 9.

Woe to the rebellious Children, &c. that cover with a Covering, &c. that they may add *Sin* to *Sin*. c. 29. 15. d 30. 1.

The *Sinners* in Zion are afraid, Fearfulness hath surprized the Hypocrites, &c. 33. 14.

—Thou hast made me to serve with thy *Sins*, thou hast wearied me with thine Iniquities. e 43. 24.

The Crown is fallen from our Heads, (or the Crown of our Head is fallen) woe unto us that we have sinned. f La. 5. 16.

a 1 Sam. 25. 29. Ps. 28. 3.

b Ps. 32. 10.

c Gen. 13. 13. & 18. 21. & 19. 5. Job 31. 33.

d Deu. 29. 19.

e Is. 1. 14. Mal. 2. 17.

- ^a Ez. 18. 20. The Soul that *sinneeth* it shall die, &c.
- Dan. 4. 7. —Break off thy *Sins* by Righteousness, and thine Iniquities by shewing Mercy to the Poor, &c.
- Amos 5. 16. I know your manifold Transgressions, and your *mighty Sins*: they afflict the Just, they take a Bribe (*or a Ransom*) and they turn aside the Poor in the Gate from their Right.
- Lu. 13. 1. —Some Galileans, whose Blood Pilate mingled with their Sacrifices.
2. —Suppose ye that these Galileans were *Sinners* above all Galileans, because they suffered such things?
3. I tell you nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. v. 4. 5.
- ^b Joh. 8. 7. —Jesus said, he that is without *Sin* among you, let him first cast a Stone at her, (*the Woman taken in Adultery*. v. 3.)
- ^c 8. 34. —Whosoever committeth *Sin*, is the Servant of *Sin*.
- ^d 9. 31. We know that God heareth not *Sinners*, &c.
15. 22. If I (*Jesus*) had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had *Sin*: but now they have no Cloke (*or Excuse*) for their *Sin*.
- ^e Ro. 3. 23. All have *sinned*, and come short of the Glory of God.
- ^f 5. 12. As by one Man *Sin* entered into the World, and Death by *Sin*, so Death passed upon all Men, for that (*or in whom*) all have *sinned*. v. 13.
6. 1. —Shall we continue in *Sin*, that Grace may abound?

^a Deu. 24. 16. ² Kin. 14. 6. ² Chron. 25. 4. Jer. 31. 29, 30. ^b Deu. 17. 7. ^c Ro. 6. 16, 20. ² Pet. 2. 19. ^d Job 27. 9. & 35. 12. Ps. 18. 41. Pro. 1. 28. & 28. 9. Is. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. & 14. 12. Ez. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zec. 7. 13. ^e Gal. 3. 22. ^f Gen. 2. 17. & 3. 6. Rom. 6. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 21.

God

God forbid, &c. 12, 13, 14, 15. to the end of Rom. 6. 2.
the Chapter.

—Is the Law *Sin*? God forbid, nay I had not known *Sin* but by the Law, &c. v. 8, 10. a 7. 7.

—*Sin*, that it might appear *Sin*, working Death in me by that which is good, that *Sin* by the Commandment might become exceeding *sinful*. 13.

—Neither be Partaker of other Men's *Sins*. b 1 Tim. 5.

Some Men's *Sins* are open beforehand, going before to Judgment; and some Men they follow after. c 24.

When Lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth *Sin*; and *Sin* when it is finished, bringeth forth Death. Jam. 1. 5.

Christ did no *Sin*, neither was Guile found in his mouth. d 1 Pet. 2. 22.

Who his own self bare our *Sins* in his own Body, on (or to) the Tree, that we being dead to *Sin*, should live unto Righteousness, &c. e 24.

—The Blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all *Sin*. f 1 Joh. 1. 7.

If we say that we have no *Sin*, we deceive ourselves, and the Truth is not in us. g 8.

If we confess our *Sins*, he is faithful and just to forgive us our *Sins*, and to cleanse us from all Unrighteousness. h 9.

If we say that we have not *sinned*, we make him a Lyar, and his Word is not in us. i 10.

See Iniquity. Forgiveness of *Sins*. Punishment for *Sins*. Righteous and Wicked.

a Ro. 3. 20.

b 2 Joh. 15.

c Gal. 5. 19, 20.

d 2 Cor. 5. 21.

e If. 53. 4, 5, 6. Mat. 8. 17.

Heb. 9. 28.

f 1 Cor. 6. 11. Heb. 9. 14.

1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 1. 5.

g 1 Kin. 8. 46.

2 Chron. 6. 36. Pro. 20. 9. Ecl. 7. 20. Ja. 3. 2.

h Ps. 32. 5. Pro. 28. 13.

Sin against the Holy Ghost. See Holy Ghost.
Sin, Man of. See Antichrist.

Sincerity, Integrity, and Uprightness.

Job 12. 4. —The just *upright* Man is laughed to scorn.
 a 27. 5. —Till I die I will not remove my *Integrity*
 from me.

6. My Righteousness I hold fast, and will not let
 it go : my Heart shall not reproach me so long
 as I live, (or from my days.)

31. 6. Let me be weighed in an even Balance, (or let
him weigh me in Balances of Justice) that God may
 know mine *Integrity*.

Job makes a solemn Protestation of his Integrity in several Duties.

b Pf. 7. 8. —Judge me, O Lord, according to my Righteousness, and according to mine *Integrity* that is in me.

18. 23. I was also *upright* before him, (or with him) and I kept myself from mine Iniquity.

c 25. With the Merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful, with an *upright* Man thou wilt shew thyself *upright*. v. 26.

d 84. 11. The Lord God is a Sun and a Shield : the Lord will give Grace and Glory : no good thing will he withhold from them that walk *uprightly*.

e 112. 4. Unto the *upright* there ariseth Light in the Darkness, &c. Pf. 97. 11.

125. 4. Do good, O Lord, unto those that be good : and to them that are *upright* in their Hearts.

f Pro. 10. 9. He that walketh *uprightly*, walketh surely, &c.

11. 3. The *Integrity* of the *Upright* shall guide them, &c.

a Job 2. 9. & 13. 15.

b Pf. 18. 20.

c 1 Kin. 8. 32.

d Pf. 34. 9, 10.

e Job 11. 17.

f Pf. 23. 4.

The

The Righteousness of the Perfect shall direct *Pro. 11. 5.*
(or rectify) his Ways.

The Righteousness of the *Upright* shall deliver *a 6.*
them, but Transgressors shall be taken in their
own Naughtiness.

By the Blessing of the *Upright* the City is ex- *b 11.*
alted: but it is overthrown by the Mouth of the
Wicked.

They that are of a froward Heart, are Abo- *20.*
mination to the Lord: but such as are *Upright*
in their Way are his *Delight*.

Righteousness keepeth him that is *upright* in *13. 6.*
the Way: but Wickedness overthroweth the
Sinner, (or *Sin.*)

He that walketh in his *Uprightness*, feareth the *14. 2.*
Lord: but he that is perverse in his Ways, de-
spiseth him.

The high way of the *Upright* is to depart from *16. 17.*
Evil: he that keepeth his Way, preserveth his Soul.

Better is the Poor that walketh in his *Upright-* *19. 1.*
ness, than he that is perverse in his Lips, and is
a Fool.

Better is the Poor that walketh in his *Upright-* *28. 6.*
ness, than he that is perverse in his Ways though
he be rich. *v. 10.*

Whoso walketh *uprightly*, shall be saved: but *c 18.*
he that is perverse in his Way, shall fall at once.

Lo this only have I found, that God hath *d Ecl. 7. 29.*
made Man *upright*; but they have sought out
many Inventions.

—There is none *upright* among Men, they all *Mic. 7. 2.*
lie in wait for Blood; they hunt every Man his
Neighbour with a Net.

a Pro. 5. 22.

b Pro. 29. 8.

c Pro. 10. 25.

d Gen. 1. 27.

Mic. 7. 4. The best of them is as a Brier: the most *up-right* is sharper than a Thorn-Hedge, &c.

22 Cor. I. 12. Our rejoycing is this, the Testimony of our Consciences, that in Simplicity and godly *Sincerity*, not with fleshly Wisdom, &c. we have had our Conversation in the World, &c.

Eph. 6. 24. Grace be with all them that love the Lord Jesus Christ in *Sincerity*, (or *with Incorruption*.)

Phil. I. 20. —That ye may be *sincere*, and without Offence, till the Day of Christ.

See *Perfection*. Serve God. *Truth*.

Singing. See *Psalms*.

Slander. See *Report*. *Railing*.

Sleep for Death.

Dan. 12. 3. Many of them that *sleep* in the Dust of the Earth shall awake, &c. See *Mat.* 27. 52.

Joh. 11. 11. *Jesus said*—our Friend Lazarus *sleepeth*, but I go that I may awake him out of *Sleep*. v. 12.

13. Howbeit Jesus spake of his *Death*, &c.

14. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is *dead*.

Act. 7. 60. —Lord, lay not this Sin to their charge, and when he (*Stephen*. v. 59.) had said this, he fell *asleep*.

1 Cor. 11. 30. —Many are weak and sickly among you, and many *sleep*.

1 Thes. 4. 13. —Concerning them that are *asleep* that ye sorrow not, even as others that have no Hope.

15. —For we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are *asleep*.

^a 2 Kin. 20. 3. 1 Chron. 28. 9. 1 Cor. 2. 4, 13.

^b 1 Thes. 3. 13. & 5. 23.

^c Mat. 9. 24.

^d Deu. 14. 1, 2. 2 Sam. 12. 20. 1 Cor. 15. 51.

See

See *Death. Resurrection.*

Slothful. See *Diligent.*

Sluggard. See as above.

Snow. See *Winter.*

Sober and Temperate.

Every Man that striveth for the Mastery is ^a1Cor.9.25
temperate in all things: now they do it to ob-
tain a corruptible Crown, but we an incorrup-
tible.

—Let us watch, and be *sober*, &c. v. 7. ^b1Thes.5.6.

Let us who are of the Day, be *sober*, &c. 8.

That the aged Men be *sober*, (or *vigilant*) v. 4. ^cTit. 2. 2.

—We should live *soberly*, &c. in this present ^d12.

World.

—Be *sober*, and hope to the End, (or *perfect-ly*) &c. ^e1Pet.1.13.

—Be ye *sober*, and watch unto Prayer. ^fd 4. 7.

Be *sober*, be *vigilant*, &c. ^ge 5. 8.

To Knowledge, *Temperance*, and to *Tempe- rance*, *Patience*, &c. ^h2Pet. 1. 6.

Sodomites.

And there were *Sodomites* in the Land, and ⁱf 1Kin. 14.
they did according to all the Abominations of ^j24.
the Nations, which the Lord cast out before
the Children of Israel. Gen. 13. 13. & 18. 20.
Ez. 16. 49.

*A*sa took away the *Sodomites* out of the Land, ^k15. 12.
&c. v. 24. 46.

^aEph. 6. 12. ^b1Tim. 6. 12. ^c2Tim. 2. 5. & 4. 7.

^bMat. 24. 42. & 25. 13. ^cRo. 13. 11, 12. ^dLu. 21.

34. ^eRo. 13. 13. ^fMat. 26. 41. ^gCol. 4. 2.

^eLu. 21. 36. ^fLev. 18. 22. & 20. 13.

^gRo. 1. 24. to 29.

Josiah

^a **2 Kin. 23. 7.** *Josiah* broke down the Houses of the *Sodomites*, that were by the House of the Lord, &c.
See *Defile*.

Son of God, and Son of Man, Christ.

Mat. 3. 16. And Jesus when he was baptized, &c. lo the Heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a Dove, and lighting upon him.

^a **17.** And lo a Voice from Heaven, saying, this is my beloved *Son*, in whom I am well pleased
Lu. 3. 22.

8. 20. Jesus saith, &c. the Foxes have Holes, and the Birds of the Air have Nests, but the *Son of Man* hath not where to lay his Head. *Lu. 9. 58.*

24. 30. —They shall see the *Son of Man* coming in the Clouds of Heaven, with Power and great Glory. *v. 31.*

^b **37.** As the Days of Noah were, so shall also the Coming of the *Son of Man* be. *v. 38, 39.*

^a **26. 64.** Jesus saith, &c. hereafter ye shall see the *Son of Man* sitting on the Right Hand of Power, and coming in the Clouds of Heaven.

27. 43. He trusted in God, let him deliver him, now if he will have him: for he said I am the *Son of God*.

54. When the Centurion, &c. watching Jesus, saw the Earthquake, &c. they feared greatly, saying, truly this was the *Son of God*. *Mar. 15. 39.*

^d **Lu. 9. 56.** The *Son of Man* is not come to destroy Men's Lives, but to save them.

^e **19. 10.** The *Son of Man* is come to seek, and to save that which was lost.

^a **Mat. 17. 5.** **Mar. 1. 11. & 9. 7. & Lu. 9. 35.**

^a **Pet. 1. 17.**

^b **Lu. 17. 26, to 30.**

^c **Mat. 16. 27.**

^d **Joh. 3. 17. & 12. 47.**

^e **Mat. 15. 24. & 18. 11.**

Here-

Hereafter shall the *Son of Man* sit on the Right a Lu. 22. 69.
Hand of the Power of God.

Then said they all, Art thou the *Son of God*? 70.
and he said unto them, ye say that I am. v. 66,
67, 71. Mar. 14. 62.

No Man hath seen God at any time, the on- Joh. 1. 18.
ly begotten *Son* which is in the Bosom of the
Father, he hath declared him. v. 14.

I saw and bare Record, that this is the *Son of* 34.
God. v. 32, 33.

Nathaniel said, &c. thou art the *Son of God*. 49.

—Hereafter ye shall see Heaven open, and b 51.
the Angels of God ascending and descending up-
on the *Son of Man*.

As Moses lifted up the Serpent in the Wilder- c 3. 14.
ness, even so must the *Son of Man* be lifted up.

The Father judgeth no Man, but hath com- d 5. 22.
mitted all Judgment unto the *Son*.

—Because he is the *Son of Man*. 27.

—Dost thou believe on the *Son of God*? 9. 35.

Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on 36.
him?

Jesus said, thou hast both seen him, and it is 37.
he that talketh with thee. v. 38.

Jesus Christ our Lord, &c. Ro. 1. 3.

—Declared (or determined) to be the *Son of* c 4.
God with Power, &c.

—Hath translated us into the Kingdom of Col. 1. 13.
his dear *Son*, (or the *Son of his Love*.) v. 14.

Who is the Image of the invifible God, the f 15.
first-born of every Creature.

a Mar. 14. 62. Heb. 1. 3. & 8. 1. Rev. 1. 7.
b Gen. 28. 12. Mat. 4. 11. Lu. 22. 43. c Num. 21. 9.
d Mat. 11. 27. & 28. 18. Joh. 3. 35. & 5. 27. & 17. 2.
e Act. 13. 33. f 2Cor. 4. 4. Heb. 1. 3.
Rev. 3. 14.

- a** Col. 1. 16. For by him were all things created, &c. *v.* 20.
- b** Heb. 1. 2. God—hath in these last days spoken unto us by his *Son*, whom he hath appointed Heir of all things, by whom also he made the Worlds.
- 3.** Who being the Brightness of his Glory, and the expresse Image of his Person, &c. *v.* 4, 5.
- c** 6. When he bringeth in the first-begotten into the World, he saith, and let all the Angels of God worship him. *v.* 7.
- 8.** Unto the *Son* he saith, thy Throne, O God, is for ever and ever, &c. *v.* 9. *Pf.* 45. 6, 7.
- 3. 5.** Moses verily was faithful in all his House, as a Servant, &c.
- 6.** But Christ as a *Son*, over his own House, &c.
- 5. 5.** —Thou art my *Son*, to-day have I begotten thee. *Pf.* 2. 7.
- d** 8. Though he were a *Son*, yet learned he Obedience by the Things which he suffered.
- e** 1 Jo. 2. 23. Whosoever denieth the *Son*, the same hath not the Father: but he that acknowledgeth the *Son*, hath the Father also. *v.* 24.
- 4. 14.** —The Father sent the *Son* to be the Saviour of the World.
- 15.** Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the *Son of God*, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.
- 5. 5.** Who is he that overcometh the World, but he that believeth that Jesus is the *Son of God*?
- f** 11. This is the Record that God hath given to us eternal Life, and this Life is in his *Son*.
- g** 12. He that hath the *Son*, hath Life; and he that hath not the *Son of God*, hath not Life.

^a Joh. 1. 3. 1 Cor. 8. 6.

^c Ro. 8. 29.

^d Phi. 2. 8.

^b Joh. 15. 15.

^e Joh. 14. 7, 9, 10.

2 Joh. 9.

^f Joh. 1. 4.

^g Joh. 3. 36.

& 5. 24.

These

These things have I written unto you, that ^aJo. 5. 13. believe on the Name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal Life, and that ye may believe on the Name of the Son of God.

And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an Understanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal Life.

See Christ Jesus. Father of Christ.

Eternal Life, and Judge at the Last Day.

Son of Perdition. See Antichrist.

Sorrow and Grief.

—If Mischiefe befall him, ye shall bring down Gen. 4. 29. my gray-Hairs with Sorrow to the Grave. v. 31.

^c. 42. 38.

The Sorrows of Death compassed me, &c. Ps. 18. 5. Ps. 116. 3.

Many Sorrows shall be to the Wicked, &c. 32. 10.

—A Man of Sorrows, and acquainted with Grief, &c. If. 53. 3.

Surely he hath born our Grievs, and carried our Sorrows, &c. c 4.

—Behold and see if there be any Sorrow like La. 1. 12. unto my Sorrow, &c.

—He went away sorrowful, for he had great Possessions. v. 16, &c. 21. Mat. 19. 22.

—He began to be sorrowful and very heavy. 26. 37.

—My Soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto Death. Mar. 14. 34. 38.

^a Joh. 20. 31. 1 Joh. 1. 1.

^b If. 9. 6. & 44. 6.

& 54. 5. Lu. 24. 45. Joh. 17. 3. & 20. 28. Ro. 9. 5.

1 Tim. 3. 16. Tit. 2. 13.

^c Mat. 8. 17.

^d Mar. 10. 22. Lu. 18. 23, 24.

^aCor. 7. 9. I rejoyce not that ye were made *sorry*, but that ye *sorrowed* to Repentance. v. 7, 8.

10. For godly *Sorrow* worketh Repentance to Salvation, not to be repented of: but the *Sorrow* of the World worketh Death. v. 11.

See *Comfort*. *Joy*.

Soul of Man and Spirit.

Ecc. 3. 21. Who knoweth the *Spirit* of Man (*or of the Sons of Men*) that goeth upward (*or is ascending*) and the *Spirit* of the Beasts that goeth downward to the Earth?

^a 8. 8. There is no Man that hath Power over the *Spirit*, to retain the *Spirit*, &c.

^b 12. 7. —The *Spirit* shall return unto God who gave it.

Ez. 18. 4. Behold, all *Souls* are mine, as the *Soul* of the Father, so also the *Soul* of the Son is mine: the *Soul* that sinneth, it shall die. See v. 2, 3.

^c Mat. 10. 28. Fear not them which kill the Body, but are not able to kill the *Soul*; but rather fear him which is able to destroy both Body and *Soul* in Hell.

^d 16. 26. What is a Man profited, if he shall gain the whole World, and lose his own *Soul*? or what shall a Man give in exchange for his *Soul*? Mar. 8. 36, 37.

^e The. 5. 23. —I pray God your whole *Spirit* and *Soul* and Body be preserved blameless, unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

See *Body*.

Speaking Evil. See *Backbiting*. *Evil speaking*. *Railing*. *Reproach*. *Words*.

^a Ps. 49. 6, 7.

Zec. 12. 1.

^d Lu. 12. 19, 20.

^b Job 34. 14. Is. 57. 16.

^c Lu. 12. 4, 5.

Spirit.

Spirits. See *Angels*.

Spirit of God. *Spirit Holy.* See *Comforter*.

Fruits of the Spirit. *Ghost Holy.*

Spirit of Man. See *Flesh and Spirit*.

Soul and Spirit.

Spiritual. See *Carnal*.

Stand fast, and Steadfastness.

—Let him that thinketh he *standeth*, take heed ^a 1 Cor. 10.
lest he fall. ^{12.}

My beloved Brethren, be ye *steadfast*, unmove- 15. 58.
able, &c.

—*Stand fast* in the Faith, quit ye like Men, be 16. 13.
strong.

—My Brethren, dearly beloved, and longed ^b Phil. 4. 1.
for, my Joy and Crown, so *stand fast* in the Lord,
my dearly beloved.

Now we live, if ye *stand fast* in the Lord. 1 Thes. 3. 8.

Let us *hold fast* the Profession of our Faith, ^c Heb. 10. 23.
without waverings, &c. c. 3. 6, 14.

—Beware lest ye also being led away with the ^d 2 Pet. 3. 17.
Error of the Wicked, fall from your own *Stead-*
fastness.

See *Backslide*.

Steal and Thief.

See the *Eighth Commandment.* Ex. 20. 15.

Deu. 5. 19.

He that *stealeth* a Man, and selleth him, or ^d Ex. 21. 16.
if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put
to death.

Ye shall not *steal*, neither deal falsely, &c. ^e Lev. 19. 11.

^a Ro. 11. 20.

^b Phil. 1. 27.

^c Eph. 4. 14.

Heb. 4. 14.

^d Deu. 24. 7. 1 Tim. 1. 10.

^e Ex. 22. 1, 4, 7, 12. Lev. 6. 2.

- Pro. 6. 30. Men do not despise a *Thief*, if he *steal* to satisfy his Soul when he is hungry.
31. But if he be found, he shall restore seven fold, he shall give all the Substance of his House.
29. 24. Whoſo is Partner with a *Thief*, hateth his own Soul, &c.
- ^a Hof. 4. 2. By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and *ſtealing*, &c.
3. Therefore ſhall the Land mourn, &c.
- Zec. 5. 3. —Every one that *ſtealeth* ſhall be cut off—
(or every one of this People that *ſtealeth*, holdeth himſelf guiltleſs.)
4. —The Curſe ſhall enter into the Houſe of the *Thief*.
- Mat. 19. 18. —Thou ſhalt not *ſteal*, &c. Mar. 10. 15.
Lu. 18. 20. Ro. 13. 9.
- Ro. 2. 21. —Thou that preacheſt a Man ſhould not *ſteal*, doſt thou ſteal? v. 22, 23.
- Eph. 4. 28. Let him that *ſtole*, *ſteal* no more, but rather let him labour, working with his Hands the thing which is good—

See *Reſtitution*.

Stewards of Eſtates, and of the Goſpel.

- Lu. 16. 1, to 13. Of the *unjuſt Steward's Method to keep the Stewardſhip, with Reflections upon it.*
- ^b 1 Cor. 4. 1. Let a Man ſo account of us as of the Miniſters of Chriſt, and *Stewards* of the Myſteries of God.
2. Moreover it is required in *Stewards*, that a Man be found faithful.
- Tit. 1. 7. A Biſhop muſt be blameleſs, as the *Steward* of God—

^a Jer. 7. 9, 10.
& 16. 10, 11, 12.

^b Lu. 12. 42.

—Minister

—Minister one to another, as good *Stewards* ^a 1Pet. 4. 10. of the manifold Grace of God.

Stranger. See *Hospitality*.

Strife and Contention, and Discord.

Abraham said unto Lot, let there be no *Strife*, ^b Gen. 13. 8. I pray thee, between me and thee, &c. for we be Brethren, (or *Men Brethren*) ver. 7.

Frowardness is in his Heart, he deviseth Mis- ^c Pro. 6. 14. chief continually, he soweth (or he casteth forth) *Discord*.

The Lord doth hate, &c. v. 16.—him that 19. soweth *Discord* among Brethren.

Hatred stirreth up *Strifes*: but Love covereth ^c 10. 12. all Sins.

A wrathful Man stirreth up *Strife*; but he 15. 18. that is slow to Anger appeaseth *Strife*.

A froward Man soweth *Strife*, (or *sendeth forth*), &c. 16. 28.

Better is a dry Morsel, and Quietness there- ^d 17. 1. with, than a House full of Sacrifices (or *good Cheer*) with *Strife*.

The beginning of *Strife* is as when one letteth 14. out Water, therefore leave off *Contention*, before it be meddled with.

He loveth Transgression that loveth *Strife*, 19. &c.

The Lot causeth *Contentions* to cease, and 18. 18. parteth between the Mighty.

A Brother offended is harder to be won, than 19. a strong City, and their *Contentions* are like the Bars of a Castle.

It is an Honour for a Man to cease from 20. 3. *Strife*: but every Fool will be meddling.

^a Mat. 24. 45.

^b Ex. 2. 13. Act. 7. 26.

^c Pro. 17. 9.

^d Pro. 15. 17.

- Pro. 22. 10. Cast out the Scorners, and *Contention* shall go out, yea *Strife* and Reproach shall cease.
25. 8. Go not forth hastily to *strive*, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy Neighbour hath put thee to shame.
26. 17. He that passeth by, and meddleth (*or is engaged*) with *Strife*, belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a Dog by the Ears.
21. As Coals are to burning Coals, and Wood to Fire, so is a *Contentious* Man to kindle *Strife*.
- v. 20.
28. 25. He that is of a proud Heart stirreth up *Strife*, &c.
29. 9. If a wise Man *contendeth* with a foolish Man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.
22. An angry Man *stirreth* up *Strife*, &c. and a furious Man aboundeth in Transgression
30. 33. —The forcing of Wrath bringeth forth *Strife*.
- Ro. 13. 13. —Walk—not in *Strife* and Envy.
- a 1Cor. 3. 3. —Whereas there is among you Envyings and *Strife*, &c. are ye not carnal?
- 1Cor. 11. 16. If any Man seem to be *contentious*, we have no such Custom, neither the Churches of God.
- Phil. 1. 15. Some indeed preach Christ of Envy and *Strife*, &c. See v. 16.
2. 3. Let nothing be done thro' *Strife*, &c.
- 1Tim. 6. 4. —Doting (*or sick*) about Questions and *Strife* of Words, whereof cometh Envy, *Strife*, Railings, evil Surmisings.
- b 2Tim. 2. Foolish and unlearned Questions avoid, knowing they do gender *Strifes*.
- 23.
- Jam. 3. 14. If ye have bitter Envy and *Strife* in your Hearts, glory not, &c. v. 15.

^a 2Cor. 12. 20. Gal. 5. 20.
& 4. 7. Tit. 3. 9.

^b 1Tim. 1. 4.

For where Envyng and Strife is, there is Con- Jam. 3. 16.
fusion, (or Tumults, or Unquietness) and every
evil Work.

See *Anger. Envy. Hatred.*

Strive. See *Wrestle.*

Subjects. See *Judges. Kings. Rulers.*

*Subjection or Submission to Magistrates and
Ministers.* See *Rulers.*

Sufferings for Christ.

If so be that we *suffer* with him, that we may Rom. 8. 17.
be also glorified together.

I reckon, that the *Sufferings* of this present a 18.
time, are not worthy to be compared with the
Glory which shall be revealed in us.

Sufferings of the Apostles great, and various, 2Cor. 6. 4,
for the Gospel. to 11.

Saint Paul declares his Sufferings to the End of 2Cor. 11. 23.
the Chap. See c. 12. 10.

I *suffer* trouble as an evil doer, &c. v. 8. 2Tim. 2. 9.

—I endure all things for the Elects sake, &c. b 10.

v. 11:

If we *suffer*, we shall also reign with him, &c. c 12.

—Christ *suffered* for us (or for you) leaving us d 1Pet. 2. 21.
an Example, that ye should follow his Steps.

v. 19, 20.

If ye *suffer* for Righteousness sake, happy are e 3. 14.
ye, &c.

It is better, if the Will of God be so, that ye 17.
suffer for well-doing, then for evil-doing.

For Christ also hath once *suffered* for Sins, the f 18.
Just for the Unjust, &c. Heb. 9. 26, 28.

a 2 Cor. 4. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7. & 4. 13. b Eph.
3. 13. Col. 1. 24. c 1 Pet. 4. 13. d Joh. 13. 15.
e Mat. 5. 10, 11, 12. 1 Pet. 4. 14. f Ro. 5. 6.

- 1 Pet. 4. 15. Let none of you *suffer* as a Murderer, &c.
 16. Yet if any Man *suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, &c.
 19. Wherefore let them that *suffer* according to the Will of God, commit the keeping of their Souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

See *Bonds. Patience. Persecutions.*

Suits at Law. See *Law.*

Supper of the Lord.

- Mat. 26. 26. As they were eating, Jesus took Bread, and blessed it, (*or gave thanks, as many Greek Copies have it*) and brake, and gave it to the Disciples, and said, Take eat, this is my Body.
 27. And he took the Cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it.
 a 28. For this is my Blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many, for the Remission of Sins.
 Mar. 14. 22. And as they did eat, Jesus took Bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take eat: this is my Body.
 23. And he took the Cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.
 24. And he said unto them, This is my Blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many.
 Lu. 22. 19. And he took Bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my Body, which is given for you: this do in Remembrance of me.
 20. Likewise also the Cup after Supper, saying, This Cup is the New Testament in my Blood, which is shed for you.

a Mar. 14. 23.

I have received of the Lord, that which al- 1 Cor. 11. 23.
so I delivered unto you; that the Lord Jesus
the same Night in which he was betrayed, took
Bread.

And when he had given thanks, he brake it, 24.
and said, Take eat, this is my Body, which is
broken for you: this do in remembrance (*or*
for a remembrance) of me.

After the same manner also he took the Cup, 25.
when he had supped, saying, This Cup is the New
Testament in my Blood. This do ye, as oft as
ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

For as often as ye eat this Bread, and drink 26.
this Cup, ye do shew (*or shew the*) the Lord's
Death till he come.

Wherefore whosoever shall eat this Bread, and 27.
drink this Cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be
guilty of the Body and Blood of the Lord.

But let a Man examine himself, and so let 28.
him eat of that Bread, and drink of that Cup.

For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, 29.
eateth and drinketh Damnation (*or Judgment*)
to himself, not discerning the Lord's Body.

For this Cause many are weak, and sickly a- 30.
mong you, and many sleep. See to the end of
the Chapter.

Surety, Suretiship.

My Son, if thou be *Surety* for thy Friend, if Pro. 6. 1.
thou hast stricken hand with a Stranger;

Thou art snared with the Words of thy Mouth, 2.
&c.

He that is *Surety* for a Stranger, shall smart 11. 15.
for (*or shall be sore broken*) and he that hateth
Suretiship (*or those that strike Hands*) is sure.

^a Num. 9. 10, 13. Joh. 6. 51, 63, 64. 1 Cor. 10.
16, 21.

- Pro. 17. 18. A Man void of Understanding (*or Heart*) striketh Hands, and becometh *Surety* in the presence of his Friend.
- ^a 20. 16. Take his Garment, that is *Surety* for a Stranger, &c. c. 27. 13.
22. 26. Be not thou of them that strike Hands, or of them that are *Sureties* for Debts; if thou hast nothing to pay,
27. Why should he take away thy Bed from under thee?

Swearing. See *Curse*.

Sword. See *War*.

Tabernacle of the Body.

- ^b 2 Cor. 5. 1. **W**E know that if our earthly House of this *Tabernacle* were dissolved, we have a Building of God, an House not made with Hands, eternal in the Heavens.
- ^c 4. We that are in this *Tabernacle* do groan, being burdened: not that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that Mortality might be swallowed up of Life.
- ^d 2 Pet. 1. 13. I think it meet, as long as I am in this *Tabernacle*, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance.
- ^e 14. Knowing that shortly I must put off this my *Tabernacle*, &c. v. 15.
- Rev. 21. 3. —Behold the *Tabernacle* of God is with Men, and he will dwell with them.
- See *Body, Life of Man frail, and Temple*.

^a Ex. 22. 26.

^b Job 4. 19. 2 Cor. 4. 7.

^c 1 Cor. 15. 53, 54.

^d 2 Pet. 3. 1. ^e Deu. 4.

21, 22. & 31. 14. 2 Tim. 4. 6.

Tale-

Talebearers. See *Backbiters*, &c. and *Railing*.

Reports.

Talents.

Mat. 25. 15,
to 31.

The Parable of the Talents. See *Luke* 11. 27.

Teach. See *Preach*.

Temperance. See *Sober*.

Temple of God. *Men.*

Know ye not that ye are the *Temple of God*, ^{a 1} *Cor.* 3. 16.
and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

If any Man defile (or destroy) the *Temple of* 17.
God, him shall God destroy, for the *Temple of*
God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

Know ye not that your Body is the *Temple of* 6. 19.
the Holy Ghost which is in you? which ye have
of God, and ye are not your own. v. 18, 20.

What Agreement hath the *Temple of God* with ^{b 2} *Cor.* 6. 16.
Idols? for ye are the *Temple of the* living God; as
God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in
them, and I will be their God, and they shall be
my People. v. 17, 18.

See *Tabernacle*.

Tempt and Temptation.

Jesus said unto the Devil—thou shalt not ^c *Mat.* 4. 7.
tempt the Lord thy God.

Lead us not into *Temptation*, &c. *Lu.* 11. 4. 6. 13.

Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into *Tempta-* Mar. 14. 38.
tion, &c. *Lu.* 22. 40.

There hath no *Temptation* taken you, but such ¹ *Cor.* 10. 13.
as is common to Man, (or *Moderate* :) but God
is faithful, who will not suffer you to be *tempt-*
ed above that ye are able; but will with the
Temptation also make way to escape, that ye
may be able to bear it.

^a *Eph.* 2. 21, 22. *Heb.* 3. 6. ^b *Lev.* 26. 12.
Eze. 37. 26. ^c *Deu.* 6. 16. *Lu.* 4. 12.

Heb. 2. 18. He (*Christ*) being *tempted*, is able to succour them that are *tempted*.

^a James 1. 2. —Count it all Joy when ye fall into divers *Temptations*.

^b 12. Blessed is the Man that endureth *Temptation*; for when he is tried he shall receive the Crown of Life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

¹³. Let no Man say when he is *tempted*, I am *tempted* of God: for God cannot be *tempted* with evil (*or evil*) neither *tempteth* he any Man.

¹⁴. But every Man is *tempted* when he is drawn away of his own Lust, and enticed. v. 15.

¹ Pet. 1. 6. —For a Season, (*if need be*) ye are in heaviness through manifold *Temptations*.

² Pet. 2. 9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the Godly out of *Temptations*, &c.

See *Persecution*. *Sufferings*.

Thanksgiving. See *Praise*.

Thief. See *Steal*.

Thoughts of God and Men.

^c Pl. 94. 11. The Lord knoweth the *Thoughts* of Man, that they are Vanity.

^{119. 113}. I hate vain *Thoughts*: but thy Law do I love.

Pro. 12. 5. The *Thoughts* of the Righteous are right, &c.

^d 15. 26. The *Thoughts* of the Wicked are an abomination to the Lord, &c. v. 8. c. 21. 27.

^e 16. 3. Commit (*or roll*) thy Works unto the Lord, and thy *Thoughts* shall be established.

^{24. 9}. The *Thought* of Foolishness is Sin, &c.

^a Mat. 5. 12. Act. 5. 41. Heb. 10. 34. ^b Job 5. 17. Pro. 3. 11, 12. Heb. 12. 5. Rev. 3. 19. ^c 1 Cor. 3. 20. ^d Pro. 6. 18. ^e Ps. 37. 5. & 55. 22.

My *Thoughts* are not your *Thoughts*, neither Isaiah 55. 8.
are your Ways my Ways, saith the Lord.

For as the Heavens are higher than the Earth, a 9.
so are my Ways higher than your Ways, and my
Thoughts than your *Thoughts*.

O Jerusalem, wash thine Heart from Wicked-^b Jer. 4. 14.
ness, that thou mayst be saved: How long shall
thy vain *Thoughts* lodge within thee?

*Thoughtfulness for the Morrow ; for Food and
Raiment.*

Take no *Thought* for your Life, what ye shall Mat. 6. 25,
eat, or what ye shall drink. Nor yet for your
Body, what ye shall put on : Is not the Life more
than Meat, and the Body than Raiment ?

Behold the Fowls of the Air: for they sow c 26,
not, neither do they reap, nor gather into
Barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them :
Are ye not much better than they ?

Which of you by taking *Thought* can add one 27,
Cubit unto his Stature ?

And why take ye *Thought* for Raiment ? con- 28,
sider the Lillies of the Field how they grow ;
they toil not, neither do they spin.

And yet, I say unto you, that even Solomon 29,
in all his Glory, was not arrayed like one of
these.

Wherefore if God so clothe the Grass of the 30,
Field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast
into the Oven, shall he not much more clothe
you, O ye of little Faith ?

Therefore take no *Thought*, saying what shall 31,
we eat ? or what shall we drink ? or wherewith-
al shall we be clothed ?

(For after all these things do the Gentiles 32,
seek)

^a Pf. 103. 11. ^b Is. 1. 16. ^c Pf. 147. 9.

seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

Mat. 6. 33. But seek ye first the Kingdom of God, and his Righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34. Take therefore no *thought* for the Morrow, for the Morrow shall take *thought* for the things of it self: Sufficient unto the *Day is the Evil thereof*. See *Lu. 12. 22, to 32.*

See *Care and Life of Man. God Preserver of it, and Preservation, &c.*

Thunder and Lightning.

Job 26. 14. —The *Thunder* of God's Power who can understand?

28. 26. —He made a Decree for the Rain, and a Way for the *Lightning* and the *Thunder*.

37. 2. Hear attentively (*or hear in hearing*) the Noise of his Voice, and the Sound that goeth out of his Mouth.

3. He directeth it under the whole Heaven, and his *Lightning* (*or light*) unto the Ends (*or Wings*) of the Earth. *c. 37. 4. Ps. 68. 33.*

4. After it a Voice roareth: he *thundereth* with the Voice of his Excellency, and he will not stay them when his Voice is heard.

a 5. God *thundereth* marvellously with his Voice, great things doth he, which cannot be comprehended.

Pf. 18. 13. The Lord also *thundereth* in the Heavens, and the Highest gave his Voice; Hail-Stones, and Coals of Fire.

b 14. Yea, he sent out his Arrows, and scattered them: and he shot out *Lightnings*, and discomfited them.

* Job 5. 9. & 9. 10, & 36. 26.

b Pf. 144. 6.

The

The Voice of the Lord is upon the Waters, Pf. 29. 3.
the God of Glory *thundereth*, &c.—

The Voice of the Lord is powerful (*or in Power*) the Voice of the Lord is full of Majesty, (*or in Majesty*). 4.

The Voice of the Lord breaketh the Cedars, &c. See v. 6, 7, 8, 9. 5.

The Voice of thy *Thunder* was in the Heaven: a 77. 18.
the *Lightnings* lightned the World, the Earth trembled and shook.

—At the Voice of thy *Thunder* they hasted away. 104. 7.

See *Powers of God*.

Time for all Things. Short, &c.

Is there not an appointed *Time* (*or a Warfare*) b Job 7. 1.
to Man upon Earth; are not his Days also like the Days of an Hireling?

—All the Days of my appointed *Time*, will I wait till my Change come. 14. 14.

When a few Years (*or Years of Number*) are come, then shall I go the Way whence I shall not return. See c. 17. 1. 16. 22.

Remember how short my *Time* is: Wherefore c Pf. 89. 47.
hast thou made all Men in vain? v. 45, 48.

To every Thing there is a Season, and a *Time* Ecl. 3. 1.
to every Purpose under the Heaven.

A *Time* to be born (*or to bear*), and a *Time* to die, &c. See v. 3. to 9. 2.

—There is a *Time* for every Purpose, and for every Work. 17.

—To every Purpose there is *Time*, and *Judgment*; therefore the Misery of Man is great upon him. 8. 6.

^a Pf. 97. 4. ^b Job. 10. 20. & 13. 14. Pf. 39. 4.
^c Pf. 39. 5.

^a 1 Cor. 7. This I say, Brethren, the *Time* is *short*, &c.
29. v. 30, 31.

Eph. 5. 16. Redeeming the *Time*, because the Days are
Evil. Col. 4. 5.

See *Life of Man frail*, &c.

Tongue of Man, Lips, Mouth. See *Words of Men.*

Acts 2. 1, to 13. *Tongues Cloven upon the Apostles, whereby they spake Languages they had never learned.*

1 Cor. 14. *Tongues unknown.* The Absurdity of Praying or Preaching in them. *Propheying* preferred to speaking with *Tongues.*

See *Gifts spiritual and Prophecy.*

Transgressions. See *Forgiveness.*

Treason. See *Kings, Rebellion, Rulers, Subjects.*

Treasure.

Pro. 10. 2. *Treasures* of Wickedness profit nothing, &c.

15. 16. Better is a little with the Fear of the Lord, than great *Treasure* and Trouble therewith.

21. 6. The getting of *Treasures* by a lying Tongue, is a Vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek Death.

Mic. 6. 10. Are there yet the *Treasures* of Wickedness in the House of the Wicked? &c. (or is there yet unto every Man an House of the Wicked, &c.)

Mat. 6. 19. Lay not up for your self *Treasures* upon Earth, where Moth and Rust doth corrupt, and where Thieves break through and steal.

b 20. But lay up for your selves *Treasures* in Heaven, where neither Moth nor Rust doth corrupt, and where Thieves do not break through nor steal.

c 21. For where your *Treasure* is, there will your Heart be also.

See *Money, Riches, Vanity of heaping up Riches. Wealth.*

^a Rom. 13. 11. 1 Pet 4. 7.

^b 1 Tim. 6. 19.

¹ Pet. 1. 4.

^c Lu. 12. 33, 34. & 18. 22.

Tres-

Treſpaſſes and Debts. See *Forgiving our Brother.*

Tribulation.

We muſt through much *Tribulation* enter in-^a Acts 14.
to the Kingdom of God. 22.

—We glory in *Tribulations*, knowing that^b Rom. 5.3.
Tribulation worketh Patience.

Who ſhall ſeparate us from the Love of Chriſt? 8. 35.
Shall *Tribulation* or Diſtreſs? &c.

—Patient in *Tribulation*— 12. 12.

—It is a righteous thing with God to recom-² Theſ. 1.6.
pence *Tribulation* to them that trouble you. v. 4.

See *Perſecutions. Sufferings.*

Tribute. See *Dues.*

Troubles. See *Diſtreſs.*

Trust in God and Men.

The God of my Rock, in him will I *truſt*, &c. 2 Sam 22.3.
v. 31. Pf. 18. 30. and 30. 5.

Tho' he ſlay me, yet will I *truſt* in him— c Job 13. 15.

I *truſted* in thee, O Lord: I ſaid, thou art my Pf. 31. 14.
God.

My Times are in thy hand— 15.

O taſte and ſee that the Lord is good: bleſſed d 34. 8.
is the Man that *truſteth* in him. v. 22. If. 26.

3. 4.
Truſt in the Lord, and do good, ſo ſhalt thou 37. 3.
dwell in the Land, and verily (*or in Truth or*
Stableneſs) thou ſhalt be fed.

Commit thy Way unto the Lord: (*or roll thy* 5.
Way upon the Lord) *truſt* alſo in him, and he
ſhall bring it to paſs. v. 40.

What time I am afraid, I will *truſt* in thee. 56. 7.
v. 4. 11.

Truſt in him at all times, ye People; pour out 62. 8.

^a 2 Tim. 2. 11. & 3. 12. ^b Jam. 1. 3. ^c Pf. 23. 4.
Pro. 14. 32. ^d Pf. 2. 12. & 84. 12. Pro. 16.
20.

your

your Heart before him; God is a Refuge for us.
See v. 9.

Pf. 62. 10. *Trust* not in Oppression, and become not
vain in Robbery—

112. 7. He shall not be afraid of evil Tidings: his
Heart is fixed, *trusting* in the Lord. v. 8.

a 118. 8. It is better to *trust* in the Lord, than to put
Confidence in Man.

b 9. It is better to *trust* in the Lord, than to put
Confidence in Princes.

c Pro. 3. 5. *Trust* in the Lord with all thine Heart: and
lean not unto thine own Understanding.

28. 26. He that *trusteth* in his own Heart, is a Fool—

d Jer. 9. 4. Take ye heed every one of his Neighbour (or
Friend) and *trust* ye not in any Brother: for e-
very Brother will utterly supplant, and every
Neighbour will walk with Slanders. v. 5.

17. 5. Thus saith the Lord, cursed be the Man that
trusteth in Man, and maketh Flesh his Arm,
&c. v. 6.

e 7. Blessed be the Man that *trusteth* in the Lord,
and whose Hope the Lord is.

2 Cor. 1. 9. We had the Sentence (or *Answer*) of Death
in ourselves, that we should not *trust* in ourselves,
but in God who raiseth the Dead.

f 1 Tim. 4. 10. —We *trust* in the living God, who is the
Saviour of all Men, &c.

See *Fear, to be afraid. Fear God. Hope.*
Wait on God.

*Truth in Doctrine, and as ascribed to Christ, and
to God; and between Man and Man.*

Ex. 18. 21. —Provide—such as fear God, Men of *Truth*
—and place over them, &c.

^a Pf. 40. 4.

^b Pf. 146. 3.

^c Pf. 125. 1.

^d Jer. 12. 6. Mic. 7. 5, 6.

^e If. 26. 34.

^f 1 Tim. 6. 17.

—The

—The Lord God—abundant in Goodness and Ex. 34. 6.
Truth. Pf. 86. 15.

—A God of *Truth*, and without Iniquity, just Deu. 32. 4.
and right is he.

Lord, who shall abide (*or sojourn*) in thy Ta-Pf. 15. 1.
bernacle? &c.

—He that speaketh the *Truth* in his Heart. 2.

—All God's Works are done in *Truth*. a 33. 4.

Behold, thou desirest *Truth* in the inward parts— 51. 6.

The Lord is good—and his *Truth* endureth to b 100. 5.
all Generations, (*or to Generation and Genera-*
tion.)

The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon c 145. 18.
him, to all that call upon him in *Truth*.

Buy the *Truth*, and sell it not, &c. Pro. 22. 23.

—Speak ye every Man the *Truth* to his Neigh-Zec. 8. 16.
bour, &c. v. 17.

The Law of *Truth* was in his Mouth, &c. Mal. 2. 6.

—Master (*Christ*) we know that thou art *true*, d Mat. 22.
and teachest the Way of God in *Truth*, &c. 16.

Jesus said, ye shall know the *Truth*, and the Jo. 8. 32.
Truth shall make you free. v. 45, 46.

Jesus saith, &c. I am the Way, and the *Truth*, e 14. 6.
and the Life, &c.

—Let God be *true*, but every Man a Lyar, f Ro. 3. 4.
&c.

We can do nothing against the *Truth*, but 2Cor. 13. 8.
for the *Truth*.

Who hath bewitched you, that you should Gal. 3. 1.
not obey the *Truth*? &c.

Am I your Enemy, because I tell you the *Truth*? g 4. 16.

—Who did hinder you (*or who did drive you* 5. 7.
back) that you should not obey the *Truth*?

^a Pf. 111. 8.

^b Pf. 117. 2. & 146. 6.

^c Deu. 4. 7.

^d Mar. 12. 14. Lu. 20. 21.

^e Joh. 1. 17.

^f Joh. 3. 33.

^g Gal. 2. 5.

- ^a Eph. 4. 15. Speaking the *Truth* in Love (*or being sincere*)—
 25. —Speak every Man *Truth* with his Neighbour: for we are Members one of another.
 Phil. 4. 8. Whatsoever things are *true*—think on these things.
 Ja. 3. 14. —Lye not against the *Truth*.
 b 2 Jo. 4. I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy Children walking in *Truth*, &c. 3 *Joh.* 4.
 c 3 Jo. 3. I rejoiced greatly when the Brethren came, and testified of the *Truth* that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the *Truth*. v. 4.
 See *Hypocrisy. Lying. Sincerity.*
Turn away from God. See Backslide.
-

V *Anity and Vexation of Man.*

- Vanity of Riches. The heaping and hoarding them up. All Vanity.*
 d Job 11. 12. *Vain* (*or empty*) Man would be wise; tho' Man be born like a wild Ass's Colt.
 Pf. 39. 5. Verily every Man at his best (*or settled*) State, is altogether *Vanity*. See v. 11, 12.
 e 6. Surely every Man walketh in a *vain* Shew (*or in an Image*) surely they are disquieted in *vain*: he *heapeth up Riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.
 f 62. 9. Surely *Men* of low degree are *Vanity*, and *Men* of high degree are a Lye: to be laid in the Balance they are altogether (*or alike*) lighter than *Vanity*. v. 10.

- ^a 1 Joh. 3. 18.
^c Pf. 26. 3.
^e Job 27. 16, 17.

- ^b 1 Cor. 4. 15. Philem. 10.
^d Pf. 73. 22. & 92. 6.
^f If. 40. 17.

Man is like to *Vanity*: his days are as a Shadow that passeth away. ^a Ps. 144. 4.

The getting of Treasures by a lying Tongue, ^b Pro. 21. 6. is a *Vanity* tossed to and fro, of them that seek Death.

Vanity of *Vanities*, saith the Preacher; *Vanity* ^{Eccl. 1. 2.} of *Vanities*, all is *Vanity*. See c. 12. 8.

I have seen all the Works that are done under the Sun, and behold all is *Vanity*, and *Vexation of Spirit*. ^c 4. 4.

I gave my Heart to know Wisdom, and to know Madnes and Folly: I perceived that this also is *Vexation of Spirit*. ^d 17.

I said in mine Heart, Go to now, I will prove ^{Eccl. 2. 1.} thee with Mirth, therefore enjoy Pleasure: and behold this also is *Vanity*. v. 2, to 18.

I hated all my Labour which I had taken (or laboured) under the Sun: because I should leave it unto the Man that should be after me. ^e 18.

And who knoweth whether he shall be a wife Man or a Fool, yet shall he have rule over all my Labour, wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed myself Wise under the Sun. This is also *Vanity*. 20, 21. ^f 22.

What hath *Man* of all his Labour, and of the *Vexation* of his Heart, wherein he hath laboured under the Sun?

For all his days are Sorrows, and his Travel Grief, yea his Heart taketh not Rest in the Night. This is also *Vanity*. v. 24, 25. ^g 26.

God giveth to a Man that is good in his sight (or before him) Wisdom, and Knowledge and

^a Job 4. 19. & 14. 2. Ps. 102. 11. & 13. 11.

^c Eccl. 2. 11.

^b Pro. 10. 2.

^d Eccl. 2. 12.

^e Ps. 49. 10.

^f Eccl. 1. 3. & 3. 9.

^g Job 27.

16, 17. Pro. 28. 8.

Joy: but to the Sinner he giveth Travel, to gather, and to *heap* up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also is *Vanity* and *Vexation of Spirit*.

Eccl. 4. 1, *Vanity is increased unto Men by Oppression, by*
2, 3, 4, 5, 6. *Envy, by Idleness, by Covetousness.*

8. There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither Child nor Brother; yet is there no end of all his Labour; neither is his Eye satisfied with *Riches*, neither saith he, for whom do I labour, and bereave my Soul of good? This is also *Vanity*, yea it is a fore Travel. See to the end of the Chap.
5. 10. He that loveth Silver, shall not be satisfied with Silver; nor he that loveth Abundance, with Increase. This is also *Vanity*.
11. When Goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good is there to the Owners thereof, save the beholding them with their Eyes?
12. The Sleep of a labouring Man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the Abundance of the *Rich* will not suffer him to sleep.
13. There is a fore Evil which I have seen under the Sun, namely *Riches*, kept for the Owners thereof for their Hurt.
14. But those *Riches* perish by evil Travel: and he begetteth a Son, and there is nothing in his hand.
- a 15. As he came forth of his Mother's Womb, naked shall he return, to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his Labour, which he may carry away in his hand.
- b 16. And this also is a fore Evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go.

^a Job 1. 21. Ps. 49. 17. 1 Tim. 6. 7.
^b Pro. 11. 29. Eccl. 2. 3.

All his days also he eateth in Darknes, and ^a Eccl. 5. 17. he hath much Sorrow and Wrath in his Sickness.

There is an Evil which I have seen under the Sun, and it is common among Men. 6. 1.

A *Man* to whom God hath given *Riches*, ^b 2. Wealth, and Honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his Soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not Power to eat thereof, but a Stranger eateth it. This is *Vanity*, and it is an evil Disease.

—Woe to him that increaseth that which is ^{Hab. 2. 6.} not his: how long? and to him that loadeth himself with thick Clay. v. 13.

See *Covetousness. Life of Man. Riches. Wealth.*

Vengeance and Revenge.

Thou shalt not *avenge*, nor bear any Grudge ^c Lev. 10. 18. against the Children of thy Womb, &c.

O Lord God, to whom *Vengeance* belongeth, ^{Pf. 94. 1.} (or *God of Revenge*) &c.

Is God unrighteous, who taketh *Vengeance*? ^{Ro. 3. 5.} &c.

Dearly beloved, *avenge* not yourselves, but ^{12. 19.} rather give place unto Wrath: for it is written, *Vengeance* is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord. ^{Deu. 32. 35.}

—*Vengeance* belongeth unto me, I will re- ^{Heb. 10. 30.} compence, saith the Lord.—

Vice. See *particular Vices, under their proper Alphabetical Heads.*

Vigilant. See *Watchful.*

^a Eccl. 2. 24. & 3. 12, 13, 22. & 9. 7. & 11. 9.

^b Pf. 17. 14. & 73. 7.

^c Deu. 32. 35.

Nah 1. 4

- Violence.* See *Oppression.*
Virgins. See *Marriage and Wives.*
Virgins, wise and foolish. Parable.
Virtue in general. See *Religion.*
Virtues particular. See *under their proper Alphabetical Heads.*
Unbelief. See *Belief.*

Vows.

- Num. 30.2. If a Man *vow* a *Vow* unto the Lord, or swear an Oath, to bind his Soul with a Bond, he shall not break (*or profane*) his Word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his Mouth.
The Vows of Maids, Wives, and Widows.
 See *to the end of the Chapter.*
- Deu. 23.21. When thou shalt *vow* a *Vow* unto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it, for the Lord thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be a Sin in thee.
22. But if thou shalt forbear to *vow*, it shall be no Sin in thee.
23. That which is gone out of thy Lips, thou shalt keep and perform; even a Free-Will Offering, according as thou hast *vowed* unto the Lord thy God, which thou hast promised with thy Mouth.
- Jud. 11. 30. Jephthah *vowed* a *Vow* unto the Lord, &c.
 39. —And did—according to his *Vow* which he had *vowed*, &c.
- a Ps. 50.14. —Pay thy *Vows* unto the most High.
 66.13. —I will pay thee my *Vows*.
 b 14. Which my Lips have uttered (*or opened*) and my Mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

^a Job 22. 27.

^b Ps. 116. 14, 18.

Vow,

Vow, and pay unto the Lord your God, &c. Ps. 76. 11.

It is a Snare to the Man who devoureth that which is holy : and after *Vows* to make enquiry. Pro. 20. 25.

When thou *vowest* a *Vow* unto God, defer not to pay it : for he hath no pleasure in Fools, pay that which thou hast *vowed*. Eccl. 5. 4.

Better is it thou shouldst not *vow*, than that thou shouldst *vow* and not pay. 5.

Uncleanness. See *Adultery*.

Defile. Fornication. Sodomites. Whoredom.

Undeiled. See *Holy*. *Pure*.

Understanding. See *Wisdom*.

Unfaithful.

Confidence in an *unfaithful* Man in time of Trouble, is like a broken Tooth, and a Foot out of joint. Pro. 25. 19.

See *Faithful*.

Ungodliness. See *Godliness*.

Union, and being of one Mind.

Behold how good and how pleasant it is for Brethren to dwell together (or even together) in Unity. v. 2, 3. Ps. 133. 1.

—That they may all call upon the Name of the Lord, and serve him with one Consent, (or *boulder*.) Zeph. 3. 9.

All that believed were together, and had all things common. v. 45. Act. 2. 44.

And they continued daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking Bread from House to House, (or at home) did eat their Meat with gladness and singleness of Heart. v. 42. b 46.

Be of the *same Mind* one towards another, &c. Ro. 12. 16.

^a Gen. 13. 8.

^b Act. 1. 14.

- Ro. 15. 5. The God of Patience and Consolation grant you to be *like-minded* one towards another, according to (*or after the Example of*) Jesus Christ.
6. That ye may with *one Mind* and one Mouth glorify God, &c.
- a 1 Cor. 1. 10. Now I beseech you, Brethren, by the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no Divisions (*or Schisms*) among you, but that ye be perfectly joined together in the *same Mind*, and in the same Judgment.
- a 2 Cor. 13. 11. —Be perfect, be of good Comfort, be of *one Mind*, live in Peace, &c.
- b Eph. 4. 3. Endeavouring to keep the *Unity* of the Spirit, in the Bond of Peace. v. 4, 5, &c.
13. Till we all come in the *Unity*, (*or into the Unity*) of the Faith, &c. unto a perfect Man, &c.
- Phil. 2. 1. If there be therefore any Consolation in Christ; if any Comfort of Love; if any Fellowship of the Spirit; if any Bowels and Mercies.
- c 2. Fulfil ye my Joy, that ye may be *like minded*, having the same Love, being of one accord, of *one Mind*.
- d 3. 16. —Whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same Rule, let us *mind* the samething. v. 15.
4. 2. I beseech you—be of the same *mind*, in the Lord.
- 1 Pet. 3. 8. —Be ye all of *one Mind*, &c.

See *Divisions*.

Unjust. See *Just*.

a 1 Cor. 11. 18.
e Phil. 3. 15.

d Gal. 6. 16.

b Col. 3. 14

Unrighteous.

Wo unto them that decree *unrighteous* De^a Is. 10. 1.
crees, &c. v. 2.

Is there *Unrighteousness* with God? God for-^b Ro. 9. 14.
bid.

Know ye not that the *Unrighteous* shall not ^c 1 Cor. 6. 9.
inherit the Kingdom of God? &c. v. 10.

See *Godly. Heaven Kingdom of, &c.*
Heirs, &c. Righteous.

Unsatisfied, Things that are never satisfied.

Hell and Destruction are never (*or not*) full, Pro. 27. 20.
so the Eyes of Man are *never satisfied*.

—There are three things that are *never satis-* ^d 30. 15.
fied, yea four things say not it is enough, (*or*
Wealth.)

The Grave and the barren Womb, the Earth ^{16,}
that is not filled with Water; and the Fire that
saith not it is enough.

—The Eye is *not satisfied* with Seeing, nor ^{Eccl. 1. 8,}
the Ear with Hearing.

All the Labour of Man is for his Mouth, and ^e 6. 7,
yet the Appetite (*or Soul*) is not filled.

Upright. See Perfect. Sincere.

Usury, or unjust Gain.

He that by *Usury* and *unjust Gain* (*or by In-* ^f Pro. 28. 8,
crease) increaseth his Substance, he shall gather
it for him that will pity the Poor. See c. 13. 22.

^a Pf. 58. 1, 2. & 94. 20.

^b Deu. 32. 4.

^c Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 17. Pf. 92. 15. ^c Mat. 5. 20.

Gal. 5. 19, 20, 21. Eph. 5. 5. Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 22. 15.

^d Hab. 2. 5. ^e Pro. 16. 26. ^f Deu. 23.

19, 20. Neh. 5. 7, 10. Pf. 15. 5. Jer. 15. 10.

Wages and Hire.

Lev. 19. 13. — **T**HE *Wages* of him that is *hired*, shall not abide with thee all Night, until the Morning.

Deu. 24. 14. Thou shalt not oppress an *hired* Servant, &c.
 a 15. At his day thou shalt give him his *Hire*, neither shall the Sun go down on it, for he is poor and setteth his Heart upon it, (or *lifteth his Soul unto it*) lest he cry against thee unto the Lord, and it be Sin unto thee.

Jer. 22. 13. Wo unto him—that useth his Neighbours Service without *Wages*, and giveth him not for his Work.

Hag. 1. 6. —He that earneth *Wages*, earneth *Wages* to put it into a Bag with Holes, (or *pierced through*)

Mal. 3. 5. —I will be a swift Witness, &c. against those who oppress (or *defraud*) the *Hireling* in his *Wages*, &c.

Lu. 3. 14. Jesus said to the Soldiers—be content with your *Wages*, (or *Allowance*.)

b 10. 7. The Labourer is worthy of his *Hire*—

Ro. 6. 23. The *Wages* of Sin is Death.

2Cor. 11. 8. I robbed other Churches, taking *Wages* of them to do you Service.

c Ja. 5. 4. Behold the *Hire* of the Labourers, which have reaped down your Fields, which is of you kept back by Fraud, crieth; and the Cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the Ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

a Pro. 3. 27, 28.
 1Tim. 5. 18.

b 2Cor. 9. 4, to 15.
 c Joh. 4. 36.

Wait on God.

O God, let none that *wait* on thee be asha- Pf. 26. 3.
med, &c. v. 21. Pf. 69. 6.

—On thee do I *wait* all the day. 5.

Wait on the Lord: be of good Courage, and a 27. 14.
he shall strengthen thine Heart; *wait* I say on
the Lord.

Wait on the Lord, and keep his Way, &c. 37. 34.
v. 7, 9. & Pf. 40. 1.

My Soul, *wait* thou only upon God: for my 62. 5.
Expectation is from him. v. 1.

—*Wait* on the Lord, and he shall save thee. Psa. 20. 22.

They that *wait* upon the Lord, shall renew (or b Is. 40. 31.
change) their Strength, &c.

Since the beginning of the World, Men have c 64. 4.
not heard, nor perceived by the Ear, neither
hath the Eye seen, O God, besides thee, what
he hath prepared for him that *waiteth* for him,
(or *seen a God besides thee, which doth so for him,*
&c.)

The Lord is good unto them that *wait* for La. 3. 25,
him, to the Soul that seeketh him.

It is good that a Man should both hope, and d 26.
quietly *wait* for the Salvation of the Lord.

—Keep Mercy, and Judgment, and *wait* on Hos. 12. 6.
thy God continually.

—I will *wait* for the God of my Salvation: Mic. 7. 7.
my God will hear me.

See *Fear God. Hope. Trust.*

Walk with God in the whole Course of our Lives,
and not in the Ways of Wickedness.

—Enoch walked with God, &c. See v. 24. Gen. 5. 22.

^a Pf. 31. 24. & 130. 5, 6. Is. 25. 9. Hab. 2. 3. —

^b Pf. 103. 5.

^c Pf. 31. 19. 1 Cor. 2. 9.

^d Pf. 37. 7.

- ^a Gen. 6. 9. —Noah was a just Man, and perfect (*or upright*) in his Generations, and Noah *walked* with God.
- ^b 17. 1. —The Lord said to Abraham, I am the Almighty God, *walk* before me, and be thou perfect, (*or upright, or sincere.*)
- ^c Deu. 10. 12. —What doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his Ways, and to love, and to serve the Lord thy God, with all thy Heart, and with all thy Soul?
- ^d 2Kin. 20. 3. I beseech thee, O Lord, remember how I have *walked* before thee, in Truth, and with a perfect Heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight.
- Pl. 116. 9. I will *walk* before the Lord in the Land of the Living. Ps. 56. 19.
- ^e Jer. 6. 16. —Ask for the old Paths, where is the good Way, and *walk* therein, and ye shall find Rest for your Souls, &c.
- ^f Mic. 4. 5. All People will *walk*, every one in the Name of his God, and we will *walk* in the Name of the Lord our God, for ever and ever. v. 2. & c. 4. 8.
- ^g Ro. 6. 4. —*Walk* in Newness of Life.
- ^h 8. 1. There is no Condemnation to them—who *walk* not after the Flesh, but after the Spirit. v. 4.
- ⁱ 2Cor. 10. 3. Though we *walk* in the Flesh, we do not war after the Flesh. v. 2. 4.
- Eph. 4. 1. —*Walk* worthy of the Vocation wherewith ye are called.

^a Gen. 7. 1. Ez. 14. 14, 20. Heb. 11. 7. 2Pet. 2. 5.

^b Gen. 24. 40. & 48. 15. 1Kin. 2. 4. & 8. 25.

^c Deu. 6. 5. & 11. 22. & 19. 9. & 26. 17. Neh. 5. 9. Mat. 22. 37.

^d Jos. 24. 14. 1Chron. 28. 9. Joh. 1. 47.

^e Mat. 11. 29.

^f Jer. 2. 11.

^g Eph. 4. 22, 23. Col. 3. 10.

^h Gal. 5. 16, 25.

This

This—I testify—that ye henceforth *walk*, not Eph. 4. 17. as other Gentiles *walk*, in the Vanity of their Minds. See v. 18, 19.

See that ye *walk* circumspectly, not as Fools, 5. 15. but as Wise.

Walk worthy of the Lord, unto all pleasing, Col. 1. 10. being fruitful in every good Work, &c.

As ye have received Christ Jesus the Lord, 2. 6. so *walk* ye in him. v. 7.

Walk in Wisdom toward them that are without, &c. 4. 5.

That ye *walk* worthy of God, &c. a 1 Thes. 2. 12.

—We beseech you—that as ye have received of us, how you ought to *walk*, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more. 4. 1.

Walk honestly toward them that are without, &c. 12.

We command you—that ye withdraw yourselves from every Brother that walketh disorderly, &c. See v. 7, 11, 12, 14. 2 Thes. 3. 6.

The time past of our Life may suffice—when b 1 Pet. 4. 3. we *walked* in Lasciviousness, Lusts, Excess of Wine, Revellings, Banquetings, and abominable Idolatries.

He that saith he abideth in Christ, ought himself to *walk* even as he *walked*. c 1 Joh. 2. 6.

I rejoiced greatly—that—thou *walkest* in the Truth. v. 4. 2 Joh. 4. 3.

See Holiness. Obedience. Sincerity.

War, Warfare.

—Shall the Sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be Bitterness in the latter end? &c. 2 Sam. 2. 26.

a Phil. 1. 27. b Tit. 3. 3. c Mat. 11. 29.
Joh. 13. 15. & 15. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 21.

Q 3

—The

- ²Sam. 11. 25. —The Sword devoureth one as well as another, (*or to such and such.*)
- ¹Ch. 5. 22. There fell down many slain, because the *War* was of God, &c.
- Pf. 68. 30. —Scatter thou (*or he scattereth*) the People that delight in *War*.
- Pro. 20. 18. —With good Advice make *War*.
- ^a 24. 6. By wise Counfel thou shalt make thy *War*.
- ²Cor. 10. 4. The Weapons of our *Warfare* are not carnal, but mighty thro' God (*or to God*) to the pulling down of strong holds.
- ^b 1Tim. 1. 18. —*War* a good *Warfare*. c. 6. 12.
- ¹Ja. 4. 1. From whence come *Wars*, and Fightings (*or Brawlings*) among you? come they not hence; even of your Lusts, (*or Pleasures*) which *war* in your Members. v. 2.

See *Wrestle*.

Watchfulness, Vigilance.

- Mat. 24. 42. *Watch*—for ye know not what Hour your Lord will come. v. 42, 43.
- ²⁵. 13. *Watch*—for ye know neither the Day, nor the Hour when the Son of Man cometh.
- ^c 26. 41. *Watch* and pray, that ye enter not into Temptation, &c.
- Mar. 13. 33. Take ye heed, *watch* and pray, for ye know not when the Time is. v. 34.
- ³⁵. *Watch*, for ye know not when the Master of the House cometh, at Even, or at Midnight, or at the Cock-crowing, or in the Morning. v. 36.
- ³⁷. And what I say unto you, I say unto all, *Watch*.
- Lu. 12. 37. Blessed are those Servants, whom the Lord when he cometh, shall find *watching*; verily I

^a Lu. 14. 31, 32.
^c Mar. 14. 38.

^b 2Tim. 4. 7.

say

fay unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to Meat, and will come forth and serve them. See v. 38, 39, 40.

Watch ye—and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things which shall come to pass, and to stand before, the Son of Man. v. 34, 35.

—Let us *watch*, and be sober. b¹ Thes. 5. 6.

Watch thou in all things, &c. 2 Tim. 4. 5.

The end of all things is at hand, be ye therefore sober, and *watch* unto Prayer. c¹ Pet. 4. 7.

Be sober, be *vigilant*, because your Adversary the Devil, as a roaring Lion, walketh about seeking whom he may devour. d 5. 8.

Be *watchful*, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die—See v. 3. Rev. 3. 2.

Behold I come as a Thief, blessed is he that *watcheth*, &c. e 16. 15.

Wealth.

—My Power, and the Might of my hand, hath gotten me this *Wealth*. Deu. 8. 17.

But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he that giveth thee Power to get *Wealth*— f 18.

They spend their days in *Wealth* (or *Mirth*) and in a moment go down to the Grave. Job 21. 13.

They that trust in their *Wealth*, and boast themselves in the multitude of their Riches, Ps. 49. 6.

None of them can by any means redeem his Brother, nor give to God a Ransom for him. 7.

—Wise Men die, likewise the Fool, and the g 10.

^a Lu. 18. 1. ^b Ro. 13. 11, 12. ^c Col. 4. 2.
^d Job 1. 7. & 2. 2. ^e Mat. 24. 42, 43.
^f 1 Sam. 2. 32. 2 Chron. 1. 12. ^g Pro. 11. 4.
 Eccl. 2. 16.

brutish Person perish, and leave their *Wealth* to others. v. 11, 12.

Pf. 49. 13. This their Way is their Folly, and yet their Posterity approve their Sayings, (*or delight in their Mouth.*) See v. 14.

16. Be not afraid when one is made Rich, when the Glory of his House increaseth.

a 17. For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his Glory shall not descend after him. See v. 18, 19, 20.

112. 1. —He that feareth the Lord, &c.

b 3. *Wealth* and Riches shall be in his House, &c.

Pro. 10. 15. The rich Man's *Wealth* is his strong City, &c. See c. 18. 11.

c 13. 11. *Wealth* gotten by Vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by Labour, (*or with the Hand*) shall increase.

d 22. A good Man leaveth an Inheritance to his Childrens Children: and the *Wealth* of the Sinner is laid up for the Just.

e 16. 8. Better is a little with Righteousness, than great Revenues without Right.

18. 11. The Rich Man's *Wealth* is his strong City, and as an high Wall in his own Conceit.

19. 4. *Wealth* maketh many Friends: but the Poor is separated from his Neighbour. See v. 7. and c. 14. 20.

f Eccl. 5. 19. Every one to whom God hath given Riches, and *Wealth*, and hath given him Power to eat thereof, and to take his Portion, and to rejoyce in his Labour; this is the Gift of God. See v. 20. and c. 6. 1, 2.

a Job 27. 19.

b Job 36. 11.

c Pro. 10. 2.

d Job 27. 17. Pro. 28. 8. Eccl. 2. 26.

e Pf. 37. 16.

f Eccl. 2. 24. & 3. 13. & 6. 2.

Let

Let no Man seek his own, but every Man another's *Wealth*. a 1 Cor. 10: 24.

See *Riches. Treasure. Vanity of Riches.*

Wedding. Parable of the Marriage of the King's b Mat. 22. 1, to 15.
Son. The Wedding Feast. The Wedding Garment, &c.

See *Marriage.*

Weep.

A time to *weep*, and a time to laugh.

—Shall be cast into outer Darkness: there shall be *weeping* and gnashing of Teeth. Eccl. 3. 4.
c Mat 8. 12.

—Blessed are ye that *weep* now, for ye shall laugh. Lu. 6. 21.

Jesus—said, Daughters of Jerusalem, *weep* not for me, but *weep* for your selves, and for your Children. 23. 28.

When Jesus saw her (Mary) *weeping* [for the Death of her Brother Lazarus, v. 32.] and the Jews also *weeping* which came with her—

Jesus *wept*.

—*Weep* with them that *weep*. d 35.
Rom. 12. 15.

They that *weep* as though they *wept* not. 1 Cor. 7. 30.

Be afflicted and mourn and *weep*, &c. e Ja. 4. 9.

Go to now, ye rich Men, *weep* and howl for your Miseries that shall come upon you. 5. 14.

Weight and Measure.

Ye shall do no unrighteousness in Judgment, in Mete-yard, in *Weight*, or in *Measure*. Lev. 19. 35.

Just Balances, just *Weights* (or *Stones*) a just Ephah, and a just Hin shall ye have— 36.

Thou shalt not have in thy Bag divers *Measures*, (or a *Stone* and a *Stone*.) f Deu. 25. 13.

^a 1 Cor. 13. 5. Phil. 2. 4, 21. ^b Lu. 14. 16. to 25.
^c Mat. 22. 13. & 24. 51. & 25. 30. Lu. 13. 28.
^d Lu. 19. 41, 42. ^e Mat. 5. 4. ^f Ez. 45. 10.

Q5

Thou

Deu. 25. 14. Thou shalt not have in thy House divers *Measures* (or an *Ephab* and an *Ephab*) a great and a small.

15. But thou shalt have a perfect and just *Weight*; a perfect and just *Measure* shalt thou have—

Pro. 11. 1. A false Balance (or *Balances of Deceit*) is Abomination to the Lord: but a just *Weight* (or a perfect *Stone*) is his Delight.

16. 11. A just *Weight* and Balance are the Lord's: all the *Weights* (or all the *Stones*) of the Bag are his Work.

20. 10. Divers *Weights* (or a *Stone* and a *Stone*) and divers *Measures* (or an *Ephab* and an *Ephab*) both of them are alike Abomination to the Lord.

23. Divers *Weights* are an Abomination unto the Lord: and a false Balance (or *Balances of Deceit*) is not good.

Mic. 6. 10. —The scant *Measure* (or *Measure of Leanness*) is abominable.

11. Shall I count them pure (or shall I be pure with, &c.) the wicked Balances, and with the Bag of deceitful *Weights*?

Well-doing.

Rom. 2. 7. To them who by patient continuance in *well-doing*—eternal Life.

Gal. 6. 9. Let us not be weary in *well-doing*; for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

2 Thes. 3. 13. —Brethren, be not weary (or faint not) in *well-doing*.

1 Pet. 2. 15. So is the Will of God, that with *well-doing* ye may put to silence the Ignorance of foolish Men.

^a Heb. 12. 3, 5.

It is better, if the Will of God be so, that ^{1 Pet. 3. 17.} ye suffer for *Well-doing*, than for evil-doing.

See c. 4. 19.

See *Evil-doing*. *Good-doing*. *Works Good*.

Whisperers. See *Backbiters*. *Railing Report*.

Whore. *Whoredom*. *Whoremongers*. *Harlot*.

Solomon's Judgment betwixt two *Harlots*. ^{1 Kin. 3. 16.}

By means of a *whorish* Woman, a Man is ^{to the End.} brought to a Piece of Bread—
^{Pro. 6. 26.}

An *Whore* is a deep Ditch, and a strange ^{a 23. 27.} Woman is a narrow Pit.

She also lieth in wait as for a Prey (*or as a* ^{b 28.} *Robber*) and increaseth the Transgressors among Men.

—He that keepeth Company with *Harlots*, ^{c 29. 3.} spendeth his Substance.

—They shall commit *Whoredom*, and shall ^{Hof. 4. 10.} not increase.

Whoredom, and Wine, and new Wine, take ^{11.} away the Heart. ^{v. 12.}

—This thy Son—hath devoured thy Living ^{Lu. 15. 30.} with *Harlots*—

—Shall I take the Members of Christ, and ^{1 Cor. 6. 15.} make them the Members of an Harlot? God forbid.

Know ye not that he that is joined to an ^{16.} *Harlot*, is one Body. ^{v. 18.}

This ye know, that no *Whoremonger*, nor un- ^{d Eph. 5. 1.} clean Person—hath any Inheritance in the Kingdom of Christ, and of God.

—*Whoremongers* and Adulterers, God will ^{Heb. 13. 4.} judge.

^{a Pro. 22. 14.} ^{b Pro. 7. 12.} ^{c Pro. 5. 9,}
^{10.} ^{d 1 Cor. 6. 9.} Gal. 5. 19, 20, 21. ^{1 Tim. 1.}
^{9, 10.}

Whore—

Rev. 21. 8. *Whoremongers*—shall have their part in the Lake which burneth with Fire and Brimstone, which is the second Death.

22. 15. Without are—*Whoremongers*—

See *Adultery, Fornication, Uncleanneſs, Women ſtrange.*

Wickedneſs and Iniquity not in God.

Deu. 32. 4. —A God of Truth, and without *Iniquity*, juſt and right is he.

2 Chro. 19. —For there is no *Iniquity* with the Lord our God—

Job 34. 10. —Far be it from God that he ſhould do *Wickedneſs*, and from the Almighty, that he ſhould commit *Iniquity*. v. 11.

12. Yea ſurely God will not do *wickedly*, neither will the Almighty pervert Judgment. See c. 8. 3.

26. 23. Who hath enjoined God his Way? or who can ſay, thou haſt wrought *Iniquity*?

Pſ. 5. 4. Thou art not a God that haſt pleaſure in *Wickedneſs*. v. 5.

Hab. 1. 12. —O mighty God (*or Rock*)—

13. Thou art of purer Eyes than to behold Evil, and canſt not look on *Iniquity*, (*or Grievance*.)

See *God. Holy. Juſt. Pure. Righteous.*

Wickedneſs and Iniquity in Men.

Wicked Men in general their Portion.

Gen. 6. 5. God ſaw that the *Wickedneſs* of Man was great in the Earth. c. 8. 21.

13. 13. The Men of Sodom were *wicked*, and Sinners before the Lord exceedingly. c. 18. 20. Eze. 16. 49.

a 39. 9. —How can I do this great *Wickedneſs*, and ſin againſt God?

a Gen. 20. 6. Pſ. 51. 4.

—I will not justify the *wicked*.

^a Ex. 23. 7.

—*Wickedness* proceedeth from the *wicked*.

¹ Sam. 24.

—The Lord shall reward the doer of Evil, according to his *Wickedness*.

¹³.

^b 2 Sam. 3.

³⁹.

They that plow *Iniquity*, and sow *Wickedness*, Job. 4. 8.
reap the same. v. 9.

If I be *wicked*, wo unto me—

10. 15.

If *Iniquity* be in thy hand, put it far away,
and let not *Wickedness* dwell in thy Tabernacle.

11. 14.

20.

The Eyes of the *Wicked* shall fail, and they
shall not escape (*or Flight shall perish from them*)
and their Hope shall be as the giving up the
Ghost, (*or a Puff of Breath*.)

The *wicked* Man travelleth with pain all his
days.

15. 20.

A dreadful Sound (*or a Sound of Fears*) is in
his Ears: in Prosperity the Destroyer shall come
upon him.

^c 21.

The Light of the *Wicked* shall be put out, and
the Spark of his Fire shall not shine.

18. 5.

The Light shall be dark in his Tabernacle,
and his Candle (*or Lamp*) shall be put out with
him.

6.

Terrors shall make him afraid on every side,
and shall drive him to his Feet, (*or scatter him*.)

^d 11.

The triumphing of the *Wicked* is short, (*or*,
from near.)—

^e 20. 5.

Though *Wickedness* be sweet in his Mouth,
though he hide it under his Tongue;

12.

Though he spare it, and forsake it not, but
keep it still within his Mouth, (*or in the midst of*
his Palate.)

13.

Yet his Meat in his Bowels is turned, it is the
Gall of Asps within him. See v. 15. to 26.

14.

^a Ex. 34. 7.

^b 1 Kin. 2. 5, 6, 32, 33, 34.

Psal. 62. 12.

^c 1 Thes. 5. 3.

^d Jer. 6. 25.

& 20. 3. & 46. 5. & 49. 29.

^e Ps. 37. 35, 36.

—A

Job 20. 26. —A Fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.

27. The Heavens shall reveal his *Iniquity*, and the Earth shall rise up against him.

28. The Increase of his House shall depart, and his Goods shall flow away in the day of his Wrath.

a 29. This is the Portion of a *wicked* Man from God; and the Heritage appointed unto him by God, (or of his Decree from God.) c. 27. 13.

21. 30. The *Wicked* is reserved to the Day of Destruction; they shall be brought forth to the Day of Wrath, (or of *Wraths*.)

27. 13. This is the Portion of a *wicked* Man with God—

b 14. If his Children be multiplied, it is for the Sword, and his Offspring shall not be satisfied with Bread.

c 15. Those that remain of him shall be buried in Death: and his Widows shall not weep.

16. Though he heap up Silver as the Dust, and prepare Raiment as the Clay.

17. He may prepare it, but the Just shall put it on, and the Innocent divide the Silver.

18. He buildeth his House as a Moth, and as a Booth that the Keeper maketh.

Job 31. 3. Is not Destruction to the *Wicked*? and a strange Punishment to the Workers of *Iniquity*?

Psal. 7. 9. Oh let the *Wickedness* of the *Wicked* come to an end—

11. —God is angry with the *Wicked* every day.

9. 16. —The *Wicked* is snared in the Work of his own Hands. v. 5.

17. The *Wicked* shall be turned into Hell—

a Job 27. 13. & 31. 2.
13, 14. c Pf. 78. 64.

b Deu. 28. 41. Hof. 9.

—The

—The *Wicked*—his Soul hateth.

Pf. 11. 5.

Upon the *Wicked* he shall rain Snares, Fire and Brimstone (or quick burning Coals) and an horrible Tempest, (or a burning Tempest;) this shall be the Portion of their Cup.

a 6.

Who rejoice to do Evil, and delight in the Frowardness of the *Wicked*. v. 12, 13.

Pro. 2. 14.

Whose Ways are crooked, and they are forward in their Paths.

15.

The *Wicked* shall be cut off from the Earth—

b 22.

The Curse of the Lord is in the House of the *Wicked*, but he blesteth the Habitation of the Just.

c 3. 33.

Enter not into the Path of the *Wicked*, and go not in the Way of evil Men.

d 4. 14.

Avoid it, pass by it, turn from it, and pass away.

15.

For they sleep not except they have done mischief; and their Sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.

e 16.

For they eat the Bread of *Wickedness*, and drink the Wine of Violence.

17.

But the Path of the Just is as the shining Light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect Day.

f 18.

The Way of the *Wicked* is Darknes: they know not at what they stumble.

g 19.

The Fear of the *Wicked* it shall come upon him: but the Desire of the Righteous shall be granted.

10. 24.

^a Gen. 19. 24. Ez. 38. 22. ^b Pf. 37. 20. & 139. 19. & 145. 20. ^c Lev. 26. 14. & Pf. 37. 22. Mal. 2. 2.

^d Psal. 1. 1. & 26. 4. Pro. 1. 10, 15. ^e If. 57. 20. ^f 2 Sam. 23. 4.

^g If. 59. 9. Jer. 23. 12.

As

^aPro. 10. 25. As the Whirlwind passeth, so is the *Wicked* no more.

^b11. 5. The *Wicked* shall fall by his own *Wickedness*.

18. The *Wicked* worketh a deceitful Work: but to him that soweth Righteousness, shall be a sure Reward.

^c21. Though Hand join in Hand, the *Wicked* shall not be unpunished: but the Seed of the Righteous shall be delivered. v. 31.

^d12. 2. A good Man obtaineth favour of the Lord: but a Man of *wicked* Devices will he condemn.

3. A Man shall not be established by *Wickedness*: but the Root of the Righteous shall not be moved.

^e7. The *Wicked* are overthrown, and are not: but the House of the Righteous shall stand. v. 12, 13, 21.

14. 11. The House of the *Wicked* shall be overthrown: but the Tabernacle of the Upright shall flourish. v. 17.

19. The Evil bow before the Good: and the *Wicked* at the Gates of the Righteous. v. 32.

^f15. 9. The Way of the *Wicked* is an Abomination unto the Lord: but he loveth him that followeth after Righteousness. v. 29. c. 17. 15.

16. 4. The Lord hath made all things for himself, yea even the *Wicked* for the day of Evil. *Job* 21. 30.

^g21. 27. The Sacrifice of the *Wicked* is Abomination; how much more when he bringeth it with a *wicked* Mind? See c. 15. 8.

^h4. 15. Lay not wait, O *wicked* Man, against the Dwelling of the Righteous: Spoil not his Resting-place. See v. 16, 19.

^a Mat. 7. 24, 25, &c. & 16. 18.

6. & 14. 32.

^c Pro. 16. 5.

^e Pf. 37. 36, 37. Pro. 21. 12.

^g If. 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 22.

^b Pro. 13.

^d Pro. 8. 32.

^f Pro. 21. 21.

He that saith unto the *Wicked*, thou art Righteous, him shall the People curse, Nations shall abhor him. Pro. 24. 24.

The *Wicked* flee when no Man pursueth : b 28. 1.
but the Righteous are bold as a Lion.

—When the *Wicked* beareth Rule, the People mourn. 29. 2.

—There is a just Man that perisheth in his Righteousness; and there is a *Wicked* Man that longeth his Life in his *Wickedness*. Eccl. 7. 15.

Be not overmuch *Wicked*—why shouldst thou die before thy Time? (or not in thy Time.) v. 16.

It shall not be well with the *Wicked*, neither shall he prolong his Days, which are as a Shadow because he feareth not before God. See v. 14.

Let favour be shewed to the *Wicked*, yet will he not learn Righteousness—v. 11.

O Jerusalem, wash thine Heart from *Wickedness*, that thou mayst be saved. Jer. 4. 14.

Son of Man—When I say unto the *Wicked* thou shalt surely die, and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the *Wicked* from his *wicked* way, to save his Life, the same *wicked* Man shall die in his Iniquity—Ez. 3. 18.

Yet if thou warn the *Wicked*, and he turn not from his *Wickedness*, nor from his *wicked* Way, he shall die in his Iniquity. See c. 33. 7, 8, 9.

As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the Death of the *Wicked*, but that the *Wicked* turn from his Way and live; for why will ye die, O House of Israel? See c. 18. 23, 31, 32.

^a Pro. 17. 15. ^{Is.} 5. 23. ^b Lev. 26. 17, 36.
^{Pf.} 53. 5. ^c Pf. 55. 23. ^{Pro.} 10. 27. ^d Eccl. 8, 12. ^e Is. 1. 16. ^f 2 Pet. 3. 9.

—As

- Ez. 33. 12.** —As for the *Wickedness* of the *Wicked*, he shall not fall thereby, in the Day that he turneth from his *Wickedness*—
- 14.** When I say unto the *Wicked* thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his Sin, and do that which is Lawful and Right, (*or Judgment and Justice.*)
- a 15.** If the *Wicked* restore the Pledge, give again that he hath robbed, walking in the Statutes of Life, without committing *Iniquity*, he shall surely live, he shall not die. See v. 16, 19.
- b Hof. 10. 13.** Ye have plowed *Wickedness*, ye have reaped *Iniquity*—
- c Hab. 1. 4.** —The *Wicked* doth compass about the Righteous—
- d 13.** —Wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue, when the *Wicked* devoureth the Man that is more Righteous than he?
- Mal. 3. 15.** Now we call the Proud happy: yea, they that work *Wickedness*, are set up, (*or built up.*)
- 1 Joh. 5. 19.** —The whole World lieth in *Wickedness*.

See *Just. Iniquity.*

Punishment for Sin. Righteous. Sin and Sinners. Unrighteous.

The Wicked One. Man of Sin. Son of Perdition.

- e 2 Thes. 2. 3.** Let no Man deceive you by any means: for that Day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that *Man of Sin* be revealed, the *Son of Perdition.* v. 2.
- f 4.** Who opposeth, and exalteth himself above all that is called God; or that is worshipped; so

^a Lev. 18. 5. Ez. 18. 7. & 20. 11, 13, 24. ^b Pro. 22. 8. Gal. 6. 7. ^c Job 21. 7. Jer. 12. 1. ^d Mal. 3. 17. ^e Joh. 17. 12. 1 Tim. 4. 1. 1 Joh. 2. 18. ^f Is. 14. 13. Ez. 28. 1, 3, 6, 9. Dan. 11. 36.

that

that he as God sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

'And then shall that *Wicked* be revealed, ^{a 2 Thes. 2.} whom the Lord shall consume with the Spirit of ^{8.} his Mouth, and with the Brightness of his Coming. See c. 7. 8, 9.

Even him whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all Power, and Signs, and lying Wonders. v. 11, 12. ^{b 9.}

See *Antichrist*.

Widows and Fatherless.

Ye shall not afflict any *Widow*, or *Fatherless* c Ex. 22. 22. Child.

God doth execute the Judgment of the *Fa-* Deu. 10. 10^r
therless and *Widow*.—

Curled be he that perverteth the Judgment of 27. 19.
the Stranger, *Fatherless* and *Widow*.

—God is the Helper of the *Fatherless*. v. 18. Ps. 10. 14.

A Father of the *Fatherless*, and a Judge of 68. 5.
the *Widows*, is God in his holy Habitation.

The Lord—relieveth the *Fatherless* and *Wi-* 146. 9.
dow—

The Lord—will establish the Border of the Pro. 15. 25.
Widow.

Remove not the old Land-mark (or Bound) d 23. 10.
and enter not into the Fields of the *Fatherless*.

—Judge the *Fatherless*, plead for the *Widow*. Is. 1. 17.

—Do no wrong, do no violence to the Jer. 22. 3.
Stranger, the *Fatherless*, nor the *Widow*. See c. 7.
6. and 49. 11.

—In thee the *Fatherless* findeth Mercy. Hos. 14. 3.

—I will be a swift Witness—against those that Mal. 3. 5.
oppress—the *Widow*, and the *Fatherless*.

^a Is. 11. 4. Dan. 7. 10, 11. Hos. 6. 5. Rev. 2.
16. & 19. 15, 20, 21. ^b Eph. 2. 2. ^c Deu. 24.
17. Zec. 7. 10. ^d Pro. 22. 28.

Wo

- Mat. 23. 14. Wo unto you—Hypocrites, for ye devour *Widows Houses*— See Mar. 12. 40. Lu. 20. 47.
- Mar. 12. 41. Jesus—beheld how the People cast Money (or a Piece of *Brass Money*) into the Treasury : and many that were rich cast in much.
42. And there came a certain poor *Widow*, and she threw in two Mites, (*it is the seventh Part of one Piece of that brass Money*) which make a Farthing.
43. —He saith to his Disciples—this poor *Widow* hath cast in more than they all—
- a 44. For all they did cast in of their Abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her Living.
- Tim. 5. 3. Honour *Widows*, that are *Widows* indeed.
- b 4. If any *Widow* have Children—let them learn first to shew Piety (or *Kindness*) at home, and to requite their Parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.
- c 5. Now she that is a *Widow* indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in Supplications, and Prayers, Night and Day. v. 6.
9. Let not a *Widow* be taken into the Number (or *chosen*) under threescore years old—
10. Well reported of for good Works—v. 11, 12, 13, 14.
16. If any Man or Woman that believeth have *Widows*: Let them relieve them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieve them that are *Widows* indeed. v. 3, 5.
- Jam. 1. 27. Pure Religion—is this, to visit the *Fatherless* and *Widows* in their Affliction—

Wilful Sin. See *Backslide*.

a Lu. 21. 1, 2, 3, 4.
Mar. 15. 4. Eph. 6. 1, 2.
18. 3. 1 Cor. 7. 32.

b Gen. 45. 10, 11.
c Lu. 2. 37. &

Wind

Wind and Whirlwind.

Bless the Lord, O my Soul, who walketh up-^a Ps. 104. 3.
on the Wings of the *Wind*.

He commandeth, and raiseth, (or *maketh to* 107. 25.
stand) the stormy *Wind*—

—He bringeth the *Wind* out of his Trea- 135. 7.
suries.

—He causeth his *Wind* to blow, and the Wa- 147. 18.
ters to flow.

—Stormy *Wind* fulfilling his Word. 148. 8.

He that troubleth his own House, shall inherit b Pro. 11. 29.
the *Wind*—

—Who hath gathered the *Winds* in his Fists? 30. 4.

He that observeth the *Wind* shall not sow, Eccl. 11. 4.
and he that regardeth the Clouds shall not reap.

They have sown the *Wind*, and they shall reap c Hof. 8. 7.
the *Whirlwind*—

—The Lord hath his Way in the *Whirlwind*, d Nah. 1. 3.
and in the Storm, and the Clouds are the Dust of
Feet.

—*Jesus* arose, and rebuked the *Winds*, and the Mat. 8. 26.
Sea, and there was a great Calm. Ps. 107. 29.

But the Men marvelled, saying, What man- c 27.
ner of Man is this, that even the *Winds* and Sea
obey him?

See *God Ruler of the World, and Heavens,*
Earth and Sea.

Wine. See *Corn.* *Drunkenness.*

Harvest. *Plenty.*

Winter and Summer.

While the Earth remaineth (or as yet all the f Gen. 8. 22.
days of the Earth) Seed-time and Harvest, and

^a Ps. 18. 10.

^b Eccl. 5. 16.

^c Hof. 10.

12. & 12. 1.

^d Ps. 18. 7.

^e Lu. 8. 25.

^f Jer. 33. 20, 25.

Cold

Cold and Heat, and *Summer and Winter* and Day and Night, shall not cease.

Pl 74. 16. The Day is thine, the Night also is thine: thou hast prepared the Light and the Sun.

17. Thou hast set all the Borders of the Earth, thou hast made *Summer and Winter* (or made them.)

147. 15. He sendeth forth his Commandment upon Earth: his Word runneth very swiftly.

16. He giveth Snow like Wool, he scattereth the hoar Frost like Ashes.

17. He casteth forth his Ice like Morfels, who can stand before his Cold?

18. He sendeth out his Word, and melteth them: he causeth his *Winds* to blow, and the Waters to flow.

See *Harvest. Light. Wind.*

Wisdom of God. See God.

Heavens, &c. Power of God.

Wise. Wisdom and Folly.

a Deu. 32. O that they were *wise*, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end.

b 1 Kin. 4. 29. God gave Solomon *Wisdom* and Understanding exceeding much. v. 30. to the End of the Chapter.

Job 22. 1. Can a Man be profitable unto God, as he that is *Wise* may be profitable unto himself? (or if he may be profitable, doth his good Success depend thereon?)

28. 12. Where shall *Wisdom* be found—

See the Excellency of it described to v. 18.

See v. 15. 20.

c 18. —The Price of *Wisdom* is above Rubies. See to v. 28.

a If. 47. 7. La. 1. 9. b 1 Kin. 5. 12. & 10. 23.
2 Chron. 1. 10, 11, 12. c Pro. 3. 15. & 8. 11.

—Behold the Fear of the Lord that is *Wisdom*, Job 28. 28.
and to depart from Evil that is Understanding.

Great Men are not always wise: neither do the aged understand Judgment. v. 7, 8.

The Mouth of the Righteous speaketh *Wisdom*— Pl. 37. 30.

The Fear of the Lord is the beginning of *Wisdom*— III. 10.

The Fear of the Lord is the beginning of Knowledge, (or the principal Part) but *Fools* despise *Wisdom* and Instruction. v. 9. 10.

Wisdom (or *Wisdoms*, that is excellent *Wisdom*) crieth without, she uttereth her Voice in the Streets. v. 21. a 20.

How long, ye simple ones, will ye love Simplicity?—and *Fools* hate Knowledge? v. 23. 22.

—Incline thine Heart unto *Wisdom*, and apply thine Heart to Understanding. 2. 2.

The Lord giveth *Wisdom*, out of his Mouth cometh Knowledge and Understanding. b 6.

He layeth up sound *Wisdom* for the Righteous— 7.

When *Wisdom* entereth into thine Heart— 10.
Discretion shall preserve thee, Understanding shall keep thee. v. 12. c 11.

Be not *wise* in thine own Eyes: fear the Lord, and depart from Evil. d 3. 7.

Happy is the Man that findeth *Wisdom*, and the Man that getteth Understanding, (or the Man that draweth out Understanding.) e 13.

For the Merchandize of it is better than the f 14.

^a Pro. 8. 1. & 9. 3.

^c Pro. 6. 22.

^e Pro. 8. 34.

Pro. 8. 19.

^b 1 Kin. 3. 9, 12. Ja. 1. 5.

^d Pro. 18. 6. Ro. 12. 16.

^f Job 28. 15. & Pl. 19. 10.

Merchandize of Silver, and the Gain thereof than fine Gold.

^aPro. 3. 15. She is more precious than Rubies, and all the Things thou canst desire are not to be compared to her. *Job* 28. 18. *Pro.* 8. 11.

16. Length of Days is in her Right Hand : and in her Left Hand Riches and Honour. *c.* 8. 18. & 9. 11.

17. Her Ways are Ways of Pleasantness, and all her Paths are Peace.

18. She is a Tree of Life to them that lay hold upon her, and happy is every one that retaineth her.

21. —Keep sound *Wisdom* and Discretion.

22. So shall they be Life unto thy Soul, and Grace to thy Neck. *c.* 1. 9.

^b 23. Then shalt thou walk in thy Way safely, and thy Foot shall not stumble. *v.* 24, 25, 26.

35. The *Wise* shall inherit Glory, but Shame shall be the Promotion of Fools, (*or exalteth the Fools.*)

4. 5. Get *Wisdom*, get Understanding, forget it not.

6. Forake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7. *Wisdom* is the principal thing, therefore get *Wisdom*, and with all thy getting get Understanding.

^c 8. Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to Honour when thou dost embrace her.

^d 9. She shall give to thine Head an Ornament of Grace: a Crown of Glory shall she deliver to thee, (*or she shall compass thee with a Crown of Glory.*) *v.* 10, 11, 12, 13.

^a Pro. 20. 15.
^c 1 Sam. 2. 30.

^b Ps. 37. 24. & 91. 11, 12.
^d Pro. 1. 9.

Wisdom is better than Rubies, and all the ^aPro. 8.11. things that may be desired are not to be compared to it. v. 12.

See the Excellence of Divine Wisdom, v. 14. to the end of the Chap.

The Fear of the Lord is the beginning of *Wisdom*— 9. 10.

For by me thy Days shall be multiplied, and the Years of thy Life shall be increased. b 11.

If thou be *wise*, thou shalt be *wise* for thyself. 12.

—He that winneth (or taketh) Souls, is wise. c 11.30.

A Man shall be commended according to his *Wisdom*— v. 15, 18. 12. 8.

—With the well-advised is *Wisdom*. 13. 10.

He that walketh with *wise* Men shall be *wise*, &c. 20.

The *Wisdom* of the Prudent is to understand his Way: but the *Folly* of *Fools* is Deceit. 14. 8.

A *wise* Man feareth, and departeth from Evil: but the *Fool* rageth, and is confident. v. 33. d 16.

The Way of Life is above to the *Wise*; that he may depart from Hell beneath. v. 31. e 15.24.

How much better is it to get *Wisdom* than Gold, and to get Understanding rather to be chosen than Silver. v. 21, 22. f 16.16.

The Heart of the *Wise* teacheth (or maketh *wise*) his Mouth, and addeth Learning to his Lips. 23.

Even a *Fool* when he holdeth his peace is counted *wise*, &c. g 17.28.

He that getteth *Wisdom* (or an Heart) loveth his own Soul, &c. 19. 8.

There is no *Wisdom*, nor Understanding, nor Counsel against the Lord. 21. 30.

^a Job 28. 18. Pro. 3. 15. & 20. 15. ^b Pro. 3. 16.
^c Dan. 12. 3. ^d Pro. 22. 3.
^e Phil. 3. 20. ^f Pro. 8. 11, 19. ^g Job 13. 5.

- ^a Pro. 23. 4. —Cease from thine own *Wisdom*.
- ^b 24. 3. Through *Wisdom* is an House builded, and by Understanding it is established.
26. 5. Answer a *Fool* according to his *Folly*, lest he be *wise* in his own Conceit, (or *his own Eyes*.)
- ^c 12. Seest thou a Man *wise* in his own Conceit? there is more Hope of a *Fool* than of him.
28. 11. The rich Man is *wise* in his own Conceit (or *in his Eyes*) but the Poor that hath Understanding searcheth him out.
- Ecc. 1. 18. In much *Wisdom* is much Grief: and he that increaseth Knowledge, increaseth Sorrow.
2. 13. I saw that *Wisdom* excelleth *Folly* (or *that there is an Excellency in Wisdom more than in Folly*) as far as Light excelleth Darknes. v. 12.
- ^d 14. The *wise* Man's Eyes are in his Head: but the *Fool* walketh in Darknes—
16. There is no remembrance of the *Wise* more than of the *Fool* for ever; seeing that which now is, in the days to come shall all be forgotten: and how dieth the *wise* Man as the *Fool*. v. 14.
26. God giveth to a Man that is good in his sight (or *before him*) *Wisdom*, and Knowledge, and Joy—
7. 11. *Wisdom* is good with an Inheritance (or *as good as an Inheritance, yea better too*) and by it there is Profit to them that see the Sun.
12. For *Wisdom* is a Defence (or *Shadow*) and Money is a Defence: but the Excellency of Knowledge is, that *Wisdom* giveth Life to them that have it. v. 16.
- ^e 19. *Wisdom* strengtheneth the *Wise*, more than ten mighty Men which are in the City.

^a Pro. 3. 5.
^d Pro. 17. 24.

^b Pro. 21. 20. ^c Pro. 29. 20.
^e Pro. 21. 22. & 24. 5.

Who

Who is as the *wise* Man? and who knoweth ^a Eccl. 8. 1. the Interpretation of a thing? a Man's *Wisdom* maketh his Face to shine, and the Boldness (or *the Strength*) of his Face shall be changed.

There was found a poor *wise* Man, and he ^b 9. 15. by his *Wisdom* delivered the City, yet no Man regarded that same poor Man.

Then said I, *Wisdom* is better than Strength: ^c 16. nevertheless that poor Man's *Wisdom* is despised, and his Words are not heard.

The Words of *wise* Men are heard in quiet, ^{17.} more than the Cry of him that ruleth among *Fools*.

Wisdom is better than Weapons of War: but ^{18.} one Sinner destroyeth much good.

Dead Flies cause the Ointment of the Apothecary to send forth a stinking Savour: so doth a little *Folly* him that is in Reputation for *Wisdom* and Honour. ^{19. 1.}

A *wise* Man's Heart is at his Right Hand, but ^{2.} a *Fool's* Heart is at his Left.

—*Wisdom* is profitable to direct. ^{10.}

Wo unto them that are *wise* in their own ^d If. 5. 21. Eyes, and prudent in their own Sight, (or *before their Face*.)

—Be ye *wise* as Serpents, and harmless (or ^e Mat. 10. 16. *simple*) as Doves.

—*Wisdom* is justified of her Children. ^{11. 19.}

—*Wise Virgins*, &c. ^{25. 1, to 12.}

—The Children of this World are in their ^f Lu. 16. 8. Generation *wiser* than the Children of Light.

Professing themselves to be *wise*, they became ^{Ro. 1. 22.} *Fools*.

^a Pro. 17. 24.

^b 2 Sam. 20. 16, &c.

^c Pro. 24. 5.

^d Pro. 3. 7.

^e 1 Cor. 14. 20.

^f Joh. 12. 36. Eph. 5. 8. 1 Thes. 5. 5.

- ^a Ro. 12. 16. —Be not *wise* in your own Conceits. ^c 11. 25.
 16. 19. I would have you *wise* unto that which is good, and simple (*or harmless*) concerning that which is evil.
- ^b 1 Cor. 1. 20. Where is the *Wise*? where is the Scribe? where is the Disputer of this World? Hath not God made *foolish* the *Wisdom* of this World?
^v 21.
25. The *Foolishness* of God is *wiser* than Men, and the Weakness of God is stronger than Men.
- ^c 26. —Not many *wise* Men after the Flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.
- ^d 27. But God hath chosen the *foolish* things of the World to confound the *Wise*— See ^v 28, 29, 30.
- ^{2. c. 1, to 9.} *Paul's preaching far excelleth human Wisdom.*
^{& v. 13.}
^{3. 18.} —If any Man among you seemeth to be *wise* in this World, let him become a *Fool* that he may be *wise*.
- ^e 19. For the *Wisdom* of this World, is *Foolishness* with God: for it is written, he taketh the *Wise* in their own Craftiness.
- ^f 20. And again, the Lord knoweth the Thoughts of the *Wise*, that they are vain.
- Eph. 5. 15. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as *Fools*, but as *Wise*.
- ^g Col. 4. 5. Walk in *Wisdom* toward them that are without—
- ^h Ja. 1. 5. If any of you lack *Wisdom*, let him ask of God, who giveth to all Men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him. See ^v 6, 7.
- ⁱ 3. 13. Who is a *wise* Man, and endued with Know-

^a Pro. 3. 7.^b Job 12. 17, 20, 24.^c Joh. 7. 48.^d Mat. 11. 25.^e Job 5. 13.^f Ps. 94. 11.^g 1 Thes. 4. 12.^h Mat. 7. 7.

Mar. 11. 24.

Lu. 11. 9.

Joh. 14. 13. & 15. 7. &

16. 26. 1 Joh. 5. 14.

ⁱ Gal. 6. 4. Ja. 1. 21.

& 2. 18.

ledge

ledge among you? let him shew out of a good Conversation his Works with Meekness of *Wisdom*.

But if ye have bitter Envyng, and Strife in a Ja. 3.14. your Hearts, glory not, and lye not against the Truth.

This *Wisdom* descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual (or natural) devilish. v.16. b 15.

But the *Wisdom* that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle and easy to be intreated, full of Mercy and good Fruits, without Partiality, (or without *Wrangling*) and without Hypocrisy. c 18.

Witness, false and true.

See the Ninth Commandment. Ex. 20. 16. and Deu. 5. 20.

—Put not thine Hand with the Wicked, to d Ex. 23.1. be an unrighteous *Witness*.

At the Mouth of two *Witnesses*, or three *Witnesses*, shall he that is worthy of Death, be put to death, but at the Mouth of one *Witness* he shall not be put to death. v. 7. See c. 19. 15, &c. Deu. 17. 6.

Behold my *Witness* is in Heaven, and my Record is on high, (or in the high places.) Job 16. 19.

—*False Witnesses* are risen up against me, and Ps. 27. 12. such as breathe out Cruelty. Ps. 35. 11.

A *false Witness* that speaketh Lyes—doth the Pro. 6. 19. Lord hate. v. 16.

He that speaketh Truth, sheweth forth Righteousness; but a *false Witness* Deceit. 12. 17.

A *faithful Witness* will not lye: but a *false Witness* will utter Lyes. 14. 5.

^a Rom. 13. 13. ^b Ja. 1. 17. ^c 1 Cor. 6. 7.
¹ Jo. 3. 18. ^d Deu. 19. 16, 18. ^e Num. 35. 30.
 Mat. 18. 16. Joh. 8. 17, 18. 2 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Tim. 5.
 19. Heb. 10. 28.

Pro. 14.25. A true *Witness* delivereth Souls, but a deceitful *Witness* speaketh Lyes.

19. 5. A false *Witness* shall not be unpunished (or belied innocent) and he that speaketh Lyes shall not escape. v. 9.

a 28. An ungodly *Witness* (or a *Witness* of Belial) scorneth Judgment: and the Mouth of the Wicked devoureth Iniquity.

21. 6. A false *Witness* (or a *Witness* of Lyes) shall perish.—

24. 28. Be not a *Witness* against thy Neighbour without Cause: and deceive not with thy Lips.

b 29. Say not I will do to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the Man according to his Work.

c 25. 18. A Man that beareth false *Witness* against his Neighbour, is a Maul, and a Sword, and a sharp Arrow.

Mat. 19.18. —Thou shalt not bear false *Witness*. Mar. 10. 19. Lu. 18. 20. Ro. 13. 9.

26. 59. The Chief Priest and Elders, and all the Counsel sought false *Witness* against Jesus to put him to death.

d 60. But found none: yea, though many false *Witnesses* came, yet found they none, &c. v. 61, 62, 63.

See Lying. Truth.

Wives. See Husbands. Women.

Women in general, virtuous and wicked.

Gen. 3. 14. The Lord God said unto the Serpent—

e 15. I will put enmity between thee and the Woman, and between thy Seed and her Seed; it

a Job 15. 16. & 16. 20. & 34. 7.

b Pro. 20. 22.

c Pf. 120. 4. Pro. 12. 18.

d Mar. 14. 55, to 61.

e Ro. 16. 20. Heb. 2. 14. Rev. 12. 7, 17.

shall

shall bruise thy Head, and thou shalt bruise his Heel.

Unto the *Woman* he said, I will greatly multiply thy Sorrow and Conception; in Sorrow thou shalt bring forth Children, and thy Desire shall be to thy Husband, (or *subject to thy Husband*) and he shall rule over thee.

A gracious *Woman* retaineth Honour—

Pro. 11. 16.

As a Jewel of Gold in a Swine's Snout, so is a fair *Woman* which is without (or *departeth from*) Discretion.

22.

Every wise *Woman* buildeth her House, but the foolish plucketh it down with her Hands.

b 14. 1.

It is better to dwell in a Corner of the House-Top, than with a brawling *Woman* (or a *Woman of Contention*) in a wide House, (or a *House of Society*.) c. 25. 24.

c 21. 9.

It is better to dwell in the Wilderness (or in the *Land of the Desert*) than with a contentious and angry *Woman*.

29.

A continual dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious *Woman* are alike. See c. 19. 13.

27. 15.

Whosoever hideth her, hideth the Wind, and the Ointment of his Right Hand, which bewrayeth itself.

16.

Who can find a virtuous *Woman*? for her Price is far above Rubies.

d 31. 10.

Favour is deceitful and Beauty is vain: but a *Woman* that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.

30.

Give her of the Fruit of her Hands, and let her own Works praise her in the Gates.

31.

^a 1Cor. 14. 34. 1Tim. 2. 11, to the end of the Chap. Tit. 2. 5. ^b Pro. 24. 3. ^c Pro. 19. 13. ^d Pro. 12. 4. & 16. 22. & 19. 14.

a1 Cor. 11. 7. A Man—is the Image, and Glory of God; but the *Woman* is the Glory of the Man.

b 8. For the Man is not of the *Woman*, but the *Woman* of the Man

c 9. Neither was the Man created for the *Woman*; but the *Woman* for the Man.

d 10. For this Cause ought the *Woman* to have Power on her Head, (*that is, a Covering, in sign that she is under the Power of her Husband*) because of the Angels.

11. Nevertheless, neither is the Man without the *Woman*, neither the *Woman* without the Man in the Lord. See v. 13, 14, 15, 16.

1 Tim. 2. 9. I will—that *Women* adorn themselves in modest Apparel, with Shamefacedness and Sobriety, not with brodered (*or plaited*) Hair, or Gold, or Pearls, or costly Array.

10. But which becometh *Women* professing Godliness with good Works. See 1 Pet. 3. 1, to 7.

11. Let the *Women* learn in Silence with all Subjection.

e 12. But I suffer not a *Woman* to teach, nor to usurp Authority over the Man, but to be in Silence.

f 13. For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

g 14. And Adam was not deceived, but the *Woman* being deceived was in the Transgression.

Nevertheless she shall be saved in Childbearing, if they continue in Faith, and Charity, and Holiness, with Sobriety.

See *Husbands and Wives*.

Women strange and Whorish.

Pro. 2. 11. —Understanding shall keep thee.

^a Gen. 1. 26, 27.

^b Gen. 2. 22.

^c Gen. 2. 18, 21, 23.

^d Gen. 24. 65.

^e Gen. 3. 16. Eph. 5. 24.

^f Gen. 1. 27. & 2. 18.

^g Gen. 3. 6. 2 Cor. 11. 3.

To

To deliver thee from the *strange Woman*, even **Pro. 2. 16.**
from the *Stranger*, which flattereth with her
Words.

Which forsaketh the Guide of her Youth, and a 17.
forgetteth the Covenant of her God.

For her House inclineth unto Death, and her 18.
Paths unto the Dead.

None that go unto her return again, neither 19.
take they hold of the Paths of Life.

The Lips of a *strange Woman* drop as an Ho- 5. 3.
ney-Comb, and her Mouth (*or Palate*) is smooth-
er than Oil.

But her End is bitter as Wormwood, sharp 4.
as a two-edged Sword.

Her Feet go down to Death: her Steps take 5.
hold on Hell.

Left thou shouldst ponder the Path of Life,
her Ways are moveable, that thou canst not
know them. 6.

Hear me now therefore, O ye Children, and 7.
depart not from the Words of my Mouth.

Remove thy Way from her, and come not 8.
nigh the Door of her House.

Left thou give thine Honour unto others,
and thy Years unto the Cruel. 9.

Left Strangers be filled with thy Wealth (*or*
thy Strength) and thy Labour be in the House
of a Stranger. 10.

And thou mourn at the last, when thy Flesh,
and thy Body are consumed. 11.

And say, how have I hated Instruction, and 12.
my Heart despised Reproof?

And have not obeyed the Voice of my Teach- 13.
ers; nor inclined mine Ears to them that in-
structed me. **v. 18, 19.**

^a Mal. 2. 14, 15.

^b Pl. 55. 21.

Pro. 5. 20. And wilt thou, my Son, be ravish'd with a *strange Woman*, and embrace the Bosom of a Stranger? See v. 21.

6. 23. The Commandment is a Lamp, (or Candle.)

24. To keep thee from the evil *Woman*, from the Flattery of the Tongue of the *strange Woman*, (or of the *strange Tongue*.)

a 25. Lust not after her Beauty in thy Heart, neither let her take thee with her Eye-Lids.

b 26. For by means of a *whorish Woman* a Man is brought to a Piece of Bread, and the Adulterers will hunt for the precious Life. See v. 27. to 34.

34. For Jealousy is the Rage of a Man, therefore he will not spare in the Day of Vengeance.

35. He will not regard any Ransom, (or he will not accept the Face of any Ransom) neither will he rest content, though thou givest many Gifts.

7. 4. Say unto Wisdom, thou art my Sister; and call Understanding thy Kinswoman.

5. That they may keep thee from the *strange Woman*, from the Stranger which flattereth with her Words.

6. For at the Window of my House, I looked through my Casement,

7. And beheld among the simple ones; I discerned among the Youths (or the Sons) a young Man void of Understanding. c. 6. 32.

8. Passing through the Street near her Corner, and he went the Way to her House.

9. In the Twilight, in the Evening (or in the Evening of the Day) in the black and dark Night.

10. And behold there met him a *Woman* with the Attire of an Harlot, and subtil of Heart.

a Mar. 5. 28.

b Pro. 29. 3.

She

(She is loud and stubborn, her Feet abide not ^a Pro. 7.11. in her House.

Now she is without, now in the Streets, and lieth in wait at every Corner.) 12.

So she caught him, and kissed him, and with an impudent Face said unto him, (*or she strengthened her Face and said*) 13.

I have Peace-Offerings with me, (*or Peace-Offerings are upon me*) this day have I paid my Vows. 14.

Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy Face, and I have found thee. 15.

I have decked my Bed with Coverings of Tapestry, with carved Works, with fine Linnen of Egypt. 16.

I have perfumed my Bed with Myrrhe, Aloes, and Cinnamon. 17.

Come let us take our fill of Love until the Morning, let us solace ourselves with Loves. 18.

For the good Man is not at home, he is gone a long Journey. 19.

He hath taken a Bag of Money with him (*or in his Hand*) and will come home at the Day appointed, (*or the new Moon.*) 20.

With her much fair Speeches she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her Lips she forced him. 21.

He goeth after her straightway (*or suddenly*) as an Ox goeth to the Slaughter, or as a Fool to the Correction of the Stocks. 22.

Till a Dart strike through his Liver; as a Bird hasteth to the Snare, and knoweth not that it is for his Life. 23.

Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye Children, and attend to the Words of my Mouth. 24.

^a 1 Tim. 5. 13. Tit. 2. 5.

- Pro. 7. 25. Let not thine Heart decline to her Ways, go not astray in her Paths,
26. For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong Men have been slain by her.
27. Her House is the Way to Hell, going down to the Chambers of Death. See c. 2. 18. & 5. 5. & 9. 18.
9. 13. A foolish *Woman* is clamorous; she is simple, and knoweth nothing.
14. For she sitteth at the Door of her House, on a Seat in the High Places of the City.
15. To call Passengers who go right on their Ways.
16. Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither, and as for him that wanteth Understanding, she saith to him. See v. 4.
17. Stolen Waters are sweet, and Bread eaten in secret (*or of Secreties*) is pleasant.
18. But he knoweth not that the Dead are there, and that her Guests are in the Depths of Hell.
22. 14. The Mouth of *strange Women* is a deep Pit, he that is abhorred of the Lord shall fall therein.
23. 27. An *Whore* is a deep Ditch, and a *strange Woman* is a narrow Pit.
- b 31. 3. Give not thy Strength unto *Women*, nor thy Ways to that which destroyeth Kings.
- Eccl. 7. 26. I find more bitter than Death the *Woman* whose Heart is Snares and Nets, and her Hands as Bands: whoso pleaseth God (*or he that is good before God*) shall escape from her, but the Sinner shall be taken by her.
27. Behold this have I found (saith the Preacher) counting one by one, to find out the Account, (*or weighing one thing after another, to find out the Reason.*)

^a Pro. 20. 17.

^b Deu. 17. 17.

Which

Which yet my Soul seeketh, but I find not: Eccl. 7. 28.
one Man among a thousand have I found, but
a *Woman* among all these have I not found.

See *Adultery. Fornication. Whores.*

Women virtuous. See *Husbands and Wives.*

Word and Law of God.

The *Law* (or *Doctrine*) of the Lord is perfect converting (or *restoring*) the Soul: the Testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the Simple.

The Statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the Heart: the Commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightning the Eyes. 8.

The Fear of the Lord is clean, enduring for ever: the Judgments of the Lord are true (or *Truth*) and righteous altogether. 9.

More to be desired are they than Gold, yea than much fine Gold. Sweeter also than Honey and the Honey-Comb, (or *the dropping of Honey Combs.*) 10.

Moreover, by them is thy Servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great Reward. 11.

O how love I thy *Law*, it is my Meditation all the Day. b 119. 97.

Thy *Word* is a Lamp (or *a Candle*) unto my Feet, and a Light unto my Path. 105.

Thy *Word* is very pure (or *tried or refined*) therefore thy Servant loveth it. 140.

—Thou hast magnified thy *Word* above all thy Name. 138. 2.

^a Ps. 119. 72, 103, 127. Pro. 8. 11, 19.

^b Ps. 1. 2.

Pſalm 119.
throughout.

See the *Excellency and Usefulness of the Word or Law of God, represented throughout Pſalm 119.* under these Words, *Commandments. Judgments. Laws of God. Precepts. Righteousness. Statutes. Testimonies. Ways, Words or Sayings. Truths, or Faithfulness.*

a Pro. 30. 5. Every *Word* of God is pure, (or purified)—*Pſ. 12. 6.*

b 6. Add thou not unto his *Words*, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a Liar.

II. 8. 20. To the *Law*, and to the *Testimony*: if they speak not according to this *Word*, it is because there is no *Light (or no Morning)* in them.

28. 13. The *Word* of the Lord was unto them *Precept upon Precept, and Line upon Line, &c.* here a little, and there a little, &c.

55. 11. My *Word* that goeth out of my Mouth, it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

59. 21. —My *Words* which I have put in thy Mouth, shall not depart out of thy Mouth, nor out of the Mouth of thy Seed, nor out of the Mouth of thy Seed's Seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth, and for ever.

Mat. 13. 18, *The Word of God compared to Seed sown by the Way-side: in stony Places: among Thorns: and in good Ground; with the different Effects of it.*
Mat. 13. 18, to 24. Mar. 4. 14, to 21. Luke 8. 5. to 16.

Eph. 6. 17. —Take the *Sword of the Spirit*, which is the *Word of God.*

1 Thes. 2. 13. We thank God without ceasing, because

a Pſ. 18. 30. **b Deu. 4. 2, & 12. 32. Rev. 22. 18, 19.** **c 2 Pet. 3. 2.**

when ye received the *Word of God*, which ye have heard of us; ye received it not as the *Word of Men*, but as it is in Truth the *Word of God*, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

If any Man—consent not to wholesome *Words*, even the *Words of our Lord Jesus Christ*—

He is proud (*or a Fool*) knowing nothing—*v. 5.* 6.

Hold fast the Form of sound *Words*, which thou hast heard of me, in Faith, and Love, which is in Christ Jesus. *1.*

Study to shew thy self approved unto God, a Workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the *Word of Truth.* 2. 15.

The *Word of God* is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged Sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of Soul and Spirit, and of the Joints and Marrow; and is a Discerner of the Thoughts and Intents of the Heart. *b Heb. 4. 12.*

Of his own Will begat he us with the *Word of Truth*—*c Ja. 1. 18.*

Wherefore lay apart all Filthiness, and superfluity of Naughtiness, and receive with meekness the ingrafted *Word*, which is able to save your Souls. *d 2. 1.*

Being born again, not of corruptible Seed, but of incorruptible by the *Word of God*, which liveth, and abideth for ever. *e 1 Pet. 1. 23.*

Wherefore, laying aside all Malice, and all Guile, and Hypocrisies, and Envyings, and Evil-speakings. *f 2. 1.*

As new-born Babes desire the sincere Milk of the *Word*, that ye may grow thereby. *2.*

^a Rom. 6. 17. 2 Tim. 3. 14. Tit. 1. 9. ^b 2 Cor. 10. 4. 5. Rev. 1. 16. & 2. 16. ^c Joh. 1. 13. & 3. 3. 1 Cor. 4. 15. ^d Col. 3. 8. ^e Joh. 3. 5. 1 Joh. 3. 9. ^f Eph. 4. 22, 25. Heb. 12. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 2.

^a Rev. 22. 18. I testify unto every Man that heareth the *Words* of the Prophecy of this Book; if any Man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the Plagues that are written in this Book.

^b 19. And if any Man shall take away from the *Works* of the Book of this Prophecy, God shall take away his Part out of the Book of Life (*or from the Tree of Life*) and out of the Holy City, and from the Things which are written in this Book. See *Scriptures*.

Words of Men. Lips. Mouth. Tongue.

Pro. 10. 19. In the multitude of *Words* there wanteth not Sin: but he that refraineth his Lips, is wise.

20. The *Tongue* of the Just is as choice Silver: the Heart of the Wicked is little worth.

21. The *Lips* of the Righteous feed many: but Fools die for want of Wisdom, (*or Heart*).

^c 31. The *Mouth* of the just bringeth forth Wisdom, but the froward *Tongue* shall be cut out.

32. The *Lips* of the Righteous know what is acceptable, but the *Mouth* of the Wicked speaketh frowardness, (*or frowardnesses*.)

^d 11. 11. By the blessing of the upright, the City is exalted; but it is overthrown by the *Mouth* of the Wicked.

12. 13. The wicked is snared by the Transgression of his *Lips*, (*or the Snare of the Wicked is in the Transgression of Lips*.)

14. A Man shall be satisfied with good by the Fruit of his *Mouth*—

^e 18. There is that speaketh like the Piercings of a Sword: but the *Tongue* of the Wise is Health.

^a Deu. 4. 2. & 12. 22. Pro. 30. 6.

33. Pl. 69. 28. ^c Pl. 37. 30.

^e Plal. 57. 4. & 59. 7. & 64. 3.

^b Ex. 32.

Pro. 29. 8.

Heaviness in the Heart of Man maketh it a Pro. 10. 25.
stoop : but a good *Word* maketh it glad.

He that keepeth his *Mouth*, keepeth his Life : 13. 3.
but he that openeth wide his *Lips*, shall have De-
struction. See v. 2.

In the *Mouth* of the Foolish is a Rod of Pride, b 14. 3.
but the *Lips* of the Wise shall preserve them.

A soft Answer turneth away Wrath : but grie- 15. 1.
vous *Words* stir up Anger.

The *Tongue* of the Wise useth Knowledge c 2.
aright, but the *Mouth* of Fools poureth (or belch-
eth or bubbleth) out foolishness.

A wholesome *Tongue* (or the healing of the Ecl. 15. 4.
Tongue) is a Tree of Life : but Perverseness there-
in is a Breach of the Spirit.

The *Lips* of the Wise disperse Knowledge—
A Man hath Joy by the Answer of his *Mouth* ; 7.
and a *Word* spoken in due season (or in his sea- 23.
son) how good is it?

The Thoughts of the Wicked, are an Abomi-
nation to the Lord : but the *Words* of the 26.
Pure are pleasant *Words*, (or *Words of Pleasant-
ness*.)

The Heart of the Righteous studieth to an- 28.
swer : but the *Mouth* of the Wicked poureth out
evil Things.

The Preparation (or disposings) of the Heart in
Man, and the Answer of the *Tongue*, is from the d 16. 1.
Lord. v. 9.

Pleasant *Words* are as an Honey-comb, sweet 24.
to the Soul, and Health to the Bones.

An ungodly Man (or a Man of Belial) dig- 27.
geth up Evil : and in his *Lips* there is as a burning
Fire.

^a Pro. 15. 13. If. 50. 4. ^b Pro. 12. 6. ^c Pro.
12. 23. & 13. 16. ^d Pro. 19. 21. & 20. 24. Jer.
10. 23.

Ecl. 17. 20. He that hath a froward Heart, (*or the froward of Heart*) findeth no Good, and he that hath a perverse *Tongue* falleth in Mischiefe.

a 27. He that hath Knowledge, spareth his *Words*, and a Man of Understanding is of an excellent (*or a cool*) Spirit.

b Pro. 17. 28. Even a Fool when he holdeth his peace, is counted Wise : and he that shutteth his *Lips* is esteemed a Man of Understanding.

28. 6. A Fool's *Lips* enter into Contention, and his *Mouth* calleth for Strokes.

c 7. A Fool's *Mouth* is his Destruction, and his *Lips* are the Snare of his Soul. See v. 8.

d 21. Death and Life are in the power of the *Tongue*, and they that love it, shall eat the Fruit thereof.

e 21. 23. Whoso keepeth his *Mouth* and his *Tongue*, keepeth his Soul from Troubles.

f 23. 9. Speak not in the Ears of a Fool ; for he will despise the Wisdom of thy *Words*.

24. 26. Every Man shall kiss his *Lips* that giveth a right Answer, (*or that answereth right Words.*)

25. 11. A *Word* fitly spoken (*or spoken upon his Wheels*) is like Apples of Gold in Pictures of Silver.

g 29. 20. Seest thou a Man hasty in his *Words* (*or in his Matters*) there is more hope of a Fool than of him.

h Eccl. 5. 2. Be not rash with thy *Mouth*, and let not thine Heart be hasty to utter any Thing (*or Word*) before God, for God is in Heaven, and thou upon Earth : therefore let thy *Words* be few.

3. —A Fool's Voice is known by multitude of *Words*.

^a Ja. 1. 19.

^b Job 13. 5.

^c Pro. 10. 14.

Eccl. 10. 12.

^d Mat. 12. 37.

^e Pro. 13. 2.

^f Pro. 9. 8. Mat. 7. 6.

^g Pro. 26. 12.

^h Pro.

10. 19. Mat. 6. 7.

The

The *Words* of a wise Man's *Mouth* are gracious, (or *grace*) but the *Lips* of a Fool will swallow up himself. See v. 11. Eccl. 10a 12.

The Beginning of the *Words* of his *Mouth* is Foolishness, and the End of his Talk (or *his Mouth*) is mischievous Madness. 13.

A Fool also is full of *Words*, (or *multiplieth Words*)— 14.

The *Words* of the Wise are as Goods, and as Nails fastened by the Master of Assemblies.— 2 12. 11a.

—Every idle *Word* that Men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the Day of Judgment. Mat. 12. 36.

For by thy *Words* thou shalt be justified, and by thy *Words* thou shalt be condemned. 37.

If any Man among you seem to be Religious, and bridleth not his *Tongue*, but deceiveth his own Heart, this Man's Religion is vain. b Ja. 1. 26.

In many Things we offend all: if any Man offend not in *Word*, the same is a perfect Man, and able also to bridle the whole Body. v. 3, 4. c 3. 2j

—The *Tongue* is a little Member, and boasteth great Things: behold how great a Matter (or *Wood*) a little Fire kindleth! k.

And the *Tongue* is a Fire, a World of Iniquity: so is the *Tongue* amongst our Members, that it defileth the whole Body, and setteth on fire the Course (or *Wheel*) of Nature, and it is set on fire of Hell. d 6.

For every kind (or *nature*) of Beasts, and of Birds, and of Serpents, and of Things in the Sea is tamed, and hath been tamed of Mankind, (or *nature of Man*.) 7.

^a Pro. 10. 14. 32. & 12. 13. & 39. 1. ^c Ps. 34. 13. Mar. 7. 15, 20, 23.

^b Ps. 34. 12, &c. ^d Mat. 15. 11.

Jam. 3. 8. But the *Tongue* can no Man tame: it is an unruly Evil full of deadly Poison.

9. Therewith blest we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we Men, which are made after the Similitude of God.

10. Out of the same *Mouth* proceedeth Blessing and Cursing—my Brethren, these things ought not so to be. v. 11, 12.

a 1Pet. 3. 10. He that will love Life, and see good Days, let him refrain his *Tongue* from Evil, and his *Lips* that they speak no Guile. v. 11.

b Jude 16. —Their *Mouth* speaketh great swelling *Words*, having Mens Persons in admiration because of advantage.

See *Evil-speaking*. *Wisdom*.

Work or Labour. See *Labour*.

Works of the Flesh. See *fleshy Lusts*.

Works of Christ and of God in general.

c Psal. 104. 24. Oh Lord, how manifold are thy *Works*! in Wisdom hast thou made them all.

d Joh. 5. 36. —Jesus said—the *Works* which the Father hath given me to finish, the same *Works* that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

e 9. 4. *Jesus answered*—I must *work* the *Works* of him that sent me while it is Day: the Night cometh, when no Man can *work*.

10. 32. Jesus answer'd them, many good *Works* have I have shewed you from my Father; for which of these *Works* do ye stone me?

f 37. If I do not the *Works* of my Father, believe me not.

a Ps. 34. 12, 13, 14. b 2 Pet. 2. 18. c Pro. 3. 19, 20. d Joh. 10. 25. e Joh. 5. 19. & 11. 9. & 12. 35. f Joh. 15. 24.

But

But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe Joh. 10. 38. the *Works*, that you may know and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him. See c. 14. 10, 11. and 17. 21.

Known unto God are all his *Works* from the Act. 15. 18. Beginning of the World.

See the particular *Works* of Christ, and of God, under their proper Alphabetical Heads.

See also Creator. Christ. God Ruler of the World. Heavens, &c. Power of God, &c.

Works and Faith compared.

Wilt thou know, O vain Man, that Faith Ja. 2. 20. without *Works* is dead.

As the Body without the Spirit (or Breath) 26. is dead, so Faith without *Works* is dead also. See v. 14. to the End of the Chapter.

See Faith.

Works of Men good in general.

Let your Light so shine before Men, that they Mat. 5. 16. may see your good *Works*, and glorify your Father which is in Heaven.

—Dorcas. This Woman was full of good Act. 9. 36. *Works*, and Alms-deeds, which she did.

—Always abounding in the *Work* of the Lord, 1 Cor. 15. for as much as ye know that your Labour is not 58. in vain in the Lord.

We are his Workmanship, created in Christ a Eph. 2. 10. Jesus unto good *Works*, which God hath before ordained (or prepared) that we should walk in them.

Being confident of this very thing, that he b Phil. 1. 6.

^a 2 Cor. 5. 5, 17.

^b 1 Thes. 1. 3.

which

which hath begun a *good Work* in you, will perform it (*or will finish it*) until the Day of Jesus Christ. v. 10.

Col. 1. 10. —Fruitful in every *good Work*—

1 Tim. 5. 10. Let a *Widow*—be well reported of for *good Works*—if she have followed every *good Work*.

25. The *good Works* of some Men are manifested beforehand—v. 24.

a Tit. 2. 7. In all things shewing thyself a Pattern of *good Works*—.

13. —Our Saviour Jesus Christ

14. Gave himself for us, that he might—purify unto himself, a peculiar People zealous of *good Works*.

3. 1. Put them in mind—to be ready to every *good Work*.

b 5. Not by *Works* of Righteousness which we have done, but according to his *Mercy* he saved us—.

Heb. 10. 24. Let us consider one another, to provoke unto Love, and to *good Works*.

c 1 Pet. 2. 12. Having your Conversation honest among the Gentiles: that whereas (*or wherein*) they speak against you as Evil-doers, they may by your *good Works*, which they shall behold, glorify God in the Day of Visitation.

The particular good Works of Men. See under their proper Alphabetical Heads.

See also Evil-doing. Good-doing.

Fruits and Well-doing.

Works of Men wicked. See Iniquity. Punishment for Sin.

Sin, Wickedness, and particular wicked Works, under their proper Alphabetical Heads.

a 1 Tim. 4. 12.

b Rom. 3. 20. & 11. 6. Eph.

2. 4. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 9.

c 2 Cor. 8. 21. Tit. 2. 8.

1 Pet. 3. 16.

Work

Works of Men, God will render to them accordingly.

The *Work of a Man* shall God render unto *Job 34. 11.* him, and cause every Man to find according to his *Ways.*

—O Lord—thou rendereſt to every Man ac-^a *Ps. 62. 12.* cording to his *Work.*

God great in Counſel, and mighty in *Work,*^b *Jer. 32. 19.* (or doing) (for thine Eyes are open upon all the Ways of the Sons of Men, to give every one according to his Ways, and according to the Fruit of his doings.)

—I will do unto them after their way, and^c *Ez. 7. 27.* according to their deſerts, (or with their *Judgments*) will I judge them—

The Son of Man ſhall come in the Glory of^d *Mat. 16.* his Father, with his Angels, and then ſhall he^{27.} reward every Man according to his *Works.*

God will render to every Man according to his^e *Rom. 2. 6.* Deeds. v. 11.

—Every Man ſhall receive his own Reward,^f *1 Cor. 3. 8.* according to his own *Labour.*

—I am he which ſearcheth the Reins and *Rev. 2. 23.* Hearts: and I will give unto every one of you, according your *Works.*

—They reſt from their Labours, and their *74. 13.* Works do follow them.

—The dead were judged—according to their *20. 12.* Works.

And the Sea gave up the dead which were in *13.* it; and Death and Hell (or the Grave) delivered up the Dead which were in them, and they were judged, every Man according to his *Works.*

^a Pro. 24. 12.

^b Job 34. 21. *Pſal. 33. 13.*

Pro. 5. 21. Jer. 16. 17. & 17. 10.

^c *Eze. 33.*

^d *1 Pet. 1. 17.*

^e *Rom. 14. 12. Col. 3.*

^f *2 Cor. 5. 10. Gal. 6. 5.*

^a Rev. 22. Behold I come quickly, and my Reward ^{12.} with me, to give every Man according as his Work shall be. v. 7.

See *Judgment of the last Day.*

Respecter of Persons God is not.

Rewarder of Men, God.

World to come.

See *Crown of Life. Eternal Life.*

Heaven Kingdom of. Heirs and Inheritance, &c.

World this present.

Rom. 12. 2. Be not conformed to *this World*—

^b 1 Cor. 7. Use *this World* as not abusing it, for the ^{31.} Fashion of this *World* passeth away.

^c 2 Cor. 4. —The God of *this World* hath blinded the ^{4.} Minds of them which believe not—

^d Gal. 1. 4. Our Lord *Jesus Christ*—gave himself for our Sins, that he might deliver us from this *present evil World*—

^e 1 Tim. 6. 7. We brought nothing into *this World*, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

² Tim. 4. 10. Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this *present World*—

^f 1 Joh. 2. 15. Love not the *World*, neither the Things that are in the *World*: If any Man love the *World*, the Love of the Father is not in him.

16. For all that is in the *World*, the Lust of the Flesh, and the Lust of the Eyes, and the Pride of Life, is not of the Father, but is of the *World*.

17. And the *World* passeth away, and the Lust thereof—

^a Is. 40. 10. & 62. 11.

^b Ps. 39. 6.

^c Joh.

12. 31. & 14. 30. Eph. 6. 12.

^d 1 Joh. 5.

19.

^e Job 1. 21.

Ps. 49. 17.

Ecl. 5. 15.

^f Mat. 6. 24. Ja. 4. 4.

Worship.

See the Second Commandment. Ex. 20. 4, 5.
Deu. 5. 8, 9.

Thou shalt *worship* no other God : for the Lord whose Name is jealous, is a jealous God. Ex. 34. 14.

Give unto the Lord the Glory due unto his Name: bring an Offering, and come before him, *worship* the Lord in the Beauty of Holiness. 1 Chron. 16. 29.
Psa. 29. 2. & 96. 9.

Say unto God—all the Earth shall *worship* thee—Psa. 66. 3, 4.

O come let us *worship* and bow down; let us kneel before the Lord our Maker. Ps. 95. 6.

—*Worship* him, all ye Gods. Ps. 97. 7.

—Thou shalt no more *worship* the Work of thine Hands. See Isa. 2. 8. & 44. 15, 17. Mic. 5. 13.

—Thou shalt *worship* the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. See Mat. 4. 10. Lu. 4. 7, 8.

Jesus saith—Woman believe me the Hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this Mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem *worship* the Father. See v. 20. & Mar. 7. 7. Joh. 4. 21.

Ye *worship* ye know not what : we know what we *worship*, for Salvation is of the Jews. Joh. 8. 22.

But the Hour cometh, and now is, when the true *Worshippers* shall *worship* the Father in Spirit and in Truth: for the Father seeketh such to *worship* him. Joh. 8. 23.

God is a Spirit, and they that *worship* him, must *worship* him in Spirit and in Truth. Joh. 8. 24.

^a Deu. 11. 16. & 17. 3. & 26. 10 & 29. 26. & 30. 17. Psa. 81. 9.

^b 1 Chron. 29. 20.

^c Psa. 99. 5. & 132. 7. & 138. 2.

^d Heb. 1. 6.

^e Deu. 6. 13. & 10. 20. 1 Sam. 7. 3.

^f Mal. 1. 11.

^g 2 Kin. 17. 29, 33. Isa. 2. 3.

^h Phil. 3. 3.

Act. 17. 23. Ro. 9. 4, 5.

S

We

^a Joh. 9. 31. We know that God heareth not Sinners, but if any Man be a *Worshipper* of God, and doth his Will, him he heareth.

^a Act. 16. 14. A certain Woman, named Lydia—which *worshipped* God, heard us— See *c.* 18. 7.

^b 24. 14. —After the Way which they call Heresy, so worship I the God of my Fathers—

^{Phil.} 3. 3. —We—*worship* God in the Spirit—

^e Heb. 1. 6. When he bringeth in the first begotten into the World, he saith, and let all the Angels of God *worship* him. See *v.* 1, to 9.

^{Rev.} 5. 13. Every Creature which is in Heaven, and on the Earth, and under the Earth, and such as are in the Sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, and Honour, and Glory, and Power be unto him that sitteth upon the Throne; and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. See *c.* 1. 6. & 7. 10. & 19. 4.

^d 14. 7. —*Worship* him that made Heaven, and Earth, and the Sea, and the Fountains of Waters.

See *Idolatry. Serve God.*

Wrath of God.

^e If. 57. 16. I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always *wroth*: for the Spirit should fail before me, and the Souls which I have made.

^{37.} For the Iniquity of his Covetousness was I *wroth*, and smote him: I hid me and was *wroth*, and he went on frowardly (*or turning away*) in the Way of his Heart.

^f Zeph. 1. 18. Neither their Silver, nor their Gold, shall be

^a Job 27. 9. Ps. 118. 41. Prov. 1. 28. & 28. 9.

If. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. & 14. 12. Zec. 7. 13.

^b 1 Chro. 28. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 3.

^c Ps. 97. 7.

^d Neh. 9. 6. Ps. 146. 5, 6. Act. 14. 15. & 17. 24.

^e Ps. 85. 5. & 103. 9. Mic. 7. 18.

^f Pro. 11. 4.

Ez. 7. 19.

able

able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's
Wrath—

The *Wrath* of God is revealed from Heaven ^a Ro. 1. 18.
against all Ungodliness, and Unrighteousness of
Men, who hold the Truth in Unrighteousness.

Despisest thou the Riches of his Goodness?— 2. 4.

But after thy Hardness, and impenitent Heart, 5.
treasurest up unto thyself *Wrath* against the day
of *Wrath*, and Revelation of the righteous Judg-
ment of God?

—Jesus—delivered us from the *Wrath* to ¹Thes. 1. 10.
come.

See *Anger*. *Judgments* of God. *Mercy*.

Punishment for Sin.

Wrath of Men. See *Anger*. *Envy*. *Rage*.

Wrestle, *Fight*, *Run*, *Strive*.

Strive to enter in at the strait Gate, for many, ^b Lu. 13. 24.
I say unto you, will seek to enter in and shall not
be able.

—Let us not *fight* against God. See c. 5. 29. Act. 23. 9.

It is not of him that willeth, nor of him that Ro. 9. 16.
runneth, but of God that sheweth Mercy.

—They which *run* in a Race, *run* all, but one ^c 1 Cor. 9. 24.
receiveth the Prize: so *run*, that ye may obtain.

And every Man that *striveth* for the Mastery 25.
is temperate in all things: now they do it to
obtain a corruptible Crown, but we an incor-
ruptible.

I therefore so *run*, not as uncertainly: so *fight* ^d 26.
I, not as one that beateth the Air. v. 27.

Ye did *run* well, who did hinder you (or *who* Gal. 5. 7.

^a Eph. 5. 6.

^b Mat. 7. 13.

^c Gal. 5. 7.

Phil. 3. 14. Heb. 12. 1.

^d Gal. 2. 21.

Phil. 2. 16.

did drive you back) that ye should not obey the Truth. c. 3. 1.

a Eph. 6. 12. We *wrestle* not against Flesh and Blood (*or Blood and Flesh*) but against Principalities, against Powers, against the Rulers of the Darkness of this World, against spiritual Wickednesses (*or wicked Spirits*) in high (*or Heavenly*, as c. 1. 3.) places.

b Phil. 1. 27. —*Striving* together for the Faith of the Gospel.

c 1 Tim. 6. *Fight* the good *Fight*, lay hold on eternal Life—
v. 19.

d Tim. 2. 5. If a Man also *strive* for Masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he *strive* lawfully.

e 4. 7. I have *fought* a good *Fight*, I have finished my Course, I have kept the Faith. v. 8.

Wronging Men.

Jer. 22. 3. —Do no *Wrong*, do no Violence—

13. Wo unto him that buildeth—his Chambers by *wrong*—

f Act. 7. 26. —Sirs ye are Brethren, why do ye *wrong* one to another?—

g 1 Cor. 6. 7. —There is utterly a Fault among you, because ye go to Law one with another: why do you not rather take *wrong*? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?

8. Nay, ye do *Wrong* and defraud, and that your Brethren.

h 1 Cor. 7. 2. Receive us, we have *wronged* no Man—v. 12, 13.

i Col. 3. 25. He that doth *Wrong*, shall receive for the *Wrong* which he hath done—

j Philem. 18. If he hath *wronged* thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine Account.

k Joh. 12. 31. & 14. 30. Col. 1. 13. l Col. 1.

29. Jude 3.

m Phil. 3. 12, 14. 1 Tim. 1. 18.

n Gen. 13. 8,

o Mat. 5. 39, 40. Lu. 6. 29.

This

This is thankworthy (or esteem) if a Man for 1Pet. 2. 19.
Conscience toward God, endure Grief, suffering
wrongfully. v. 20.

See Defraud. Law Suits. Oppression.

Yoke.

TAke my *Yoke* upon you (said Christ) and learn a Mat. 11.
of me, for I am meek and lowly in Heart, 29.
and ye shall find Rest unto your Souls. v. 28.

For my *Yoke* is easy, and my Burthen is light. b 30.

Why tempt ye God? to put a *Yoke* upon c Act. 15. 10.
the Necks of the Disciples, which neither our
Fathers nor we were able to bear.

Be ye not unequally yoked together with Un- d 2Cor. 6. 14.
believers—

—Be not entangled again, with the *Yoke* of Gal. 5. 1.
Bondage. See c. 2. 4.

Young, Youth.

Obadiah said—I thy Servant fear the Lord 1Ki. 18. 13.
from my *Youth*.

Thou writest bitter things against me, and Job 13. 26.
makest me to possess the Iniquities of my *Youth*.

His Bones are full of the Sin of his *Youth*, 20. 11.
which shall lie down with him in the Dust.
c. 21. 26.

Remember not the Sins of my *Youth*, nor my c Ps 25. 7.
Transgressions—

O Lord God, thou art my Trust from my 71. 5.
Youth. v. 6.

^a Jer. 6. 16. Zec. 9. 9. Joh. 13. 15. Phil. 2. 5.
¹Pet. 2. 21. ¹Joh. 2. 6. ^b 1 Joh. 5. 3.
^c Mat. 23. 4. ^d Deu. 7. 2. ¹Cor. 5. 9.
^e Jer. 3. 25.

Pf. 71. 9. Cast me not off in the Time of Old Age: forsake me not when my Strength faileth.

18. Now also when I am old and gray-headed (or unto old Age, and grey Hairs) O God forsake me not.

119. 9. Wherewith shall a young Man cleanse his Way? by taking heed thereto according to thy Word.

Ecc. 11. 9. Rejoyce, O young Man, in thy Youth, and let thy Heart cheer thee in the days of thy Youth—

a 10. —Childhood and Youth are Vanity.

b 12. 1. Remember now thy Creator in the Days of thy Youth, while the evil Days come not, nor the Years draw nigh, when thou shalt say I have no pleasure in them. *v. 2. &c.*

Jer. 31. 19. —I did bear the Reproach of my Youth.

La. 3. 27. It is good for a Man that he bear the Yoke in his Youth.

c 1 Tim. 4. Let no Man despise thy Youth—

12. Flee also youthful Lusts—

2 Tim. 2. 22.

Tit. 2. 4. Teach the young Women to be sober (or wife)—

6. Young Men likewise—to be sober-minded, (or discreet.)

1 Pet. 5. 5. —Ye younger submit yourselves unto the Elder—

See Old Age.

Zeal.

2 Kin. 10. 16. —Come with me and see my Zeal for the Lord—

1 Pf. 69. 9. The Zeal of thine House hath eaten me up, &c. *Joh. 2. 17.*

a Pf. 39. 5.

b 2 Sam. 19. 35.

c Tit. 2. 15.

d Pf. 119. 139.

Paul

Paul said—I was *zealous* towards God, as ye^a Act. 22.3. all are this Day.

I bear them Record that they have a *Zeal* of Rom. 10. 2. God, but not according to Knowledge.

—For as much as ye are *zealous* of spiritual¹ Cor. 14. 12. Gifts (or of Spirits) seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the Church.

—Your *Zeal* hath provoked very many. ² Cor. 9. 2.

They *zealously* affect you, but not well, &c. ^b Gal. 4. 17.

But it is good to be *zealously* affected always in ^{18.}

a good thing—

Concerning *Zeal*, persecuting the Church, &c. ^c Phil. 3. 6. v. 4, 5.

I bear Epaphras record, that he hath a great Col. 4. 13. *Zeal* for you, &c.

—*Zealous* of good Works. ^d Tit. 2. 14.

—Be *Zealous* and Repent. ^{Rev. 3. 19.}

^a Act. 21. 20. Gal. 1. 14.

^b 2 Cor. 11. 2.

^c Act. 8. 3. & 9. 1. Gal. 1. 13, 14.

^d Eph. 2. 10.

F I N I S.

By the same Author.

I. **T**HE Validity of Baptism administred by Dissenting Ministers, and the Unreasonableness of refusing Burial to Children so baptiz'd.

II:

II. A *Vindication* of the former, in a *Reply* to the pretended *Answers* of a *Layman*; and Mr. Cantrell, Vicar of St. Almund's, Derby: with some *Remarks* on a *Letter* to him, by Mr. Harris Curate of St. Peter's. Both argued from the *Judgment* and *Practice* of the Church of England. Second Edition with a *Preface* by Dr. Oldfield, Mr. Tong, and Mr. Robinson. Price 1 s. 6 d.

III. *Reflexions* on the *Layman's Vindication* of his *Answer* and the *Curate's Defence* of his *Letter*, being an *Appendix* to the second Edition of the *Validity* of *Baptism*, &c. Price 3 d.

IV. *The Judgment* of the Church of England in the Point of *Ordination*, argued from her *Offices* and *Practice*; by which it plainly appears, that she allows a *Divine* inherent *Right* in the *Presbyters* Office to ordain. Price 3 d.

V. A *Defence* of the *Judgment*, &c. in *Answer* to what an *Anonymous Author* objected against it. Price 4 d.

VI. *Condolence* and *Congratulation*: A Sermon on the Death of Queen Anne, the happy Accession of King George to the Throne, and his safe Arrival in the British Dominions. Preached at Hackney, September 1714. The Morning after his Majesty's landing at Greenwich, and the Day before his Royal Entry through the City of London. Price 2 d.

VII. *The Crown shall flourish on the Vine, but his Enemies shall be clothed with Shame*. A Sermon preached on the Coronation-Day of his most Excellent Majesty King George the First, Wednesday October 20. 1714. Price 3 d.

VIII. *The Designs and Actions of Men under the Controul of God*. Two Sermons. The former on the News of the Pretender's landing in Scotland, from Job 12. 16. The latter upon his Flight from thence.

IX. *Sennacherib* turned back from *Jerusalem*: From 2 Kings 19. 28. Preached at Derby, Jan. 15. and Feb. 12. 1716. Pr. 4 d.

X. A *Catholic Catechism*, in an *Explanation* of the *Creed*, the *Ten Commandments*, the *Lord's Prayer*, and the *two Sacraments*; in the express Words of Scripture only. An *Essay* to promote Scripture Religion, and to heal the unchristian Divisions among Protestants, occasioned by their different *Explications* of it. Dedicated to the Protestant Clergy of all Denominations. Very proper to be bound up with *this Summary*. Third Edition, price 6 d.

XI. A Sermon preached on the Birth-day of his Royal Highness *Frederick Lewis* Prince of *Wales*, and Electoral Prince of *Brunswick Lunenburg*, &c. at Derby, Jan. 19. 1728-9. from 1 Chron. 28. 9. Price 3 d.